



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 12

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌劍神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遙)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1101: Invasion of the Hundred Races (One)

The elven elder completely disappeared from the world since his soul had already dissipated. Originally he could have left behind a complete body, but he turned into a pile of ash because he cast the secret technique.

“Great-grandfather...”

“Old majesty...”

The elves in the hall all mourned as sorrow overwhelmed them.

Elder Yenson stood silently in tribute to the elf a little longer before quickly dismissing his emotions. He coldly said, “The protector clans have a total of six beast furs, and they are in the hands of the Shenxiao sect, the Potian sect, the Yangji sect, the Tyrant’s Blade School, the Heavenly Incense School, and the Moyuan clan. We will split into eight parties. Two will go take the two beast furs that have not been claimed while the remaining six will attack the six protector clans. Remember to bring the forbidden artifacts to counter the Emperor Armaments of the protector clans.

“Mercenary City has the protection of a barrier spirit, so it’s extremely tough. Once we obtain the six beast furs from the protector clans, we will work together to use the forbidden artifacts and break through the barrier spirit’s defences.”

...

In a medium-sized kingdom on the Tian Yuan Continent, a middle-aged man dressed as a mercenary sat all by himself at a table while he drank. His appearance was ordinary, the type where he would not raise any attention if he was thrown into a crowd. However, he radiated with a ferocious presence, deterring the other drinking mercenaries from approaching him.

Although the man was only an Earth Saint Master, he was considered one of the rare experts in a medium-sized city. No one was willing to provoke him easily.

Suddenly, the Space Ring on the man's finger began to glow with a blinding white light. A palm-sized piece of fur flew out and shot high into the sky, radiating with a vast energy. It fluttered in the wind, having enlarged to be ten meters across. The profound presence of the truths of the world radiated from the beast fur. They seemed like the mysteries of the world, but they were even more complicated and difficult to comprehend.

The white beast furs hid a huge secret. Jian Chen had only triggered some of the simple mysteries of the world hiding within them, allowing him to reach Saint Ruler. Currently, the beast fur had been fully activated, awakening all the secrets hidden inside.

Not only did the surrounding space violently tremble as the profound truths of the world radiated from the beast fur, but a strange ripple also expanded across the entire continent, and all the supreme experts of the continent could sense it.

An ancient clan stood in some ancient mountains. There was a similar, ten-meter-long beast fur floating in the air. It too radiated with the truths of the world, which were far more profound than the mysteries of the world, and coupled with it was a strange ripple that expanded across the continent.

Beside the beast fur was a Saint King floating in the air. He radiated with a blanketing presence. He wanted to put the beast fur away, but to his surprise, an invisible energy poured out of the beast fur and formed an independent domain that kept him away. He could not approach it even with his strength.

"Just what are the origins of this odd beast fur? What are the secrets hidden within it?" The Saint King growled as he felt panic-stricken inside. The beast fur had caused too great of a disturbance, and he worried that it would attract other great

experts.

In the Pure Heart Pavilion of the protector clans—

The sect master Wu Chenzi stared into the distance with her steady eyes as she murmured, “The Hundred Races have actually cast the secret technique again in search of the fur from the Winged Tiger God. Sigh, it’s very difficult for them to assemble all eighteen pieces, so why bother?”

The great elders that were currently cultivating in the Changyang clan snapped open their eyes at the same time. With a movement, they disappeared from their rooms, reappearing in the conference hall within the divine hall.

“Some heaven-defying treasure must have appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent. That’s why there’s such a great disturbance. I can actually feel the truths of the world that far exceed the mysteries of the world I have comprehended. Jueri, Zhenghua, the two of you might as well go out and have a look. It doesn’t matter what the treasure is, you have to bring it back,” Changyang Qing Yun sternly gave out orders.

Changyang Qing Jueri and Changyang Yuan Zhenghua nodded and left the protector clan together.

All the great elders within the Yangji sect had already gathered together. Yi Yangzi sat high up at the front as he sternly said, “You must have already sensed it as well. A strange ripple has actually expanded through the Tian Yuan Continent, and I can vaguely sense the profound truths of the world within it. It’s difficult to comprehend even for me.”

“The question is just what is this item that can cause such a great disturbance?” A great elder asked out of curiosity.

“It doesn’t matter what it is, we need to go have a look. If its some peerless treasure, we need to use everything we can to take it for ourselves.”

“Then let Tian Xuzi and me go have a look...” Two great elders immediately left the Yangji sect.

At the same time, Guihai Yidao who sat on top of the Emperor Armament in the forbidden grounds of the Tyrant’s Blade School slowly opened his eyes. His eyes seemed to contain a whole different world, giving off an unfathomable feeling.

“This is a pulse of origin energy, though it’s a pity that it’s just the presence and not the actual thing. Otherwise, I could’ve used it to increase my strength.” Reaching that point Guihai Yidao suddenly paused. A gleam of light flickered through his eyes, and he said with a deep voice, “No, there seems to be much more in there.”

Guilai Yidao sensed it carefully. After a while, he became rather stern. He murmured, “My strength may be nowhere as great as before, but to trick me is still not easy. There’s something hidden within the beast fur that even I cannot detect. Looks like his strength already exceeds me when I was at my peak. He has probably attained Godhood already. Only someone that powerful can kill a member of the warring gods.

“The fur of the Winged Tiger God is thorny object. Once dragged into it, you might even end up offending the people of the warring gods. The warring gods are people who reside at the top and have the potential to become Grand Primes. They’re not people who a mere adventurer like me can afford to offend,” Guihai Yidao mumbled to himself as deep fear filled his eyes.

The disturbance from the two beast furs attracted the ten protector clans. Other than the Pure Heart Pavilion and the Tyrant’s Blade School, experts from the eight other clans were all mobilized in attempt to obtain this peerless treasure.

Quite a few large clans and organizations along with some ancient clans and experts who hid in desolate regions took part as well. They all traveled toward the two beast furs from various

parts of the continent.

The middle-aged man with the beast fur could no longer bother with drinking anymore in the medium-sized city. He immediately leaped out from the tavern and stared at the ten-meter-long beast fur in shock. His expression was filled with excitement as he murmured, “Treasure, treasure, it really was a treasure. I’m rich now.”

The beast fur fluttered several hundred meters in the wind as its terrifying ripples of energy alarmed everyone within the city. Immediately, a large number of mercenaries and merchants stepped out of their inns and stared at the sky in shock.

“Argh!” A long roar rang out from afar as an Earth Saint Master shot into the sky, flickering with bright Saint Force. He wanted to take the beast fur.

The mercenary originally in possession of the beast fur immediately fell into a rage when he saw this. He roared out furiously, “This is mine! Don’t steal it from me!” With that, he drew his Saint Weapon. Saint Force surged out of his body as he charged toward the other Earth Saint Master. He wanted to obstruct him from taking the beast fur.

The two of them began to fight very quickly. Although there were no Heaven Saint Masters in the medium-sized city, there were quite a few Earth Saint Masters, far more than just the two of them. As the two of them fought on equal ground, another four Earth Saint Masters leaped high up into the air. They shot toward the sky and flickered with powerful energy.

However, the beast fur levitated at an altitude too high. It was several hundred meters up, and there was nothing in the surroundings that they could borrow to jump higher. It was impossible for them to achieve such an altitude with their strength as Earth Saint Masters, so the four of them fell down powerlessly once they broke an altitude of a hundred meters.

The Earth Saint Masters were all filled with an unwillingness to give in. No one wanted to give up on this treasure that they could tell was valuable with a single glance. They all roared out and used everything they had to jump once more. However, the highest they could reach was two hundred meters, still quite far from the beast fur.

“God dammit, why is it floating so high!?” An Earth Saint Master swore furiously. He was filled with a strong feeling of regret.

At this moment, the space in the sky began to wildly distort. A Space Gate suddenly appeared and two white-robed old men with raised eyebrows stepped out.

“They can rip through space to create Space Gates! They’re Saint Kings!” A knowledgeable Earth Saint Master cried out. The appearance of the two old men immediately attracted everyone’s attention.

All the people in the city immediately fell silent when they heard the words Saint King. A dead silence filled the entire city as everyone glanced at the two old men together. Their eyes were filled with deep admiration and curiosity.

Saint Kings were existences that stood at the apex of the Tian Yuan Continent. Not only were their numbers extremely few on the Tian Yuan Continent, it was difficult for an ordinary people to come across one even within a span of a thousand years. These experts, without a doubt, were like gods to the mercenaries and merchants of the lowest level. They stood at the very top and were dignified and divine.

Chapter 1102: Invasion of the Hundred Races (Two)

The two old men who had emerged from the crack in space stared at the huge white beast fur floating before them as a sliver of amazement appeared in their eyes. One of them said, “I never thought that the great disturbance would actually come from this odd piece of beast fur. I wonder what mysteries hide within it.”

The other old man stared closely at the beast fur as he pondered. He said, “Weird. Why do I feel like this piece of beast fur is the same as the beast fur at the top layer of the treasury from our Shenxiao sect? Just the size is different.”

The two old men were great elders of the Shenxiao sect.

“Hmm? Now that you mention it, it really does seem rather similar, but that doesn’t matter. We need to obtain it,” said the other old man. He took a step forward and traversed close to a hundred meters to reach the beast fur.

At this moment, another Space Gate ripped open. Two bearded middle-aged men walked out in tight blue robes. A gleam of light immediately flashed through their eyes when they saw one of the Shenxiao sect great elders reach toward it. One of them immediately punched out from afar. The fist broke through the air and a vast energy shot towards the great elder like a dragon.

The second great elder of the Shenxiao sect roared out. Just as he was about to do something, he was locked on by the vast presence from the other middle-aged man.

The great elder who tried to take the beast fur understood the strength of the punch. He became stern and gave up on the beast fur, striking out with his palm with lightning speed to deal with the punch.

Without an expected boom, the two energies collided mid-air and

actually nullified each other. They both vanished.

They were only several hundred meters above ground, and there was a medium-sized city that reached into the millions right below them. If they struck out with all they had as Saint Kings, the residual energy would definitely wreak havoc upon the city below. It would lead to hundreds of thousands, or even millions, of deaths. Then the both of them would suffer the punishment of Celestial Decay.

They needed to control their attacks when they were so close to a densely-packed city.

“People of the Moyuan clan, this beast fur was first discovered by our Shenxiao sect, so it is ours. Do you want to steal it from us?” A great elder from the Shenxiao sect called out.

“You can cut the bullsh*t. I’m no kid that you can just trick. Do you really think that it’s your Shenxiao sect’s just because you said so? I can say its the Moyuan clan’s if that’s the case,” sneered the middle-aged man who had punched out.

“People of the Shenxiao sect, this beast fur already belongs to the Moyuan clan. Please leave immediately. I don’t wish to see our two organizations fall out with one another over something like this,” the other middle-aged man from the Moyuan clan spoke as well.

The two great elders of the Shenxiao sect became pale-white when they heard those words. They furiously yelled out, “Moyuan clan, aren’t you acting a little too haughty? Do you really think that our Shenxiao sect fears you?”

On the surface, the ten protector clans were the most powerful organizations on the continent and were responsible with guarding the continent, but they would often get into conflicts with one another below the surface. They would even fall out with one another sometimes.

A middle-aged man sneered. The two of them were slightly

stronger than the two great elders of the Shenxiao sect, so they obviously did not fear them. Immediately, one of them extended his hand to take the beast fur.

“Don’t you dare take something that belongs to the Shenxiao sect!” How could the two great elders let the people of the Moyuan clan take something that belonged to them? They immediately worked together and became embroiled in a great battle with the people of the Moyuan clan.

After clashing several times, the surrounding space began to violently pulse. Space Gates suddenly appeared again and Saint Kings emerged from them. They either radiated with vast presences or seemed like ordinary people.

Other than people from the ten protector clans, many ancestors of ancient clans as well as a few people who belonged to no organizations appeared.

The situation immediately became messy with their arrival. The people of the Shenxiao sect and Moyuan clan stopped fighting as well and stood about indifferently.

“Hahaha, it sure is lively here. I never thought that so many renowned people would come. However, there’s only one treasure, but so many of us. It’ll be hard to distribute it,” a Saint King from a protector clan laughed.

“Hmph, those who wish not to take part leave immediately. Some people have no need to take part in this,” a bald old man coldly commanded. He glared at the weaker ancestors of ancient clans and those who were not part of any organizations. He acted extremely harsh.

The weaker Saint Kings who did not belong to the protector clans immediately revealed horrible expressions when they heard his orders. However, they dared not to speak against the great elders of the protector clans even though they were furious, so a few of them immediately ripped open a Space Gate and left.

With their departure, there were only twenty-odd people left. Besides the people who belonged to the protector clans, there were a few experts who were relatively stronger and did not fear the protector clans.

The bald old man raised an eyebrow complacently when he saw that he had scared away quite a few Saint Kings with a single sentence. He said, “Now, let’s properly discuss how we will split this treasure.”

As soon as the bald man stopped talking, the space nearby began to violently tremble. A huge Space Gate suddenly formed and a tremendous presence leaked out from inside. It stunned all the experts of the ten protector clans, and they failed to return to their senses for some time.

Twenty or thirty experts charged out of the Space Gate extremely quickly with surging presences. Every single one of them was a Saint King, and there was no lack of Saint Kings at Great Perfection. The group was extremely powerful.

As soon as the people emerged from the Space Gate, vast amounts of energy flickered in the surroundings. They drew their weapons and began attacking all the human Saint Kings present while one of the Saint Kings at Great Perfection charged for the beast fur. He grabbed it before quickly throwing it into his Space Ring.

“Sh*t, they’re people of the Hundred Races!” A great elder from a protector clan recognized who the people were. His facial expression drastically changed as he cried out. Without any hesitation, he immediately drew his Saint Weapon to face off against them.

The remaining human Saint Kings all returned to their senses as well. Faced against such great foes, no one bothered with the beast fur anymore. All of them drew their Saint Weapons to face the enemy. They knew extremely well that against the experts of the Hundred Races, it would be fight of life or death. They would not

show mercy just because they were members of the protector clans.

There were a little more Saint Kings of the Hundred Races than the humans. Coupled with that fact that they had Saint Kings at Great Perfection leading them, the humans fell to a disadvantage as soon as they began fighting.

No one dared to use everything they had. If the ripples of battle killed off several hundred thousand or even millions of people, none of them could leave unscathed. As a result, there was no earth-shaking disturbances while the several dozen Saint Kings fought in the air. Only the space cracked and healed continuously.

“How dare you? Do you think that your lives are too easy? In all these years, we’ve never attacked you out of our own accord, yet you’ve begun invading our Tian Yuan Continent.”

“People of the Hundred Races, are you declaring war on the Tian Yuan Continent?”

The Saint Kings from the protector clans angrily swore as they fended off the Hundred Races. All of them used secret techniques to secretly communicate with their clans.

“The item has been obtained. Don’t waste time here, let’s go,” The Saint King at Great Perfection who had taken the beast fur coldly gave a command before swiftly retreating. He created a Space Gate in a region of stable space and left through it.

The other experts of the Hundred Races did not get drawn into the battles either. They all knocked back their opponents with powerful strikes before quickly disappearing into the Space Gate.

In the blink of an eye, all the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races that had appeared suddenly disappeared. It had been less than twenty second since they had arrived. The whole occurrence was extremely sudden.

The human Saint Kings all floated there with sunken faces. Some

of them even had residual blood at the corner of their mouths. The battle was very short, but a few of them had been injured.

“Hundred Races, how dare you invade our Tian Yuan Continent. We will not let this matter go so easily,” the bald old man from a protector clan roared at the sky. A powerful killing intent radiated from him, tempting to destroy his surroundings.

In ancient times, the humans of the Tian Yuan Continent really were not the opponents of the Hundred Races, but the era was different now. They inhabited the Tian Yuan Continent that was rich with resources while the Hundred Races lived on the rural Wasteland Continent. They were nowhere near overall strength of the Tian Yuan Continent. They were no longer as great as before.

Another few Space Gates were suddenly ripped open. A few Saint Kings from protector clans had received the request for help, so they urgently hurried over.

“What’s happened?” A Saint King that had just arrived asked with a deep voice.

“It’s the Hundred Races. A great group of them suddenly invaded our continent and stole the treasure.”

...

A similar occurrence happened in the sky above the ancient clan. One of the two beast furs on the continent was in the medium-sized city while the other one was kept by an ancient clan. The two beast furs had drawn the attention of many experts on the continent, but they were all taken in the end by the experts of the Hundred Races who had appeared suddenly.

For some time, the invasion of the Hundred Races and their action of taking the beast furs caused much irritation to the protector clans and peak-level experts. They swore that they would seek an explanation over this matter.

However, as the members of the protector clans discussed the

matter of the Hundred Races, the other six parties had already gathered outside the Shenxiao sect, the Potian sect, the Yangji sect, the Tyrant's Blade School, the Heaven's Incense School, and the Moyuan clan of the ten protector clans.

Although the places where the ten protector clans resided were extremely well-hidden, the clans residences were not secret to the experts of the Hundred Races.

Chapter 1103: Invasion of the Hundred Races (Three)

“Use the forbidden artifact. We need to break into the space of the protector clans as soon as possible and then use the forbidden artifact to charge through the obstacles so we can get the beast fur,” all the leaders of the six parties gave out orders, giving the order to attack at the same time.

A simple great sabre stood outside the independent space of the Yangji sect. It radiated an extremely forceful presence. The sabre was a hundred meters long and brightly lit up the surrounding hundreds of meters. The weapon stood dead straight with its hilt pointed at the sky while the tip pointed down into the earth. A destructive energy rippled in the surroundings, causing the surroundings to violently tremble. Space distorted and became a mess as countless rocks nearby were reduced to dust.

The Saint Kings at Great Perfection from the Hundred Races stood before the sabre as they controlled it. They were very stern. The might of the forbidden artifact was just too great. Even when the two of them worked together, they found it rather difficult to control.

“Hah!” The two Saint Kings roared at the sky in an earth-shaking manner and a five-meter-thick ray of light shot from the sabre. It struck the space before them with lightning-like speed.

The space there began to violently tremble. A huge crack in space appeared—what was revealed was not the pitch-black depths of the universe, but a beautiful, smaller world.

The independent space inhabited by the Yangji sect was punctured by the forbidden artifact, causing the entire place to violently jolt.

However, before the people of the Yangji sect could understand

what was going on, the group of experts from the Hundred Races charged in from outside. They used the forbidden artifact to pave a path, killing whoever got in the way. They killed their way into the Yangji sect.

Dong!

The heavy sound of a bell rang from a divine hall within the sect. It was extremely loud and hurried and vaguely possessed the intention of going to war. It had been countless years since this bell had last rang. It was not controlled by people; it was automatic, and it would only ring when the Yangji sect faced the invasion of enemies.

In the most central divine hall of the sect, a few white-robed great elders walked out in surprise. They called out, “There, enemies invading! All disciples face the enemies immediately.” As soon as they said that, the great elders saw thirty Saint Kings rushing over with a forbidden artifact.

“It’s the members of the Hundred Races! The Hundred Races has invaded our Yangji sect, and they’ve actually brought a forbidden artifact from the ancient times,” the great elders’ expressions drastically, no longer able to remain as composed as before.

“Use the Emperor Armament in the forbidden grounds quickly and activate the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls,” a great elder called out. Without any hesitation, he shot off toward the forbidden grounds as fast as he could while the other great elders followed behind him.

“He wants to go activate the Emperor Armament. Stop him!” A cry rang out among the people of the Hundred Races. Immediately, a few of them broke from the group and pursued with lightning speed.

However, this was still the lair of the protector clan. There were many hidden dangers. The experts were suddenly stopped by a powerful sword Qi that shot into the air, allowing the great elders

to enter the forbidden ground successfully.

“We’ll stop them from controlling the Emperor Armament and keep them busy for as long as we can,” a pursuing Saint King of the Hundred Races called out and charged into the forbidden grounds. He wanted to stop the Yangji sect great elders from activating the Emperor Armament.

Very soon, violent ripples of battle erupted in the forbidden grounds near the back of the independent space. The experts of the Hundred Races began fighting against the great elders in the forbidden grounds.

On the other side, two Saint Kings at Great Perfection paved a path with the forbidden artifact. They lead a group of people as they hurried toward the divine hall in the center of the sect.

During that time, Saint Rulers of the Yangji sect continuously flew up without any regard for themselves. They wanted to stop the advance of the Hundred Races, but they were all heavily injured without any exceptions. Most of their lives ended up dangling on a fine thread while some of them were even killed off.

After all, the people who attacked the protector clans this time were all the experts of the Wasteland Continent. No matter how powerful the protector clans were, it was difficult to fend off all the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races.

Now was especially the case. Three Saint Kings of the Yangji sect had yet to return because of the beast furs, so there was only four experts who remained in the clan. Faced against enemies that outnumbered them several times over, they were not their opponents. Even in the their own lair, as a protector clan, it was difficult for them to repel the attack.

Boom! The entire space violently shook as violent energy shot into the sky, almost destroying the independent space.

The group of Saint Kings had already began attacking the divine

hall with their powerful forbidden artifact. They had found out that the beast fur was stored in the divine hall long ago.

The power of a forbidden artifact was enough to take on an Emperor Armament from a protector clan. The strike was like a Saint Emperor's attack, creating a huge, thick crack along the divine hall of the Yangji sect.

At this moment, a great pressure forcefully pressed down from the sky. Eighteen mountainous divine halls appeared in empty space and began to fall with extremely vast ripples of energy and terrifying pressures.

Each and every single divine hall was made by a Saint Emperor. They were left behind by the Saint Emperor ancestors of the Yangji sect, creating an extremely powerful defensive formation to protect the Yangji sect.

The eighteen divine halls shined with a blinding light as the divine hall's energy circulated within them. The light formed an extremely obscure connection between all the divine hall, joining all eighteen as one and strengthening their defense.

"It's the Yangji sect's Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls. This is their strongest defense, so don't get caught in it. Use the forbidden artifact to quickly smash through the encirclement," an old man who was controlling the forbidden artifact growled. Afterward, he assisted the other experts to send the forbidden artifact straight at the eighteen divine halls in the sky. They struck out as hard as they could.

The hundred-meter-long sabre fell as it emanated a dazzling light. It struck the eighteen divine halls with an unstoppable force, but when they collided, no sound was produced at all. The might of the sabre turned out to be like a rock thrown into the sea, absorbed by the eighteen divine halls.

"A single forbidden artifact isn't enough to break through the defence. Everyone pour their strength and activate the second

forbidden artifact!” One of the people in control of the first forbidden artifact called out.

Immediately, a vast, violent energy rippled in the surroundings. The second forbidden artifact was activated by the people of the Hundred Races. It was a pitch-black war hammer, controlled by a dwarven Saint King and assisted by three other people.

The black war hammer was not big; in fact, it could be described as exquisite. It was only thirty centimeters long, but it radiated with a presence that did not match up to its size at all. It turned into a black streak of light as it shot into the sky.

The hammer and sabre worked together, gathering the force of two forbidden artifacts to strike the eighteen divine halls together. Finally, the amount of energy that the divine halls could absorb was reached, and with a rumble, all the divine halls violently shook. Tiny cracks appeared on each divine hall.

However, since the eighteen divine halls shared their power, the cracks healed very quickly. The Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls continued to press down. Its tremendous might caused the space below to twist, as if it were about to shatter.

“Even Saint Emperors will struggle to break free once caught in the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls. We need to use the forbidden artifacts to keep it at bay and prevent them from descending. Everyone else enter the divine hall of the protector clan and seize the beast fur,” ordered an expert among the Hundred Races.

The remaining people immediately left the group. One of them drew the third forbidden artifact, striking the central divine hall under the support of several people. He smashed through the outer walls and made it to the interior.

Almost the moment they stepped in, the various powerful formations were activated within the divine hall. Although they could kill off Saint Kings, they were nothing before the forbidden

artifacts of the Hundred Races.

A violent rumble rang out from the back of the independent space as a mountain turned to dust in an instant. The several Saint Kings that had gone over to keep the great elders busy all flew back as they vomited blood. At the same time, an extremely terrifying ripple of energy appeared there.

“Sh*t, the Emperor Armament has been awoken. Everyone else head over! We need to stop it from fully awakening with everything we have! We don’t have a fourth forbidden artifact,” said an expert of the Hundred Races. He was extremely serious.

At that moment, all the experts of the Hundred Races worked extremely well together. The experts that had entered the divine hall stepped out without saying anything else and rushed over to where the Emperor Armament was. Only the experts controlling the forbidden artifact stayed behind to break through the obstructions of the divine hall and to retrieve the beast fur.

An ancient, thirty-odd-meter-long sword stood in the forbidden grounds of the Yangji sect. Layers of inscriptions flashed in the surroundings, glowing with a blinding light. In the surroundings, the four great elders of the Yangji sect sat with their legs crossed and eyes closed. Two of them wore tattered clothes with blood at the corner of their lips while the other two were also pale. They were all rather injured.

A hazy glow enveloped the four of them from the ancient sword. The light seemed like nothing, but it contained an unimaginable strength. It could repel any foreign attacks while the four of them activated the ancient sword.

“Rise!” Suddenly, the four great elders all called out in unison. They suddenly pressed their hands against the formations on the ground and copious amounts of energy unceasingly poured out, causing the inscriptions to become blinding.

The Emperor Armament began to violently tremble as a

frighteningly vast energy pulsed around it. Afterward, the Emperor Armament began to slowly rise out of the earth. The vast pressure became denser and denser and more and more powerful. It was like a primordial beast slowly waking up from its slumber.

Chapter 1104: Power of an Emperor Armament

“God dammit. The power of the protector clan’s Emperor Armament seems much more powerful than in the records. We need to suppress the Emperor Armament quickly. We can’t let it be drawn from the ground.” A person cried out from afar and the group that had separated from the central divine hall had arrived. They all arrived above the ancient sword, striking at the sword’s hilt in unison to prevent the sword from being drawn. The sword slowly sank by a little.

With that, the four great elders of the Yangji sect looked at each other before spitting out a mouthful of essence blood at the Emperor Armament, which lead to an even more violent eruption of the Emperor Armament’s energy, and it stopped sinking. It began to be pulled out bit by bit once more, but it was much slower than before.

Twenty experts of the Hundred Races called out together as they used everything they had to suppress the Emperor Armament. However, the weapon’s power had far exceeded their imaginations, so even with all of them, they could not prevent the Emperor Armament from being drawn.

“God dammit, put some strength into it,” the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races all yelled out furiously. They all knew that the moment the sword’s true powers erupted would be it was drawn. However, they could not stop it even when they used everything within them. All they could do was delay it by some time.

The space of the protector clan began to tremble more and more violently. Great thick cracks littered the space around, slicing the space into a bunch of shapes. The independent space of the Yangji sect was approaching its limits while the World Gate had been opened long ago. Many people hurriedly fled through it.

Booms constantly rang out as the two forbidden artifacts fended off the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls. The forbidden artifacts constantly struck out, preventing the eighteen halls from descending while the third forbidden artifact continuously worked its way through all the obstacles in the central divine hall, charging toward the location of the beast fur. The important divine hall that held all the power had already been reduced to a mess after standing for countless years in the Yangji sect.

The four elders did everything they could to draw the Emperor Armament in the forbidden growns. Twenty Saint Kings levitated above it, suppressing it together, but all they could do was slow it down from being drawn.

As the Emperor Armament was slowly drawn out of the ground, the sword tip grew closer and closer to the surface of the earth. The experts of the Hundred Races could only panic even more with the current situation.

“The Emperor Armament’s too powerful. We can’t last much longer! Hurry up!” One of the people suppressing the Emperor Armament yelled out. It was very loud and was heard by those who controlled the forbidden artifact in the central divine hall.

The experts in the divine hall had already reached the top floor with their third forbidden artifact. They stopped before a heavy stone door, and above the stone door was a simple word, carved deeply: Treasury.

“The beast fur is in there. Let’s use the forbidden artifact to quickly break through this door,” called out a Saint King. Then, all of them pooled their strength together to constantly strike the door with the weapon. However, the door was extremely tough, and only a tiny crack appeared after three attacks from the forbidden artifact.

“Don’t stop! We need to give everything we have and use all the power in the forbidden artifact,” one of them yelled out.

Immediately, he poured whatever strength he had left into the forbidden artifact.

Under the desperate push from the great elders, the ancient sword was finally drawn from the ground against the resistance of twenty Saint Kings. Its tip was clearly revealed under the sunlight, and immediately, a boundless presence gushed forth. All the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races felt their hearts tighten.

The four great elders continuously formed hand seals, using a secret technique to control the Emperor Armament. A terrifying ripple of energy immediately erupted from the Emperor Armament, knocking away all the Saint Kings above it. Afterward, the Emperor Armament made half a turn in the air, causing its hilt to face the ground. The four great elders just happened to be standing below the hilt.

“Experts of the Hundred Races, I’ll make you pay a good price for invading our Yangji sect!” A great elder furiously roared out. The four of them controlled the Emperor Armament together as they swung it toward the twenty Saint Kings with a devastating might.

The Emperor Armament was much more powerful than the forbidden artifacts. With a single stroke, space was immediately annihilated, and the whole place began to crumble. The independent space could no longer withstand the attack.

The four great elders dismissed all other thoughts. All they wanted to do was slaughter all the experts of the Hundred Races to wash away the disgrace.

The twenty Saint Kings’ expressions all drastically. They were frightened by the presence of the Emperor Armament as an invisible and mysterious force trapped them. Their movements became sluggish, as if they were stuck in mud.

“Do not disperse, everyone. Gather together and use your strongest attack to repel the Emperor Armament, or we’re all dead,” a member of the Hundred Races yelled out. The

surrounding energy began to surge and a hundred-meter-tall giant appeared behind him. The figure was covered with muscles, filled with explosive force.

This was a ruler of the giants. He was renowned and was once an extremely terrifying Saint Emperor, supreme among the giants. He was an avatar conjured by a giant through a secret technique.

At the same time, another hundred-meter-tall avatar appeared. It was a beauty who seemed to be in her twenties, radiating with an otherworldly presence. She seemed to have transcended mortal affairs. She was divine and noble while six clear wings stood behind her.

She was the elder goddess that had always only existed in the legends. She had never appeared throughout history, so no one knew whether she had actually existed or not.

The other experts all began to use abilities and secret techniques to conjure their ancestors shortly after, working together to repel the Emperor Armament.

Several ancestors of various races and figures from various folklore were conjured by energy. They varied in appearance, but they all possessed a vast and tremendous energy to repel the Emperor Armament.

The Emperor Armament swung out in front of them, colliding with the various secret technique and abilities with an unstoppable force.

As the two supreme energies collided, the sky began to shake. The independent space collapsed at a faster and faster rate.

The avatars conjured by the experts were all destroyed, and they all vomited blood as a result. They flew back uncontrollably, all now heavily injured.

The power of a protector clan's Emperor Armament was just too great. Only Saint Emperors could rival it, so it was not enough

even when all of them worked together.

In the center of the sect, several Saint Kings continued to use the forbidden artifacts to deal with the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls. At that moment, the eighteen divine halls suddenly began to shine with a blinding light and a powerful but gentle energy poured out from them. This energy fused into the space, temporarily stabilizing its collapse.

The Emperor Armament was levitating again in the forbidden grounds. It radiated with a frightening might as it charged toward the twenty people under the control of the four great elders.

“Let’s not take it head-on. Let’s go!”

Personally experiencing the power of the Emperor Armament, the twenty Saint Kings no longer wanted to face it head-on. They all fled in the direction of the forbidden artifacts.

The Emperor Armament pursued them as it flailed about with a devastating pressure.

“We’ll send a forbidden artifact to fend off the Emperor Armament,” the Saint King at Great Perfection said as he controlled the sabre. He directed the sabre with his companion to face off against the Emperor Armament.

The forbidden artifact collided with the Emperor Armament with incomparable force. This was a clash between the two strongest weapons of the two races.

With a boom, the two weapons brutally struck each other. The devastating ripple of energy was undoubtedly terrifying, causing the realm around them to collapse even though it had just been stabilized.

The forbidden artifact was knocked back in the clash, and the two Saint Kings at Great Perfection both vomited blood. They stumbled back, now heavily injured.

The Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls gave up on trapping the

group of people from the Hundred Races. They flew high up into the air and fell in eighteen different locations. Their powers were connected and enforced one another, so they were one whole unit, forcefully stabilizing the independent space. They stopped the space from collapsing any further.

The second forbidden artifact was freed up since the eighteen divine halls stopped attacking. Now two forbidden artifacts could fend off the Emperor Armament. They were embroiled in a tough struggle where they were equally matched. The surrounding space became extremely tough with the protection of the eighteen divine hall, forcefully receiving the terrifying residual energy from the battle between the three weapons.

At this moment, three loud whistles shot through the air. The three great elders had returned. They shot past the light barrier from the Emperor Armament and fused their strength with the other four, resulting in seven people controlling the Emperor Armament.

Even the great elders had no idea just how powerful their Emperor Armament was since even when they all worked together, they could not utilize its full power. However, the Emperor Armament would be able to display greater power with more people controlling it.

The Emperor Armament's presence immediately skyrocketed with the additional three great elders. It suppressed the two forbidden artifacts.

"We need to endure it. They will suffer great backlashes from using the Emperor Armament, so they can't last for very long," explained a Saint King of the Hundred Races. They knew the weaknesses of the protector clans' Emperor Armaments extremely well.

"The power of the Emperor Armament far exceeds our expectations. If I had known earlier, I would've brought the War

God Hall,” a hall elder of the War God Hall regretfully lamented.

“And the Elven God Tree. If we had brought the Elven God Tree, we could have bound the Emperor Armament and prevented it from displaying such great power,” an elven expert gnashed his teeth.

“And the Heaven’s Guard personally forged by our dwarven ancestor. Even Saint Emperors can’t smash through the shield. If it was here, we might have been able to block the Emperor Armament,” said a dwarven expert.

In ancient times, the Hundred Races was far more powerful than the humans. Even after losing a large number of experts from the invasion of the magical beasts, they were still able to beat the humans into constant retreat. If it were not for Mo Tianyun, the Tian Yuan Continent would have switched owners long ago. Their former strength was obvious, so they had quite a few treasures that had been passed down from that age. They had only brought offensive forbidden artifacts this time, not a single defensive one at all.

Chapter 1105: Founding Ancestor of the Tyrant's Blade School

At this moment, the experts in the central divine hall charged out. They yelled out, “The item’s with us!”

“Alright, leave immediately,” a hall elder of the War God Hall immediately ordered a retreat, and they gathered together soon after. They used the three forbidden artifact to cover themselves from the Emperor Armament so everyone could leave.

The Saint Kings of the Hundred Races made it out of the independent space inhabited by the Yangji sect and immediately ripped open a Space Gate to leave. The great elders did not want to let them go so easily, so they pursued them and controlled the Emperor Armament. However, they were unable to stop them.

The burly middle-aged man, Guihai Yidao, sat boldly atop the Wave-breaking Blade within the forbidden grounds of the Tyrant’s Blade School. With his eyes closed, the pure energy hidden within the Emperor Armament flowed unceasingly into him.

Guilai Yidao had been absorbing the energy within the Emperor Armament since he had returned, so he improved extremely quickly. He had already reached the Third Heavenly Layer of Saint King, which was a stunning rate.

Suddenly, Guihai Yidao snapped open his eyes. His gaze seemed to be able to pierce space, to be able to see the world outside. His eyes flickered with visible sparks the moment he had opened them.

Although Guihai Yidao was only at the Third Heavenly Layer, he carried an unfathomable feeling about him.

Suddenly, the world inhabited by the Tyrant’s Blade School began to violently tremble. A huge spatial crack appeared as the independent space was ripped open by a supreme force. A group of Hundred Races Saint Kings charged in with a forbidden artifact.

The bell of the protector clan reverberated loudly through the entire clan.

The whole protector clan had become especially alert after Guihai Yidao's return. They were afraid that the news would break out before their founding ancestor had fully recovered his strength and, hence, lead to the attack of enemies. As soon as everyone heard the bell, they gathered their focus and emerged from their dwellings at the same time. Even a few experts in seclusion immediately came out.

The great elders in the central divine hall all walked out sternly. Their faces changed drastically when they noticed the identities of the invaders. They cried out, "Sh*t, it's the Hundred Races. They must have known that our founding ancestor has come back. They must want to eliminate our ancestor before he has fully recovered."

"I never thought that the Hundred Races would be so well-informed. It must be because of the other protector clans. They don't want our ancestor to recover and thus surpass them. We need to use everything we've been storing up and protect the ancestor no matter what."

"We'd rather die than have our ancestor be threatened."

The great elders revealed their thoughts as Determination flooded their eyes. At that moment, all of them had stopped considering their own lives.

The invading Saint Kings used a forbidden artifact to pave a path toward the central divine hall. The six great elders all took control of a divine hall, flying threateningly toward the invaders.

The great elders could not just charge up in a desperate struggle against so many Saint Kings. All they could do was use the resources of the protector clan.

The six divine halls all became a thousand meters long, standing

fearlessly like a mountain in front of the Saint Kings that charged over.

“Use the forbidden artifacts to break through their divine halls!” An expert yelled out. Immediately, another three forbidden artifacts were activated. This party had brought four in total.

Although the forbidden artifacts were not as powerful as the Emperor Armaments of the protector clans, they were still weapons of former Saint Emperors that had been passed down since ancient times. Each forbidden artifact was controlled by two to five Saint Kings, and every time one of them struck out, the attack was no weaker than a Saint Emperor’s attack.

Boom!

With a deafening sound, the four forbidden artifacts viciously landed on four divine halls. Rock was thrown into the air and a huge crack appeared on the tough divine halls.

“We don’t have much time so we need to move fast. Use the four forbidden artifacts together to attack a single divine hall and destroy one of them,” ordered an expert who controlled a forbidden artifact.

The three forbidden artifacts all changed their targets. At that moment, the four weapons all targeted a single divine hall and struck out as hard as they could.

With a boom, the divine hall was shattered into pieces. Fragments were launched into the sky, and the great elder within it shot toward a nearby divine hall.

However, before the great elder could approach the divine hall, a vast presence locked onto him. It caused the space around him to freeze at that moment. A Saint King of the Hundred Races much more powerful than him had begun attacking him, heavily injuring him in just a few strikes.

At the same time, the four forbidden artifacts worked together

again. A powerful ripple of energy shot toward the second divine hall. A single forbidden artifact could produce attacks no weaker than a Saint Emperor, so when the four weapons attacked together, their power multiplied. Regular divine halls could not withstand a single attack.

At this moment, an extremely powerful blade Qi appeared in the forbidden grounds of the protector clan. A thirty-meter-long machete flew out with lightning speed, receiving the attacks from the four forbidden artifacts.

The machete and four forbidden artifacts clashed in the air, producing a deafening boom. Terrifying ripples of energy spread from high up, sweeping in all directions in the form of a storm. They ripped through space, creating a huge space crack and causing the entire realm to tremble. It actually began to collapse.

Blocked by the machete, the four forbidden artifacts flew back to the space above their controllers. The machete was stabbed into the ground with its tip down. It radiated with a supreme presence, as if it was the king of the world.

Not only did the machete block the four forbidden artifacts and protect a divine hall, it deterred all the Saint Kings as well.

“That’s the Emperor Armament of the protector clan. No, why is the power so much more powerful than what was mentioned in the records?” A Saint King hoarsely asked as he stared at the machete.

“The records have mentioned that there needs to be several Saint Kings using a secret technique together to utilize the Emperor Armament. They need to go through quite a long process as well, so the way it has appeared is completely different from the records,” said a hall elder. Doubt filled him inside.

The five divine halls controlled by the great elders levitated high in the sky. The great elders appeared at the main entrance of the divine halls as they sternly stared at the Wave-breaking Blade.

Worry filled all of them.

They knew that their founding ancestor, who had been cultivating in the forbidden grounds, had struck out. However, he had yet to fully recover his strength, so how could he be an opponent of the Hundred Races? This made the great elders worry for their founding ancestor's safety.

The space there constantly trembled as pitch-black cracks criss-crossed in the sky. The space was collapsing.

At this moment, a figure emerged from the forbidden grounds. He walked in the air without any presence, just like an ordinary person, but every step of his would cover a thousand meters. He moved steadily.

He was Guihai Yidao. Under the attention of all the invading Saint Kings, he calmly emerged before sitting down on the hilt of the Emperor Armament. He calmly gazed past the invaders at ease, as if they were nothing important. Afterward, he pointed a finger at the sky and eighteen divine halls immediately appeared out of nowhere. Each one radiated with a vast pressure. They connected with one another and shared their powers, as if they were just one. They then fused into the space at eighteen different locations, rapidly stopping the collapse of the space, and the parts that had crumbled slowly healed back together.

All the invaders became stern. Although Guihai Yidao's presence was not very powerful, he possessed a feeling where he was in control of everything. It made them astounded, oddly enough.

This was because even Saint Emperors could not give off this feeling.

“Who are you?” A Saint King asked with a deep voice. He glared at Guihai Yidao while the great elders who controlled the divine halls were ignored by everyone.

“I am Guihai Yidao,” he said with an extremely calm voice, but

the invaders felt an unfathomable feeling below this calm surface.

Even the Saint Kings at Great Perfection of the protector clans would pale if they had to face four forbidden artifacts and so many Saint Kings. It just did not make sense why Guihai Yidao could remain so calm.

“It doesn’t matter who he is. Let’s do it together. We need to retrieve the item no matter how severe the consequences are,” yelled a Saint King controlling a forbidden artifact. He immediately directed a slash toward Guihai Yidao that radiated with a terrifying energy.

At the same time, the three other forbidden artifacts struck out as well. They all attacked the sitting Guihai Yidao from different directions with devastating power.

Guanghai Yidao did not falter. He suddenly levitated while the thirty-meter-long Wave-breaking Blade shrank to 1.5 meters long and rested in his hand.

At that moment, his entire presence changed. A surging blade Qi radiated from him, and he no longer seemed ordinary. Instead, he seemed more like a drawn blade. His great presence caused the sky to shake and the terrifying blade Qi criss-crossed the empty space.

Chapter 1106: Scaring Off the Hundred Races

The Wave-breaking Blade was alight with a dazzling glow as a dense layer of blade Qi engulfed Guihai Yidao. He was protected by the Emperor Armament's power.

Guanghai Yidao began to move. He slowly swung the weapon in his hand. Its movement contained the mysteries of space and the truths of the world. It seemed to be weak, but it possessed unimaginable might. It struck the four forbidden artifacts at the same time.

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!

With four metallic sounds, just a single swing from Guihai Yidao blocked the attacks of the four forbidden artifacts at the same time. Each forbidden artifact was no weaker than a Saint Emperor, so Guihai Yidao's attack had blocked something equivalent to four Saint Emperors.

Guanghai Yidao did not use his own power but the power within the Emperor Armament. The Wave-breaking Blade was his own weapon, so even after fusing with the power of over a hundred Emperor Armaments, he could still control it like one of his limbs. He could also use all of the power hidden inside and would not suffer backlashes like other people.

The four forbidden artifacts were all sent flying. The Saint Kings of the Hundred Races used a lot of force before regaining control once more while the Emperor Armament remained steady in Guihai Yidao's hand.

Over a hundred Emperor Armaments had been fused into a protector clan's Emperor Armament, so they were incomparable to the forbidden artifacts. Just from this aspect of strength, the Emperor Armaments from the protector clans were far, far more

powerful than Saint Emperors.

“The Emperor Armament is too powerful. Let’s fuse the four forbidden artifacts and use the Blood’s Mark to break through with force,” suggested a hall elder.

With that, the controllers of the other three forbidden artifacts did not show any hesitation. The forbidden artifacts immediately gathered together before their controllers all spat out a mouthful of essence blood, allowing the weapons to skyrocket in power.

They immediately became weakened after spitting out the mouthful of blood. Not only did it contain their essence, it also contained some of their vitality. It was a self-cannibalizing method to obtain more power.

The terrifying energy pulsed from the four forbidden artifacts like dragons soaring into the sky. The four weapons then charged toward Guihai Yidao in a devastating fashion. The space they passed would shatter like mirrors. Even the eighteen divine halls stabilizing the space could not withstand the attacks that were originally enough to devastate the whole place.

Guanghai Yidao remained as usual and he uncaringly said, “Hundred Races, with me, Guihai Yidao, present, you won’t even be able to shake the foundations of the Tyrant’s Blade School. You should leave.” As he said that, Guihai Yidao suddenly tossed the Wave-breaking Blade into the air. As soon as it left his hand, it immediately expanded to be a hundred meters long, shooting toward the four weapons with a terrifying glow.

There were no violent sounds when the Wave-breaker Blade collided with the four forbidden artifacts. However, they both froze in the air where the edge of the Emperor Armament stopped a meter from the forbidden artifacts. The two supreme forces pushed against one another.

The space between the five weapons had already been reduced to darkness. It did not close up even after a long time while the

surrounding several hundred meters of space distorted violently, all turning into a blur.

“People of the Hundred Races, do you still want to keep fighting?” Guihai Yidao floated in the air calmly and completely composed. Although his personal strength was nothing in the eyes of the invading Saint Kings, he could control the Emperor Armament like another arm and stop all of them just by himself.

All the invaders fell silent. They were shocked by the strength of the Emperor Armament. They knew that they had not fallen to the hands of Guihai Yidao this battle but to the Emperor Armament.

The people who did not control forbidden artifacts looked at one another when they saw how the Emperor Armament and forbidden artifacts were locked in a stalemate. They all charged at Guihai Yidao in unison as if they were thinking the same thing.

“Protect the founding ancestor!” The great elders all began to move as well. They returned to the control centers of the divine halls and piloted the divine halls down, smashing toward the invaders.

Guaihai Yidao gently sighed, “Looks like you’re stubborn.” Gently extending a finger, a few powerful blades of light shot from the Wave-breaking Blade. They chopped toward the charging Saint Kings with unbelievable speed in the form of white lights.

The blades of light contained the might of a Saint Emperor, and they were sharp enough to cut through space. They were unimaginably powerful, such that the Saint Kings could not block or dodge them.

Spurt!!

Before the divine halls had fallen, the blades of light passed through their bodies. All that was left was an extremely thin crack in their chests. There was not a drop of blood at all.

This was because all the blood in the wound had evaporated the

instance the blades of light had passed through them.

The Saint Kings were all drastically shocked. They immediately lowered their heads to inspect their chests, and they paled as a result. They could feel that their organs had silently disappeared, but what terrified them was that they did not feel any pain.

“I don’t want to kill you, or you would have been dead already,” Guihai Yidao leisurely said as he looked at them calmly.

The Saint Kings all stumbled back in fright with that. At that moment, they finally understood just how terrifying the middle-aged man was even though he did not seem much stronger than them.

Guaihai Yidao then looked at the Saint Kings in charge of the forbidden artifacts. He helplessly shook his head and gently said, “Wave-breaking Blade, after so many years, so many Emperor Armaments have fused with you. Your power far exceeds regular Emperor Armaments now, so erupt. Show them your power.” A gleam of light flashed through Guaihai Yidao’s eyes, and the next moment, an indescribably vast power erupted from within the Wave-breaking Blade. It immediately disrupted the stalemate with the four forbidden artifacts, jolting them far off into the distance. They collided into four mountains in the distance, turning them into dust.

The terrifying energy continued to spread toward the people in control. They were all knocked back as well and were unable to stabilize themselves. A sharp blade Qi was also present in the ripple of energy. It passed through their bodies and heavily wounded them all.

All the experts spat blood at the sky as they became sheet-white. They had never been so shocked in their lives. Thirty Saint Kings with plenty at Great Perfection, coupled with four forbidden artifacts were actually not enough to deal with the Emperor Armament of a protector clan. This was unbelievable.

“Impossible, this is impossible. This is definitely impossible. Emperor Armaments of protector clans cannot be this powerful,” a hall elder cried out. He was badly shaken. Disbelief was spelled out on his face. He had studied the Emperor Armaments of the ten protector clans in the records of the War God Hall, so he had an extremely deep understanding in regards to their strength.

“That’s only because the people who control the Emperor Armament are others and not the owner. They obviously can’t utilize the true power of the Emperor Armament. Even Saint Emperors can’t.” Guihai Yidao said indifferently as he stood with his arms crossed. The Wave-breaking Blade had shrunk once more and had been stabbed into the ground beside him. It radiated with a supreme presence.

The people of the Hundred Races did not understand what Guihai Yidao meant. They refused to believe him to be the founding ancestor of the Tyrant’s Blade School and the true owner of the Emperor Armament.

“Retreat!” A Saint King at Great Perfection waved his hand and decisively retreated.

The other experts of the Hundred Races dared not to stick around. They all glanced at the weapon by Guihai Yidao with lingering fear before all leaving. They knew that their opponent had shown mercy, or he could have easily killed off all of them.

The invaders swiftly retreated, completely vanishing in the blink of an eye. All that was left was a huge mess, evidence of what had happened before.

“Founding ancestor, the Hundred Races have actually tried to invade our protector clan. They’ve gone too far, so why not make them stay?”

“Founding ancestor, why not kill off all of them? If they all die, it’ll be a great loss for the Hundred Races.”

The great elders all arrived beside Guihai Yidao and asked him courteously after the invaders had retreated. They were all confused, and at the same time, they were filled with shock. They have never imagined that their founding ancestor would be so terrifying before he had even recovered his strength.

Guanghai Yidao gently shook his head and said, “The Hundred Races aren’t as simple as you think they are. The ones who support them are very powerful, such that we cannot afford to provoke them. Remember to be careful in the future and avoid taking the Hundred Races on as enemies.”

The great elders became even more doubtful with that explanation. One of them said, “Founding ancestor, the ten protector clans along with Mercenary City are the most powerful organizations on the Tian Yuan Continent. The Beast God Continent has their three Saint Emperors and the Beast God Hall, but that doesn’t mean we can’t match up to them. The Sea race only guards their own territory and never fights with us. I am just don’t understand what exactly supports the Hundred Races that we need to fear.”

“It’s better for you to not know some things. If you do want to know, I will tell you if you surpass Saint Emperor and reach the Origin realm.” With that, Guihai Yidao returned to the forbidden grounds with the Wave-breaking Blade, leaving the great elders standing there puzzled.

The Yangji sect and the Tyrant’s Blade School were not the only protector clans to suffer attacks from the Hundred Races. There were also the Shenxiao sect, the Potian sect, the Heaven’s Incense School, and the Moyuan clan. However, the Hundred Races managed to get to all the other central divine halls except for the Tyrant’s Blade School, who managed to repel them. Their beast furs were stolen, and they suffered great losses.

The great elders of the Yangji sect and Potian sect all suffered intense backlashes, which they struggled to recover from due to

activating their Emperor Armaments. The great elders of the Shenxiao sect, Heaven's Incense School, and Moyuan clan were all stopped by the invaders before they could get to their forbidden grounds, so they could only defend using divine halls. In the end, the invading Saint Kings smashed through several divine halls where quite a few great elders dangled in danger. The Saint Kings in danger used secret techniques to flee into the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls in the end.

Chapter 1107: Attacking Mercenary City

The eight parties from the Hundred Races attacked six protector clans and managed to retrieve five beast furs from them as well as the two that had been scattered across the continent. They managed to take back seven pieces in total.

After that, the eight parties still were not satisfied. They gathered once more outside Mercenary City, using the forbidden artifacts to attack the city from above.

Each party possessed two to four forbidden artifacts, so over twenty of them ravaged Mercenary City. The terrifying ripples of energy caused the earth to shake and the space to collapse.

Mercenary City was immediately closed off from the attack of outsiders. Grand elder Tian Jian personally lead a group of elders to the city from their independent space, but when they saw over two hundred Saint Kings outside the barrier, they all became extremely stern.

This was almost all the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races. Mercenary City was indeed very power since it was the only organization that could rival the ten protector clans. However, it would have been a futile attempt if they tried to repel all the Saint Kings of the Hundred Races just by themselves.

Mercenary City was not in possession of a powerful Emperor Armament like the ten protector clans. All they had was a divine hall with offensive capabilities from Mo Tianyun, but it could only be piloted by Saint Emperors.

The attack from the Hundred Races with more than twenty forbidden artifacts shocked all the upper echelon of Mercenary City. All their known elders were mobilized. The second, third, fourth, and fifth elders were all Saint Kings of the Eighth or Ninth Heavenly Layer while the sixth, seventh, and eighth elders were all Saint Kings as well. The weakest one of them was at the Fifth

Heavenly Layer.

All known Saint King elders of Mercenary City had appeared at that moment, sternly staring at the sky.

At the same time, six disheveled, beggar-like old men in hemp clothing emerged from a Space Gate from an extremely desolate independent space. Their messy hair covered their faces, so their appearances could not be seen clearly at all. Only a few, deep wrinkles were exposed vaguely.

Many elders of Mercenary City courteously glanced at the six beggar-like old men. They too were elders of Mercenary City, but they rarely ever appeared before people and never interfered with any matters of the city. They always remained secluded in an independent space, which was why almost no one knew about their existence.

“It’s elder Ku Bai and the others. I never thought they’d still be alive...”

“I heard the six elders were people who came from the same era as grand elder Tian Jian and that they’re even older than the grand elder. They’re all at Great Perfection and are only alive now because they’ve extended their lives by two hundred years through the use of ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources. However, they only have a hundred years left,” explained an elderly Saint King elder.

Nowadays, it was extremely difficult to reach Saint Emperor. The various Saint Emperors were gradually whittled down, with the ten protector clans and Mercenary City experiencing the decline the most. They had always had Saint Emperors since the ancient times where a new Saint Emperor would be born immediately after another had passed away.

However, it had already been over ten thousand years since a Saint Emperor had appeared for the ten protector clans and Mercenary City. The only Saint Emperor was the path lord of

carnal desires, an exile of the Pure Heart Pavilion. He had only reached Saint Emperor after creating his path of carnal desires.

As a result, Saint Kings at Great Perfection were almost invincible in the present day that lacked Saint Emperors. Including Tian Jian, seven Saint Kings at Great Perfection had appeared this time. This hidden strength was far greater than any protector clan.

The six beggar-like Saint Kings stood beside each other. They did not radiate any presences, as if they were fused with the surroundings. They seemed to be like a world of their own where they reigned supreme. A heavy pressure would radiate from them unconsciously.

Their eyes shined like torches. Although they all seemed ancient, they were brimming with energy. Their sharp gazes were like swords, causing the space before them to slightly twist.

“Has the Hundred Races gone crazy to attack our Mercenary City?”

“Looks like the Hundred Races find their days too peaceful. We can’t let them do this. Summon all the experts immediately and send them to suppress the Hundred Races.”

...

A few Saint Ruler elders of Mercenary City all righteously discussed the situation. They were utterly furious.

The Saint Kings of Mercenary City all silently stared at the Hundred Races as they attacked the barrier, but a cold light flickered in their eyes. The Hundred Races had sent over two hundred experts this time, and they were all Saint Kings. They had even brought over twenty forbidden artifacts. This was not something the dozen or so Saint Kings of Mercenary City could repel. All they could do was use what had been passed down from ancient times.

“They can’t break through the barrier. Even Saint Emperors

can't conquer Mercenary City. Immediately contact the ten protector clans, the ancient clans, and the people of the three great empires. The experts of the Hundred Races have boldly invaded, so get them to provide reinforcements immediately. We need to defend our continent's dignity," Tian Jian said. He was extremely composed.

"Yes, grand elder!"

The news of the Hundred Races' invasion was sent to the protector clans, ancient clans, and three great empires through secret techniques, which immediately lead to a huge disturbance. The four protector clans that had not been attacked, the Yiyuan sect, the Heartless School, the Changyang clan, and the Pure Heart Pavilion, sent all their experts, directly ripping open Space Gates to provide reinforcements.

The five protector clans that had had their beast furs stolen were even more straightforward. They all dragged their injured bodies over to Mercenary City with their Emperor Armaments, swearing to fight the Hundred Races to the death. After breaking into their central divine halls, not only did the Hundred Races take the beast furs, they even ransacked them, robbing them of a large amount of treasure. They suffered an extremely severe loss.

The ancient clans and three great empires all sent Saint Kings for reinforcement. Only the people from the Tyrant's Blade School did not appear.

At the same time, the barrier of Mercenary City displayed its might as well. It began to glow brighter than usual. It did not begin to attack the invaders, but instead rebounded all the attacks that landed on it.

The forbidden artifacts were treasures passed down from ancient times. They were the weapons of former Saint Emperors, and they were so powerful that several Saint Kings were needed to control just one. Each weapon could use attacks at the level of Saint

Emperors, so a rebound from the barrier was equivalent to the Hundred Races sustaining the attacks from over twenty Saint Emperors.

The Saint Kings of the Hundred Races were shocked and immediately used their forbidden artifacts to block the rebounding attacks. The attacks threw them into confusion where the weaker people sustained rather heavy wounds from the violent ripples of battle.

“We can’t conquer Mercenary City. Retreat,” an expert of the Hundred Races gave a decisive order. All the reinforcements had arrived, so they knew that if they stayed any longer, there would be a vicious battle. The casualties would be innumerable.

All the experts of the Hundred Races did not become too absorbed in battle. Before the reinforcements could completely encircle them, they ripped open Space Gates and left.

The Hundred Races had retreated out of the Tian Yuan Continent, but the disturbance they had caused this time was undoubtedly gigantic. Although it did not affect the medium or low level cultivators, it shocked all the high level experts. The five protector clans that had been ransacked were impacted and fell into a fury. Their anger and killing intent reached an utmost limit, swearing to mobilize the entire continent to wipe out the Hundred Races.

Soon afterward, representatives of all the majors organizations on the continent held a meeting that had not occurred in several tens of thousands of years. They sternly discussed the invasion of the Hundred Races and over half of them suggested gathering all of the continent’s power to devastate the hundred races and wash away their shame. Only a few people suggested that everyone should consider the big picture should and not mobilize everyone. It lead to an extremely intense argument between both sides.

In the end, a great elder from the Tyrant’s Blade School came to

Mercenary City and expressed that their protector clan would not be taking part in the expedition. He also explained that although the Hundred Races had weakened now, their heritage was extremely rich and no weaker than the Tian Yuan Continent. Once they invaded the Hundred Races, the overall strength of the continent would suffer and provide the Beast God Continent with an opportunity.

A great elder of the Pure Heart Pavilion followed up, “The invasion of the Hundred Races this time was only to take back some items. They did not do anything overly outrageous, so why mobilize so many people? Do you really want a war between the two continents and make blood flow like rivers? Do you really only intend to stop after you see a sea of corpses?”

Afterward, a few representatives expressed their disagreement as well. They all had their reasons, which all considered the big picture.

The Tian Yuan Continent’s conquest of the Hundred Races came to an end. They failed to get everyone to agree. There was no chance of victory if just half the continent, or even less than that, went ahead to conquer the Hundred Races.

The Hundred Races had settled down on the Wasteland Continent for so long. They could be described as deeply-rooted and rich in heritage. Each race had their own supreme, forbidden artifacts. They had only brought a portion of them this time.

Soon after, a secret letter arrived in the hands of each representative, shocking them all. After attacking Mercenary City, the experts of the Hundred Races actually attacked the Beast God Hall on the Beast God Continent. All three magical beast Saint Emperors emerged, while the tiger emperor Lankyros faced the attacks from three different forbidden artifacts and was thus heavily injured. The several dozen experts cultivating within the hall all came out to fend off the enemies, and more than ten of them were slain by the forbidden artifacts. There were even more

who were injured.

This battle included Saint Emperors. Over two hundred Saint Kings of the Hundred Races fought an extremely intense battle with the various experts of the Beast God Hall, to the point where the earth cracked and the sky dimmed. Half the continent quaked, kicking up tsunamis that reached into the skies. All the experts cultivating outside could sense the heart-trembling might.

However, the Hundred Races still failed to get into the Beast God Hall in the end. The Beast God Hall was no ordinary divine hall; it was left behind by the Winged Tiger God, and it was so tough that even Saint Emperors could not damage it. The invaders failed to even scratch the divine hall after striking it with the combined force of all the forbidden artifacts, and they lost over a dozen experts in the end, so they could only helplessly retreat.

The invasion of the Beast God Continent immediately shocked the upper echelons of the Tian Yuan Continent. No one had ever thought that the Hundred Races would be so reckless. First, they attacked the lairs of the protector clans and Mercenary City, and then they invaded the Beast God Continent. Were they seeking death?

The Beast God Continent was something that the Tian Yuan Continent feared very much. They had a total of three Saint Emperors. Was there any force daring enough to take them on?

Chapter 1108: Jian Chen's Worries

Not only did the large-scale invasion of the Hundred Races shake up the Tian Yuan Continent, even the Beast God Continent was thrown astir. The invasions caused a huge disturbance.

In the center of the Beast God Continent, a radius of several hundred kilometers had disappeared into a huge ditch with the Beast God Hall as its center. The lapping of waves could vaguely be heard from the pitch-black ditch as the Beast God Hall levitated at the center.

It used to be an ancient forest filled with great trees, but it had been reduced to a huge ditch during the battle between the Beast God Hall and the experts of the Hundred Races. The ground further away had sunk down.

The burly Kaiser stood in a quiet hall on the ninety-eighth floor with a sunken expression. He gazed sharply into the distance as he burned with fury.

That was the direction of the Wasteland Continent inhabited by the Hundred Races.

"Hundred Races, you're getting bolder and bolder to act so brazenly around my Beast God Hall, If I weren't injured by origin energy and had recovered, just I myself would have been enough to flatten you," Kaiser growled as a heavy killing intent filled his voice.

All the experts of the Hundred Races had returned to the Wasteland Continent. The central War God Hall levitated in the air and radiated with an earth-shaking presence. It had already entered battle mode, ready to defend against the large-scale invasions from the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent.

The divine hall was the pillar of support of the Hundred Races as

well as their treasure. It was an amalgamation of attack and defense, and its defense was shocking. It was passed down from ancient times and was far more powerful than any forbidden artifact.

At the same time, all the experts returned to their own clans. All of their treasures were ready to be used. The dwarves had drawn their Heaven's Guard while the elves had awakened their Elven God Tree. All the various races were fully prepared to repel the attacks from the Beast God Continent and Tian Yuan Continent.

The experts of the Hundred Races had already made the appropriate preparations before the arrival of the experts from the two continents. Although they were not as strong as any two of them, they still possessed their heritage. They did not fear an invasion from the two continents in this current age where almost all Saint Emperors had vanished.

The Heaven's Guard of the dwarves had been renowned in the ancient times. Back then, a single dwarven Saint King resisted the encirclement of multiple people just as strong as him with the shield. Even Saint Emperors would struggle to break through such an encirclement.

The Elven God Tree was extremely wondrous as well. It had already gained intelligence, having survived since ancient times. Its vast vitality had turned a portion of the wastelands into an oasis. It had always been the symbol of the elves, and its branches were supple enough to trap Saint Emperors even though it had no offensive capabilities. Its vitality was unending as well. It could not be killed off nor cut down. Even when smashed into pieces, it could regrow in an instant. The only thing was that it could not leave where it had been rooted.

The other races also had their corresponding heritages and none of them could be underestimated.

At the same time, the War God Hall used everything it had to

scour the entire continent for the new war god. What they did not know was that the new war god had not been born on the Wasteland Continent but the Tian Yuan Continent. Only the first war god had been born on the Wasteland Continent, which lead to misunderstandings about where the new war god would be born. They assumed the new war god would be born on the Wasteland Continent.

The Dragon Island was completely cut off from the world, so the matters of the Tian Yuan Continent had not reached there. Jian Chen and Hei Yu remained by Tie Ta's side, watching over him and preventing any living corpses from interfering.

Tie Ta bathed in a dense, golden light. He was like the sun in the sky, shining brightly. He dyed the entire place with a golden light as his vast battle intent filled the entire island. It possessed a supreme weight, as if it could crush the surrounding space. Some of the Saint Ruler living corpses were even pressed down to the ground by the power of the battle intent.

Sounds that sounded like the roars of wild beasts rang out in the surroundings. Tie Ta's breakthroughs had caused too great of a disturbance, alarming all the living corpses on the island. A large groups of Saint King corpses rapidly flew over from all directions. They could endure the pressure of Tie Ta's battle intent.

Swish! Swish!

Hei Yu and Jian Che turned into a blur as they disappeared. They charged toward the Saint King corpses to engage in a slaughter, preventing them from approaching Tie Ta.

Hei Yu was a mutated Divine Alligator. He was far more powerful than ordinary magical beasts and could rival beasts of antiquity. He was also at the Great Perfection of Saint King, so the strength he possessed was terrifying. His palms struck out time and time again, crushing a Saint King corpse wherever they landed.

Jian Chen did not use the Emperor Armament. Chaotic Force

rampaged within him as he used the advantage of the Chaotic Body as much as he could. He kicked and punched, launching all the living corpses beyond the ten-meter-threshold. He used the powerful formations in the sky to slaughter the corpses, dealing with them in an effortless fashion. The deviant recovery of the living corpses would be enough to pain Jian Chen otherwise.

Tie Ta seemed to have become a miniature sun as his presence continuously climbed. He had already reached the Third Heavenly Layer of Saint King. He had benefited substantially from the war god's blood, still in the process of absorbing it even now.

On another side, Jian Chen and Hei Yu had already finished dealing with the wave of Saint King living corpses. They returned to where they were. This was already the fourth wave.

Suddenly, Tie Ta's presence underwent another change. It actually strengthened several times over in that moment while his battle intent became even denser.

"The Fourth Heavenly Layer of Saint King. He's actually reached the Fourth Heavenly Layer." Jian Chen stood there and felt turbulent. He had watched Tie Ta make his way from the Fifth Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler to the Fourth Heavenly Layer of Saint King. This increase was far beyond what his Chaotic Body could offer by moving from one layer to the next.

Hei Yu also became stunned as he stood to one side. He thought about all his cultivation in the past. He had spent countless hours to make each breakthrough, yet Tie Ta had matched over a millennium of his cultivation in such a short amount of time. He found it to be dream-like.

A great roar reverberated from the depths of the island, surprising Jian Chen and Hei Yu. They both turned to look and saw a huge gate levitating high up in the sky, unaffected by the ten-meter-threshold of the island. Several dragon heads that were five or six meters across hurried out of it, looking in the direction

of Tie Ta. Their faces were filled with deep worry as well as some fear.

“Class 9 dragon souls!” Jian Chen was shocked. They were existences equal to Saint Emperors. Coupled with the fact that dragons were the kings of magical beasts, their battle prowess was immense, much more powerful than human Saint Emperors of the same level.

Fortunately, they did not charge over. They only glanced in Tie Ta’s direction before hurriedly pulling their heads back. They closed the gate to the necropolis, all extremely frightened.

Jian Chen let out a breath of relief. He knew that the dragon souls were figures that came from the same age as Aergyns. Since Aergyns’ blood was present here, he must have attacked Dragon Island in the past. The Class 9 dragons souls must have suffered by his hands and might have even been slain by Aergyns. As a result, they were extremely sensitive to Tie Ta’s presence as the new war god and also felt extremely fearful.

Finally, Tie Ta’s presence gradually weakened. The blinding light around him also quickly subsided before completely disappearing.

Tie Ta slowly opened his eyes, but he was not joyful because of his increase in strength. He was filled with sorrow and pain as two streaks of tears ran down his cheeks.

The droplet of blood contained some of Aergyns’ memories. He learned about some of Aergyns’ past. They were both warring gods, so Aergyns had become a father figure in Tie Ta’s eyes. He felt extremely sorrowful and was pained when he learned that Aergyns suffered defeat at Dragon Island all those years ago and was slain by the Winged Tiger God.

Jian Chen and Hei Yu made their way over as they observed Tie Ta in interest. All they found was that Tie Ta was rather similar compared to before, except that the glow of his skin had become even more metallic. It was glossy, as if it was made from metal,

while the imprint between Tie Ta's eyebrows had become clearer as well. However, the indent of the imprint gave people a feeling that it was incomplete, as if it lacked something.

"Tie Ta, how are you? Are you alright?" Jian Chen asked out of concern as he stared at Tie Ta's teary face.

Tie Ta dried his tears and quickly dismissed his feelings. He said, "I'm fine. I just felt that uncle Aergyns' life was just too difficult. He fought for a better world for his citizens, but he died in battle in the end." Tie Ta's voice was filled with deep grief.

Jian Chen gently sighed. He had no idea how to comfort Tie Ta right now. The matter was interconnected far too much. Not only did it involve the enmity between the Hundred Races and the magical beasts, it included the disagreements between the Winged Tiger God and the war god, yet in the present day, both of them had become his friends. He had no idea what to do. He worried the most over the possibility that all this enmity from the previous generation would be resolved by this current generation.

"Uncle Aergyns fought for his clansmen, but his wish did not come true in the end. His final wish was for his citizens to find a good place to live. I will definitely completely uncle's final wish," said Tie Ta. His eyes became determined. This was an oath he would never give up until he had achieved it.

Jian Chen became even more worried with the oath Tie Ta made. His joy for Tie Ta's increase in strength had completely disappeared as well as he asked himself inside, "If the matter really does develop to the point where Tie Ta and Xiao Bai end up fighting, what should I do?"

Tie Ta wanted to find a better place for his citizens, to complete Aergyns' final wish. This meant that he would definitely go to war like Aergyns and capture land. On the other hand, the white tiger was the god of the magical beasts. Although the Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent had targeted it before, Jian Chen knew

that the white tiger would become the new beast god sooner or later. In the future, Tie Ta might end up conflicting with the white tiger, or even pulling the Tian Yuan Continent in as enemies.

“Sigh, I never thought that the droplet of blood would contain a part of Aergyns’ memories as well. Was it the right decision to bring Tie Ta here?” Jian Chen asked himself inside. He suddenly felt some regret at that moment.

Hei Yu remained calm and appeared to be indifferent. Although he was a magical beast, he had no attachments to the Beast God Continent. He did not care about what would happen between the Beast God Continent and Hundred Races at all. His greatest wish was to go with Rui Jin to find his vanished clansmen.

Chapter 1109: The Saints' Fruit

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and no longer bothered with the troublesome problem. He only hoped that he had the power to stop the two of them if a situation like that really developed.

He did not ask Tie Ta about the future. The world was in constant motion, so no one could decide what they would do in the future. Matters promised today might end up suddenly changing the next day.

Jian Chen stood on a low mountain peak as he stared in the direction of the Lunastron Pit for a while. He sighed, “Let’s return.”

Due to Tie Ta’s personality, he failed to notice the sliver of worry present on Jian Chen’s face. He talked and laughed excitedly with Jian Chen as they made their way out.

“Jian Chen, my strength has increased a lot this time. Do you think I still need to be locked up in Mercenary City by senior Tian Jian...”

“Jian Chen, how powerful are the ten protector clans? Is my current strength enough to match up against them...”

“Once we get back, I’ll visit home first. I haven’t returned in many years. I miss my family...”

Tie Ta completely forgot about the sorrow and pain he felt for Aergyns’ death. It quickly dulled. He returned to how he usually behaved.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Hei Yu did not stick around Dragon Island. They appeared outside the independent space again.

“Jian Chen!” A cold but feminine voice suddenly rang out. The sea goddess’ illusionary body suddenly appeared in empty space. Her face was hazy, as if it was covered by mist. It was impossible to see her appearance.

“I greet your majesty,” Jian Chen immediately clasped his hands and bowed after being slightly surprised.

“I greet senior!” Hei Yu and Tie Ta dared not tarry behind. They also courteously bowed to the sea goddess.

The sea goddess did not even glance at Hei Yu. Her gaze stopped on Tie Ta for a moment before returning to Jian Chen once more. She said, “The Saints’ Fruit of Death’s Nest is about to appear once more. This fruit is something that gathers the fortunes of the world and can assist people in reaching Saint Emperor. It grows over the course of ten thousand years, blooms over the course of ten thousand years, bears fruit over the course of ten thousand years, and ripens over the course of another ten thousand years. In total, forty thousand years gives birth to a single fruit, and it only exists for three months once matured. It will disappear after three months are up. This fruit is about to mature, so you can’t miss it.”

“What!? The Saints’ Fruit can allow people to reach Saint Emperor? There’s actually such a wondrous piece of fruit in the world!?” All three of them became astounded as disbelief flooded their faces. They would never have believed such a thing existed if it were not for the sea goddess.

The usefulness of the fruit sounded a little too exaggerated since it could allow people to reach Saint Emperor. Even hundred-thousand-year-old heavenly resources did not possess such great effects.

“The existence of the Saints’ Fruit is an absolute secret on the Tian Yuan Continent. Only a limited number of ancient clans know about it, but all major organizations will focus on it whenever it appears. There have been Saint Emperors who have once taken part in the fight to obtain it,” the sea goddess explained.

Jian Chen immediately became stern, “Your majesty, may I ask where exactly in Death’s Nest the fruit grows? Do you know the

exact location?"

"It's in the very depths of Death's Nest. It's extremely dangerous there, so be very careful when you go. Even Saint Emperors can die there," replied the sea goddess.

"What? Even Saint Emperors can die?" Both Jian Chen and Hei Yu became stunned. They struggled to believe that.

"Death's Nest is a grave from ancient battlefields. During ancient times, many human, magical beast, and Hundred Races experts died there. The ground had once been dyed red with blood while corpses formed whole mountains. The amount of resentment that's piled up there is just shocking, and there's no lack of Saint Emperors who have fallen in the ancient battlefield. Afterward, Mo Tianyun arrived there and personally cast down an extremely powerful formation to envelope the land. He then moved all the corpses into there through his great abilities. He turned the land into a catacomb.

"During that age, Saint Emperors appeared more often than Saint Kings nowadays. Countless Saint Emperors of all three races had fallen while Saint Kings and Saint Rulers reached to an even higher level. With the burial of so many experts, the region slowly underwent some gradual changes, giving birth to many vengeful spirits and death curses, before becoming the most dangerous region of the Tian Yuan Continent, becoming Death's Nest." The sea goddess' voice was filled with melancholy. All of it had happened just far too long ago.

"In other words, the formation of Death's Nest was all because of senior Mo Tianyun?" Jian Chen felt oddly shocked inside. He felt admiration for Mo Tianyun's abilities once more.

Death's Nest was the most dangerous place on the Tian Yuan Continent. He had never thought that it had personally been constructed by Mo Tianyun.

The sea goddess slowly nodded, "Mo Tianyun's action of

constructing the catacomb was rather odd. Although there were mountainous piles of corpses, he had no need to deal with all of them in such a fashion. He had poured quite a lot of effort into the land where Death's Nest sits, and he even used a droplet of his essence blood to irrigate the land. He must have had other intentions. Was it really to plant the Saints' Fruit that can allow people to reach Saint Emperor?" The sea goddess' voice was filled with some confusion as well. She was very puzzled by Mo Tianyun's actions.

Jian Chen and Hei Yu both realized something from what the sea goddess had said. They shuddered and a sliver of surprise appeared in their eyes. Hei Yu cried out, "Does that mean the Saints' Fruit in Death's Nest has to do with the experts who had fallen in ancient times? Have they formed the Saints' Fruit?"

"Correct. It is a special plant formed from the blood and essence of the corpses. The reason why it's known as the Saints' Fruit is because it can allow people to reach Saint Emperor. Otherwise, it would have been called the Demons' Fruit," said the sea goddess.

Jian Chen was shocked. He had never thought that the Saints' Fruit would have origins like this. It was just unbelievable.

"The Saints' Fruit contains the essence of those Saint Emperors from the ancient times as well as the truths of the world from a level of Saint Emperor. Saint Rulers cannot digest it, so only Saint Kings can ingest the fruit. Over a hundred thousand years ago, a human Saint Emperor obtained the fruit and fed it to his son who had just reached Saint King. In the end, the son reached Saint Emperor within a hundred years. However, most of the fruit has been consumed by those who have reached the Great Perfection of Saint King many years ago and who have struggled to reach Saint Emperor. In the end, all of them reached Saint Emperor except for one failure, and they all managed to break through three to five smaller realms of cultivation, reaching the Third to the Fifth Heavenly Layer of Saint Emperor," explained the sea goddess. She

had witnessed the birth of over twenty Saints' Fruit as they would appear once every forty thousand years. She had an even better understanding regarding the fruit than the ancient protector clans.

"There are countless vengeful spirits in Death's Nest. All of them are people of the three races that fell in battle. Fortunately, they've been trapped by Mo Tianyun's great formation, or the entire world would be in danger if they break out, except for Mercenary City and the sea realm I watch over.

"Death's Nest is divided into three floors. The first floor only has Saint Ruler vengeful spirits while the second floor has Saint Ruler and Saint King vengeful spirits. They shouldn't be too much of a threat. The true danger lies on the third floor where Saint King and Saint Emperor vengeful spirits exist. There is quite a lot of them, and once trapped, even Saint Emperors face the possibility of dying. There is also a powerful existence in the depths of the third floor. However, it is dormant most of the time and rarely awakens. You have to be careful and never disturb it. The Saints' Fruit grows on the third floor. I've said everything I need to say. Whether you go to Death's Nest or not is up to you," the sea goddess' figure slowly faded away. She came and left with no signs, such that no one could track her.

Jian Chen and Hei Yu did not notice that the sea goddess had already left. They only thought about what the sea goddess had said at the end. An unbelievable existence was hidden in the depths of the third floor.

"Is it a peak Saint Emperor?" Jian Chen pondered with a hoarse voice. He felt rather cold inside. He understood just how powerful peak Saint Emperors were inside. Fairy Hao Yue was a very good example. She could trap a group of Saint Kings with a single formation where even Hei Yu could not break free.

"The sea goddess herself is an expert of the Origin realm. Even she is described as a powerful existence, then this vengeful spirit must be a big deal. It must have been a peak Saint Emperor before

it passed away,” Hei Yu said with a deep voice. He was stern. The difference of strength between Saint Emperors was vast, like the difference between the First Heavenly Layer and Great Perfection of Saint King.

“Jian Chen, are you going to Death’s Nest?” Hei Yu turned to Jian Chen after a period of silence.

Jian Chen silently lowered his head as he thought about grand elder Tian Jian. Tian Jian had once helped him several times, showing great kindness to him. Now that he was running out of time, it was extremely difficult for him to reach Saint Emperor just by himself in this age.“I’m going. I have to go,” Jian Chen’s gaze became determined at that moment. He would not exist if it were not for Tian Jian’s assistance.

“I’ve been able to make my way up all because of senior Tian Jian’s secret and selfless help. Yet, I’ve never done a single thing for him. If I can help him this time, is it really such a big deal that I risk my life?” Jian Chen clenched his fist and became determined.

“I’ll come with you. I’d like to see this Death’s Nest filled with vengeful spirits. Hehe, I’ve lived for quite some years, but I’ve never seen something like it before,” laughed Hei Yu.

Afterward, Jian Chen entered the artifact space and found Rui Jin and Hong Lian. He told them everything the sea goddess had said, without hiding any information.

“I never thought that there would actually be such a divine item like the Saints’ Fruit that can take from the fortunes of nature. Mo Tianyun really is skillful,” Rui Jin and Hong Lian became astounded as well once they learned about the Saints’ Fruit. Disbelief flooded their faces.

Chapter 1110: Return to the Turtle Clan

“Do you plan on taking the Saints’ Fruit?” Hong Lian stared at Jian Chen as she asked with her pleasant voice.

“Yes. I have to try to get my hands on the Saints’ Fruit. I have no idea if I will come back alive, so before I do go, I will leave behind the white tiger. I’ll trouble you two to look after the white tiger in the future,” Jian Chen seriously replied. He had always thought that the three of them stuck by his side to protect the young Winged Tiger God.

“We’ll go with you since you want to go to Death’s Nest. We all have origin energy armor and weapons, so even Saint Emperors can’t do anything to us. Your chances of obtaining the fruit will increase by a lot with us by your side,” said Rui Jin.

“The vengeful spirits should be of supreme yin in nature while my flames are supreme yang. They just happen to suppress these vengeful spirits. As long as the powerful existence mentioned by the sea goddess doesn’t appear, I believe these spirits can’t pose much of a threat to us,” Hong Lian also expressed her thoughts.

“I thank the seniors for their assistance.” Jian Chen immediately became overjoyed when he found out that Rui Jin and the other two were willing to go with him to Death’s Nest. Without a single doubt, the whole matter would become much easier with the assistance from three experts who were on-par with Saint Emperors.

Jian Chen left the artifact space. Hong Lian gently sighed after he had disappeared, “Jian Chen’s life is even more important than our own. I’d rather be injured than see him die.”

Rui Jin also gently sighed with that. His face became filled with melancholy as he said, “I have no relatives, friends or anyone I know in this outside world. Even my homeland has become a grave where living corpses roam. All my clansmen have disappeared

without a trace. Jian Chen is our only hope to find our clansmen, so before he becomes powerful enough, we can't let anything happen to him. Otherwise, we'll never be able to return to our clans."

"Rui Jin, do you really believe that Jian Chen will bring us to find our lost clansmen? Our people suddenly disappeared with the Winged Tiger God. They might not be in this world anymore. Does Jian Chen really have that ability?" Hong Lian stared deeply at Rui Jin.

"Even if we don't believe Jian Chen has the capability, we should still believe the Winged Tiger God. Since the Winged Tiger God has said that Jian Chen can lead us back to our clansmen, he must have his reasons. It's not like we have any other ideas outside of this. This is our only hope," said Rui Jin.

"Before I go to Death's Nest, I need to visit the sea realm. Tie Ta, it's best if you stay in Mercenary City during this next period of time. Your characteristics are just too eye-catching. I'm afraid that a few people knowledgeable in the matters of ancient times will recognize you," Jian Chen said to Tie Ta. He worried for him from the bottom of his heart.

Tie Ta shook his head and said, "Jian Chen, a lot of powerful Mysteries of War have appeared in my head. I feel like they are even more powerful than Saint Tier Battle Skills, and I have also obtained some powerful Mysteries of War comprehended by uncle Aergyns as well as his experience. I no longer fear the protector clans. Though, I do want to do to Death's Nest with you. I want to venture the world with you," Tie Ta was serious His eyes were filled with a yearning. To travel the world with Jian Chen, that was the wish he wanted the most. He was not strong enough and would only drag Jian Chen down before, but now he possessed the strength, so he obviously would not forgo the chance.

Jian Chen thought about it. He knew that Tie Ta's current prowess in battle was probably no weaker than his own, and he

also considered how Tie Ta had experienced too little due to his extreme growth. As a result, he agreed, “Alright then. Once I return from the sea realm, I’ll bring you with me to Death’s Nest.”

Tie Ta became excited. He foolishly smiled, “Then I’ll go home first. Jian Chen, remember to call me when you go to Death’s Nest.”

“We’re very far away from Tian Yuan Continent. I better ask senior Hei Yu to construct a Space Gate for you,” said Jian Chen.

“No need, I can return by myself,” Tie Ta shrugged. He thanked Hei Yu for his help before yelling, “Mysteries of War, Void-shattering Golden Body!” Tie Ta began to shine with a blinding golden light. He turned into a streak of golden light as he charged forward with lightning speed. Several hundred meters later, the space up ahead cracked open and a black hole appeared. Tie Ta charged through the hole and disappeared, still coated in a dense layer of golden light.

“What! He actually smashed through space with his body. He’s moving through another region of space!” Hei Yu became shocked as he uncontrollably spoke his thoughts. Jian Chen also became tongue-tied, unable to return to his senses even after a very long time.

Tie Ta walked a different path of cultivation. He had no need to comprehend the mysteries of the world. He could not rip open Space Gates, but he had other methods that achieved the same results as Space Gates.

“Space Gates need to be constructed in stable space, and they can’t sustain any attacks after forming, or they’ll collapse. Tie Ta’s ability doesn’t seem to have that limitation. He seems to be able to leave at will even when experts fight. This is much more powerful than Space Gates,” Hei Yu sighed in amazement.

“The abilities of the warring gods are actually so terrifying. Tie Ta’s only at the Fourth Heavenly Layer, yet he does not fear the

protector clans anymore, yet in ancient times, Aergyns had surpassed Saint Emperor, but he was still slain by the Winged Tiger God. The Winged Tiger God really is unimaginably powerful,” Jian Chen emotionally sighed inside.

Afterward, Jian Chen made his way to the sea realm. Although the barrier of the sea realm prevented the entry of foreign Saint Kings, it has personally been cast down by the sea goddess. As a result, Jian Chen did not suffer this limitation through his connection with the sea goddess. He was able to pass through without any obstructions.

Jian Chen’s main purpose of going to the sea realm was for the divine water of the world. He had learned from the sword spirits that the water could cure Hong Lian of her backlash from the Rebirth of Fire.

Hong Lian was slain several times by Kaiser during the battle against the two Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent and the path lord of carnal desires that had occurred above Cross Mountains. She had revived herself through the Rebirth of Fire, but the consequences were that her strength would drop, and she ended up at the Fifth Heavenly Layer. Hong Lian was the arch-nemesis of the vengeful spirits within Death’s Nest, so it was extremely possible that she would be the most useful out of the three. As a result, Jian Chen wanted to retrieve the water so that Hong Lian could recover her strength and, hence, increase their chances of success.

After all, he would not be facing against Saint Kings this time, but a group of Saint Emperor vengeful spirits that had been slain during an ancient war. Even if they no longer possessed their former strength, Jian Chen still felt pressured by their numbers.

A figure descended from the sky in a desolate mountain range within the sea realm. He stood on the highest peak as he observed his surroundings.

With a flip of his hand, Jian Chen pulled out a map of the sea realm from his space ring. He used the surrounding geographical features to determine his location. He was currently in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall, only several hundred kilometers away from the Turtle clan.

Swish!

Jian Chen left as a blur. He hurried along with the Illusory Flash, swiftly moving to the Turtle clan.

“We greet the ruler!”

As soon as Jian Chen walked through the main entrance of the clan, all the guards at the front knelt down on one knee in unison. They simultaneously greeted him. Their voices were filled with respect that originated from the bottom of their hearts.

Although Jian Chen had disappeared for many years, his prestige within the Turtle clan was still extremely great. Almost everyone within the clan recognized him.

The return of the ruler after so many years immediately caused quite a large disturbance in the Turtle clan. All the elders gathered in the conference hall regardless of how busy they were. Even a few elders in seclusion had come out.

Just as Jian Chen had returned to the Turtle clan, a graying old man stood outside a hall within the central divine hall of the Sea Goddess Hall. He said, “Guest elder, the ruler of the Turtle clan has returned.”

A female in azure clothes levitated two meters above the ground in the hall. She was extremely pretty and alluring, where her hair ran down her shoulders naturally, like a waterfall. It covered a portion of her face.

Suddenly, the woman snapped open her eyes. An almost visible light shot from her eyes, disappearing with a flash. Her gaze was extremely bright, as if it contained stars that glimmered inside.

Vaguely, it possessed an odd allure, able to enchant people.

“I understand. You can leave,” Qing Yixuan commanded him. Her voice was cold and possessed no emotions at all.

“Yes, esteemed guest elder.” An old voice rang out from outside and the old man quietly left.

Soon afterward, an azure figure left the central divine hall. It moved extremely quickly, disappearing into the distance in the blink of an eye.

Jian Chen sat casually on the throne in the center of the hall. The various elders of the Turtle clan formed two rows below him and reported on the recent developments of the Turtle clan one by one.

“Ruler, ever since we received elder Lan Jing, Xin Pian, and Mochas’ assistance, it has been smooth sailing in our attempts to retrieve our past crystal mines. We’ve recovered most of them while the remaining ones are large-scale mines of excellent quality. They produce an extremely great amount of grand quality crystal coins, and they are in the possession of a few large clans.”

“These clans are extremely powerful. Not only do they have several 15th Star Seasoul Warriors, they even have 16th Star experts. One of the clans’ ancestors is even closing in on the peak of the 16th Star. He’s an elder of the Sea Goddess Hall, and there’s even rumors that he will become a hall elder in the future.”

“During the time that you were gone, we discussed with them several times for them to return to the mines that belonged to us. However, we were declined every time, and a few small-scale conflicts even broke out. Elder Lan Jing, Xin Pian, and Mochas were injured.

The elders of the Turtle clan had reported the truth. Lan Jing, Xin Pian, and Mochas were the three disciplinary elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall that had chased down Jian Chen years ago. They were subdued by Jian Chen, and they now worked for Jian

Chen.

“Which clan does that person who is close to becoming a hall elder belong to?” Jian Chen asked. He paid extremely great attention to that expert. Only Saint Kings at Great Perfection could take up the role of hall elders, so it meant that he was approaching Great Perfection soon.

“He’s the ancestor of the Tao family.” An elder replied.

Chapter 1111: The Divine Realm

“The Tao family,” Jian Chen murmured under his breath. A gleam of light flashed through his eyes. The Tao family was a large clan that wielded absolute power. They were very powerful.

Suddenly, Jian Chen seemed to sense something. He looked to the outside of the hall and a sliver of surprise flashed through his eyes.

One of the guards at the main entrance charged into the hall as if his bottom was on fire. He fell to his knees and hurriedly yelled, “Ruler, there’s a woman who claims to be a guest elder of the Sea Goddess Hall and has charged in. We cannot stop her no matter how we try.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a hubbub rang out from outside. An azure-clothed female boldly stepped into the hall as several guards encircled her. A powerful presence radiated from her, preventing the surrounding guards from getting any closer to her.

“How dare you act wildly in our Turtle clan!” Several elders became enraged within the hall. They immediately stood up and went to stop the lady who had come in.

The current Turtle clan was no longer the same as the past. Not only did they have the protection of a ruler, they also had three 16th Star experts, which lead to the Saint Ruler elders becoming much braver.

“It’s not a problem. Let her in,” Jian Chen raised his hand to calmly stop the angered elders.

The elders immediately stopped and returned to their seats now that their ruler had spoken.

Qing Yixuan possessed an imposing presence as she barged into the Turtle clan all by herself. She made her way to the meeting hall of the clan, ignoring all the elders. She stared at Jian Chen who sat

at the very top and coldly said, “You’ve finally decided to appear after vanishing for so long.”

Jian Chen smiled faintly. He looked back at Qing Yixuan and said, “It’s been a few years since I’ve last seen you, yet you still look the same, if not better! You’ve progressed to the Sixth Heavenly Layer as well. Congratulations.”

Qing Yixuan remained neutral, “Jian Chen, I haven’t come to find you to talk about the old days. I already know that your Turtle clan is falling out with the Tao family. I’ve come this time because I want to work with your Turtle clan. I am willing to assist your clan with taking back those old mines.”

All the elders’ expressions drastically changed when they heard her offer. They immediately became excited. It would become much easier to recover crystal mines in the future if another 16th Star expert joined them.

Jian Chen did not waver at all. He asked, “Qing Yixuan, I am very curious to know exactly what the Tao family owns that attracts you so dearly. You’ve actually come to find me time and time again, and you’re even willing to offend many great clans this time to deal with the Tao family.”

Qing Yixuan slightly hesitated. Afterward, she extended a finger and a transparent barrier immediately expanded, enveloping Jian Chen and her. The barrier could cut off sound. Obviously, Qing Yixuan did not want others to hear what she was going to say.

“There’s no problem with me telling you if you’re so curious. The Tao family is in possession of a Saint Tier Battle Skill for humans. It was obtained by one of their ancestors on an island outside. If we can get this Saint Tier Battle Skill, we can comprehend it together,” Qing Yixuan hid nothing and told the truth.

“A Saint Tier Battle Skill!” Jian Chen’s interest was immediately piqued. Saint Tier Battle Skills were the exact objects he needed. If the Flame Mercenaries wanted to become truly powerful, they

needed to have Saint Tier Battle Skills.

“I heard that the Tao family is watched over by a powerful ancestor who’s almost reached the Great Perfection of Saint King. If we work together, we still won’t be his opponent even with all the experts of the Turtle clan,” Jian Chen said again.

“You’re talking about Tao Zhengtian. His strength isn’t as exaggerated as you have heard. He’s only at the Eighth Heavenly Layer right now. You have the Octoterra Divine Hall, so he can’t threaten you. All you need to do is keep him busy,” said Qing Yixuan.

Jian Chen paused for a while before making up his mind, “I didn’t want to take the Tao family on as enemies originally, but they’re in possession of an excellent mine that once belonged to my Turtle clan. We will end up clashing with the Tao family sooner or later, but now’s not the time. Qing Yixuan, if you want to get a share of the Tao family’s treasures, then stay in the Turtle clan. Go with Tai Dou and the others to defeat the relatively-weaker clans who still have not returned our mines.”

Qing Yixuan hesitated slightly before saying, “Alright, I agree to your conditions. However, I hope I do not have to wait for too long.”

Qing Yixuan temporarily stayed at the Turtle clan, becoming one of their esteemed guests. With the addition of another powerful expert, the whole clan was in jubilation even though it was only temporary.

Jian Chen stayed in the Turtle clan for a day before leaving after handing over some matters. He headed toward one of the danger zones in the sea realm.

The divine realm was an extremely well-known place in the sea realm. At the same time, it was also a zone of danger that could make people tremble in fear, because there were rumors that a 17th Star emperor had once vanished in there, never appearing again.

At the same time, there were many 15th and 16th Star experts who had disappeared as well.

No one knew the exact geography of the divine realm. It was extremely ancient, with a history even lengthier than the sea realm. It had already been formed before the sea realm even existed.

The divine realm contained countless rare treasures and heavenly resources. The divine water of the world that was renowned throughout the entire sea realm appeared there. It was the only place where this special type of water could form. As a result, even though the divine realm was extraordinarily dangerous, it could not stop many adventurers of the sea realm from entering. Even though they knew that entering meant death, there were still many people who wanted to try their luck under the mentality that benefits came with risk.

A hundred kilometers away from the divine realm stood a medium-sized city. It was named Divine City because it provided special supplies to adventurers who were about to enter the divine realm. At the same time, it was where these adventurers gathered.

There were all sorts of existences in Divine City. Not only were there blue-skinned members of the Sea race in human form, there were even humans from the Tian Yuan Continent and magical beasts from the Beast God Continent. All three races were common there, and they rarely looked down upon each other. There were even cases where the three races worked together to form a group of adventurers.

Jian Chen entered the city in tight robes, making him seem more experienced. He seemed just like an ordinary person as he mixed into the crowd.

“Supreme Antidotal Pills, a crucial need for the divine realm. They can detoxify various poisons. Ten high-quality crystal coins for one. There aren’t many left, so come buy some fast...”

“Selling quaking thunders ranging from the 12th Star to the 14th Star. They can deal attacks that are equivalent from the 12th Star to the 14th Star. An absolute must for saving lives. There aren’t many left...”

Various calls rang through the streets. Many different stands had been set up on both sides of the streets to sell items. There was a great variety of items present.

Jian Chen stopped before a stand that sold quaking thunders. All he saw were a few fist-sized black orbs on the ground, which pulsed with a powerful water-attributed energy.

Jian Chen picked one up to examine, understanding the secrets of it with a single glance. They were made from a special material that could store energy inside, able to deal a violent attack. They possessed the same uses as the three stones he had obtained from the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union before. The only difference between the two was quality. The stones could store energy from a Saint King at Great Perfection while the quaking thunders before him could only store up to the Third Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler.

“Warrior, why don’t you buy a few quaking thunders? It’s an absolute must whether its for fighting enemies or saving your life,” the owner of the stand began to explain the wonders and great uses of the quaking thunders.

“May I ask where the materials for making these quaking thunders comes from?” Jian Chen asked as he examined the black orbs.

“Hehe, it must be your first time in the Divine City to not even know this. The materials come from the divine realm. They are obtained by killing the powerful, vicious beasts that inhabit the realm,” explained the owner.

Jian Chen then asked the prices of the quaking thunders, but they were outrageous. The quaking thunder in his hand, the one

that could only deal the strike of a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, actually cost two hundred thousand grand-quality crystal coins.

Jian Chen continued to stroll down the streets at ease. There were a lot of stands selling various items that even he had no idea what they were called or how they could be used. However, they were all extremely unique. He hoped to find materials for the Azulet swords here.

Jian Chen ended up with disappointment in the end. He had virtually went everywhere, but he found nothing. He did come across quite a few quaking thunders for sale, however.

Jian Chen arrived in the center of the city and entered a large tavern. He learned about the divine realm from some adventures who frequently ventured into it.

The Turtle clan was not in possession of many records in regards to the divine realm. They had suffered a few disasters in the past, losing many of their ancient records. This was why the amount of information they possessed was pitiful.

“I heard the Blue Sky Adventurers entered the dangerous depths of the divine realm and returned successfully. All they lost were a few 12th Star warriors.”

“The captain of the Blue Sky Adventurers is a 13th Star expert. He’s actually able to bring his members into the depths where even 15th Star experts would die and return safely as well. It’s a miracle.”

“I’ve also heard that the group saw some divine water of the world from afar, but they were in no shape to take the extra step. As a result, they could only return helplessly. What a pity.”

“Divine water of the world is extremely rare in the divine realm. Even 16th Star experts won’t necessarily come across it when they enter the depths. The Blue Sky Adventurers are just too lucky.”

“The Blue Sky Adventurers has now become an unapproachable existence in the city. I heard that many powerful adventurers want to pull the group to their side, so they can learn where the water is located.”

“I heard that the Blue Sky Adventurers has already recruited two 13th Star experts and are ready to enter the depths once more. They want to retrieve the water.”

The adventurers in the tavern discussed the recent news with one another and all of them talked about the Blue Sky Adventurers.

At this moment, a group of people in tight robes entered the tavern. The discussions immediately quietened down with their arrival.

“Look, they’re the Blue Sky Adventurers...”

“The Blue Sky Adventurers have actually appeared here. Do they really plan on entering the depths again...”

The people in the tavern discussed their arrival under their breaths.

Chapter 1112: The Blue Sky Adventurers

Jian Chen heard their muffled discussions loud and clear since he sat nearby. He looked up at the group of people who had entered the tavern. There were ten people in total, and they all wore tight robes, appearing extremely experienced. The person at the very front was a large man with big eyes and thick eyebrows as well as a full beard. Two old men with peppered hair followed behind him. They were old, but their eyes shined with vigor. All three of them were Saint Rulers, 13th Star experts in the sea realm. The seven people that followed behind them were all 12th star experts, at the Sixth Cycle of Heaven Saint Master.

“The one at the very front is the captain of the Blue Sky Adventurers. They only have nine people in their group, yet two unknown old men have appeared. Are the rumors true? Has the Blue Sky Adventurers really recruited two 13th Star experts and are preparing to enter the depths of the divine realm again?” Someone wondered below their breath.

“The Blue Sky Adventurers are actually all humans. Only one of the old men is a magical beast,” Jian Chen mumbled inside. He could see through the group with a single glance.

Another group of people walked in from outside. They all wore blue armor and all seemed rather impressive. They bore a shiny, purple badge on their chests, and a single word had been sewn onto it in the language of the Sea race—Lanshan.

“It’s actually the people from the Lanshan clan. The Lanshan clan is one of the three great clans within the city. Have they come here because of the divine water of the world?”

“The person at the front is the first young master, Lan Mo. His constitution was improved by heavenly resources when he was young, so his talent is extremely outstanding. He’s reached the 13th Star in just over three hundred years.”

The group of people immediately made their way to the Blue Sky Adventurers. The first young master, Lan Mo, stared haughtily at the captain and said, “Zhou Chuyun, our Lanshan clan wants to enter the depths of the divine realm this time. You should work with us. We can enter the divine realm together, and you can take forty percent of everything we obtain. The rest will belong to us.”

“The young master of the Lanshan clan is going too far. He’s intentionally trying to pull the Blue Sky Adventurers to his side so that they could lead them to where the divine water of the world is, but they’re only going to give up forty percent. This is unreasonable.”

“Too bad. Who let the Lanshan clan become too powerful? They control a whole third of the city, and the patriarch of their clan is a 14th Star expert. There’s not a lot of people in the city who are willing to offend them.”

“It’s rumored that the clan also has an ancestor who is over four thousand years old. He’s a 15th Star expert and has already traveled outside for several decades. I wonder if that’s true or not.”

A few people softly gossiped in the tavern. Some of them were dissatisfied with what the first young master of the Lanshan clan wanted to do while others sighed over the power of the Lanshan clan.

Anger appeared in the captain’s eyes, but he hid it very quickly. He stood up and clasped his hands to Lan Mo. He said, “It is a blessing for my Blue Sky Adventurers that young master Lan Mo has set his eyes on us. However, we have always moved independently, so I can only appreciate your kindness and turn down your offer.”

“Zhou Chuyun, I have never invited a group of adventurers before. You are the first, but I never thought you’d actually turn down my kindness. Are you looking down on me?” Lan Mo’s voice became icy.

Zhou Chuyun remained smiling, “Young master Lan Mo has misunderstood. I have no intentions of looking down on you. We are just used to moving independently.”

An armored guard walked up from behind Lan Mo. He said sharply to Zhou Chuyun, “It’s a blessing for you that young master Lan Mo has invited you, so don’t make the wrong choice. You must join us, or you won’t be able to leave this tavern today.”

The atmosphere of the tavern immediately became nervous because of what the guard said. The people there stopped what they were doing and turned to Lan Mo and the Blue Sky Adventurers.

The members of the Blue Sky Adventurers all paled. Only the two old men remained composed, as if nothing had happened at all.

Zhou Chuyun’s face also sank. Since the situation had already developed to such a point, he would only appear docile if he continued to let them get their way. He coldly said, “Young master Lan Mo, my group may be far weaker than your clan, but we do not fear you. If you want to do things forcefully, we can try it out and see just who won’t be leaving the tavern today.”

The young master coldly sneered as he gazed past the two old men. He said, “Zhou Chuyun, do you really think that you can go up against my clan now that you’ve recruited two 13th Star experts? You overestimate yourself.”

“At the very least, your clan cannot do anything to us before your ancestor returns. Though, your ancestor seems to have been gone for several decades already,” Zhou Chuyun also became unyielding. He felt no fear.

Lan Mo’s face sank and killing intent flickered in his eyes. As the first young master of one of the three great clans in the city, his status was extremely great. He had never been treated so rudely by a mere group of adventurers. He did not worry even though they possessed 13th Star experts.

The young master coldly glanced over Zhou Chuyun and the two old men. Just as he was about to say something, mocking laughter rang in from outside, “I never thought that the renowned young master Lan Mo would bully a group of adventurers, unbelievable. Though, the Blue Sky Adventurers isn’t any small group of adventurers. They’re not an existence that you can bully.”

A white-robed young man who seemed to be in his twenties walked in from outside. He gave Lan Mo a look filled with ridicule as a few middle-aged men followed him. Each and every one of them radiated with a bold presence.

“And who did I think it was? So it’s the first young master of the Kerunk clan, Ke De,” Lan Mo sneered. The Kerunk clan possessed a similar status in the Divine City as his Lanshan clan. They, too, were one of the three great clans.

Ke De paid no attention to Lan Mo. He arrived at Zhou Chuyun’s side and clasped his hands, “Captain Zhou Chuyun, my Kerunk clan currently is allied with the Xie clan. We are about to venture into the depths of the divine realm again. We sincerely invite captain Zhou Chuyun to join us.”

“I just knew that your Kerunk clan had come with similar intentions as me. Whatever, I’ll sit here and watch how you pull the Blue Sky Adventurers to your side. Though, I’ve heard that the large clans from Deorc City have already set off for the divine realm, for the divine water of the world as well,” sneered Lan Mo. Afterward, he looked around the tavern and found that all the tables had been taken.

“Young master, allow me to find you a spot.” A guard behind young master Lan Mo stepped forward. He looked around with his sharp gaze, and in the end, his gaze landed on Jian Chen who sat by himself. Afterward, he walked to the table and loomed over Jian Chen, “Brat, this table is being used by young master Lan Mo. Leave immediately. Don’t waste the young master’s time.”

All the people in the tavern sat in groups, and they were all burly, radiating with powerful presences. Only Jian Chen seemed extremely ordinary, and he seemed relatively slender in the eyes of the guard. As a result, he seemed like the person that was easiest to abuse.

“Young master Lan Mo sure is haughty to forcefully take my spot. It’s been quite a while since this has last happened. You must be sick of living,” Jian Chen said without even raising his head. He dismissed Lan Mo’s group of people as of they were nothing.

All the people in the tavern became shocked by what Jian Chen had said. Lan Mo was the first young master of the Lanshan clan, one of the three great clans in Divine City. He was illustrious in status and also a 13th Star expert. There was actually someone who described him as sick of living, to everyone’s disbelief.

Virtually, at the same time, everyone in the tavern looked at Jian Chen. However, they found him to be extremely ordinary no matter how they observed him. He did not seem like a powerful expert at all.

“Who is he to speak to young master Lan Mo like that? He can’t be a peak-level expert who keeps a low profile, right?”

“That person’s dead for sure for insulting young master Lan Mo. I’m confident that he won’t be able to make his way out of here.”

Similar thoughts cropped up in many people’s heads.

Lan Mo’s face sank. The guard immediately bellowed out, “How dare you speak to the young master like that! Looks like you’re the one sick of living!” Blue light flickered in the guard’s hand and a trident appeared out of nowhere. He stabbed at Jian Chen mercilessly.

Jian Chen sat there calmly without even raising his head. He gently waved his right hand and the metal fork in his hand shot out as a streak of silver. It passed through the spot between the

guard's eyebrows with unbelievable speed.

Spurt!

Blood gushed out from the wound in the guard's forehead. The fork had completely disappeared into his head, and he collapsed without even making a sound.

The people in the tavern immediately broke out into an uproar. At that moment, countless people loudly gasped. There were many people who did not think that the young man sitting there was an expert keeping a low profile, an expert who was even brave enough to kill Lan Mo's guards.

"How did that guard die? I actually didn't see what happened at all."

"What did he use to kill the guard?"

Many people mumbled inside. They had not seen when Jian Chen had struck out, nor did they see what Jian Chen had used to kill the guard.

Lan Mo obviously became stunned. He had never thought that there would be someone in the city who would be bold enough to kill his guard in front of him. This had never occurred before, but his face became filled with heavy killing intent. He coldly said, "Brat, how dare you kill my guard!"

Chapter 1113: King Ju Ba

“So what if he was killed? He completely deserved it for attacking me,” Jian Chen said with an extremely indifferent tone.

“You...” Lan Mo pointed at Jian Chen as he became speechless with anger. In so many years, there had never been someone who dared to act so arrogantly in front of him. Even the first young masters of the other two clans had never acted so mercilessly.

“How dare you!” A guard bellowed from behind Lan Mo. Another six people rushed forward at the same time, attacking Jian Chen with their own weapons. The six of them were all at the peak of Heaven Saint Master, much stronger than the guard before.

Jian Chen flicked a finger and six strands of sword Qi shot out from the tip of his finger. Before they could even approach Jian Chen’s table, their foreheads exploded, and they collapsed in their own blood.

In the blink of an eye, seven guards had been killed by Jian Chen. This deeply shocked everyone in the tavern.

Jian Chen did not worry about Celestial Decay since that only punished people who conducted massacres, like fiends who killed hundreds of thousands or even millions of people. It was to prevent people at Saint Ruler and beyond from recklessly fighting in packed cities, which would lead to mass destruction. He did not have to worry about just killing a few people.

Lan Mo had become stunned by Jian Chen’s vicious methods, and even the people of the Kerunk clan and the Blue Sky Adventurers were the same. This was the first time someone had ever dared to kill Lan Mo’s guards in the city right in front of him.

“Who is that person? Not only does he look down on Lan Mo, he has even killed several guards at the peak of the 12th Star with a single flick of his finger. He must be terrifyingly powerful, at least

at the 13th Star, maybe even the 14th Star,” Ke De contemplated inside as he became a little fearful.

“Hahahaha, what courage! You have my admiration. May I inquire your name?” Zhou Chuyun clasped his hands to Jian Chen from a table to the side. He was extremely bold.

“Yang Yutian!” Jian Chen replied.

“Esteemed warrior Yang Yutian, you must be interested in visiting the divine realm since you have appeared in this city. I was wondering if you would like to come with us. The Blue Sky Adventurers may not be very powerful, but we still have three 13th Star experts. If we face any danger, there’ll be a better chance of surviving.” Zhou Chuyun intentionally tried to pull Jian Chen to his side. He would be of great help.

Lan Mo paled in anger. Zhou Chuyun actually attempted to pull the murderer of his guards without any fear of the consequences. Clearly, he was going up against the Lanshan clan.

Jian Chen hesitated. He did not agree immediately and instead asked, “Zhou Chuyun, may I ask how much you know about the divine realm.”

“I’ve been here for more than two hundred years. I’ve entered the divine realm countless time. Although I can’t claim I know the place like the back of my hand, I can say there are very few people who can rival my understanding in this city.” Zhou Chuyun was rather confident. He was indeed one of the more experienced people in regards to the divine realm.

“Alright, I’ll enter the divine realm with you,” Jian Chen agreed. He had very shallow understanding of the divine realm and just happened to be in need of an experienced guide. Although he was very confident in his own strength, he needed to be cautious in the divine realm where even Saint Emperors had died. At the same time, the locations where the divine water of the world would appear was not fixed; it would be very difficult to find and even

many 16th Star experts could return empty-handed.

“Zhou Chuyun, let’s see what happens next. My Lanshan clan will definitely not let the matter end here,” Lan Mo threw out a threat before leaving. He could not tell Jian Chen’s exact strength, so he dared not charge up and begin fighting.

The people of the Kerunk clan also left. Now that the Blue Sky Adventurers possessed at least four 13th Star experts, where one of them was extremely likely to be at the 14th Star, they were powerful enough that even the Kerunk clan needed to treat them with importance. They needed to think through everything before acting.

“Captain Zhou Chuyun, now that there’s an extra person in the group. How will we split the loot?” The human old man who had been recruited by Zhou Chuyun asked. He did not view Jian Chen with any importance.

Zhou Chuyun chuckled, “Of course by the old rules. Whoever does more will get more, so anyone has the chance at getting the most. However, you two also understand that the depths of the divine realm are filled with dangers. Even 15th and 16th Star experts can die, so it’s obviously best if we can grow as powerful as we can. That way, there’ll be a much better chance of staying alive.”

The magical beast who had been recruited earlier glanced at Jian Chen. He said, “It really is as easy as crushing a piece of tofu for Saint Rulers to kill Heaven Saint Masters. It’s nothing. Though, the depths of the divine realm aren’t as peaceful as the outside world. It’s extremely dangerous there. If someone makes a mistake, they can drag everyone down. Brat, keep it down low once you enter the depths. Don’t be too self-righteous.”

Jian Chen’s gaze grew cold after hearing what the magical beast had said. He coldly replied, “I may not purposefully aim to aggravate people myself, but I don’t mind killing again if someone

dares to provoke me.”

With that, the magical beast’s face froze. He knew that Jian Chen was talking to him. What he said before was indeed scornful and possessed the intention of provoking him.

At this moment, a great energy pulsed. A huge, pitch-black octopus descended from the sky. It slammed into the streets with its hundred-meter-long body, causing the whole place to violently shake. Its tentacles were all several hundred meters long, and they danced wildly in the air. It seemed like a demon brandishing its fangs.

“It’s the master of the Bottomless Abyss, king Ju Ba. He’s never appeared in Divine City, right? So why has he suddenly come?”

“King Ju Ba’s reached the peak of the 14th star long ago, and he’s only a step away from the 15th Star. It’s said that he has been in seclusion for a hundred years ago. He has suddenly appeared now, so has he already broken through and reached the 15th Star?”

“It’s said that king Ju Ba can only assume a human form after he reaches the 15th Star due to natural limitations. He’s still in his original form, so he hasn’t reached the 15th Star by the looks of things.”

“Don’t tell me he’s come for the divine water of the world as well, that he wants to obtain the water that’s appeared in the depths of the divine realm and reach the 15th Star using it.”

The people in the streets immediately broke into a hubbub with the octopus’ arrival. Although he was only at the peak of the 14th Star, he was one of the few experts in the region. He was extremely well-known, and even the patriarchs of the three great clans needed to show him some respect.

“Who is the captain of the Blue Sky Adventurers? Step forward for me,” a heavy voice boomed out. It was deafening, and it throughout the city. Ju Ba seemed like he was looking for someone

in the city, but he just happened to land outside the tavern Zhou Chuyun was in.

All the people of the Blue Sky Adventurers changed in expression. Ju Ba was someone who held supreme power in the region. He was extremely powerful. Barely anyone at the same level as him who could rival him. Only 15th Star experts could keep him at bay.

Zhou Chuyun reluctantly stepped forward. He said, “I am Zhou Chuyun. May I ask if there is anything you want from me?”

“Take me to the depths of the divine realm to find the divine water of the world you’ve discovered,” Ju Ba’s voice boomed out. Afterward, he smashed through the roof of the tavern. A thick black tentacle fell down from the sky, quickly shooting toward Zhou Chuyun.

“King Ju Ba, what’re you trying to do?” Zhou Chuyun cried out. Saint Force surged from his body as he quickly dodged.

However, the tentacle was extremely agile. It closely followed Zhou Chuyun before wrapping tightly around his waist. The powerful grip almost snapped Zhou Chuyun’s back.

Zhou Chuyun roared and forcefully swung at the tentacle with his Saint Weapon. However, he failed to even scratch the tentacle.

“Father!” The only female in the Blue Sky Adventurers involuntarily called out. She was panicking.

At the same time, the two experts recruited by Zhou Chuyun began to move. A five-meter-long spear appeared in the hands of the old man from the Sea race. He stabbed at the thick tentacle with lightning-like speed. The magical beast’s hands instantly turned into a pair of huge, terrifying claws. The sharp claws flickered with a cold light as he viciously swung them at the tentacle.

The two of them were rather powerful, both at the Fourth

Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler. Their attacks were both at full power, something that could not be underestimated.

However, when the spear and claws struck the giant tentacle, they failed to harm it at all. The toughness of Ju Ba's body was just stunning.

"Hmph, even you two shrimps want to harm me? You overestimate yourselves." Ju Ba's voice was filled with scorn. He did not even have the interest in fighting back. He started pulling his tentacle back through the roof with Zhou Chuyun in its grasp.

At this moment, Jian Chen suddenly raised his right hand. A thick sword Qi of azure and violet shot out, turning into a streak of light. It struck the tentacle at the speed of lightning.

Spurt!

Blood immediately rained down on the tavern. The tentacle that had not even been scratched by Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers was easily severed by a single sword Qi. Zhou Chuyun broke free from the tentacle's grasp, staring at Jian Chen in disbelief.

Argh!

Ju Ba shrieked in agony. A powerful killing intent began to surge, enveloping the entire city. He furiously said, "I'll make you die right here and now for injuring me!" Ju Ba had a total of eighteen huge tentacles. The remaining seventeen immediately fell from the sky, viciously striking at tavern.

Every single tentacle was extremely huge. If they all fell down at the same time, everyone in the tavern would die except for the Saint Rulers.

Jian Chen's gaze was cold. Although he was in the tavern, he understood the situation outside extremely well. He shot seventeen sword Qi with similar hues into the sky, severing the seventeen other tentacles. Blood fell down like rain from a thunderstorm, dying the entire street red.

Ju Ba was in agony after his eighteen tentacles had been severed. He was like a limbless person now, suffering miserable consequences.

Deep fear pervaded Ju Ba's heart. He knew he had provoked someone he could not afford to provoke. His tentacles had never been chopped off even in battle against people at the same level of cultivation, yet the person just now had severed all of them with ease. This was what terrified him.

"15th Star, it must be a 15th Star expert! What a terrifying sword Qi..." Ju Ba shivered inside. He was completely overwhelmed by fear and no longer dared to stay a single moment longer. He immediately shot into the sky, leaving Divine City. All he left behind were eighteen huge tentacles, which rested on a large group of stands, and streets filled with blood.

Chapter 1114: Entering the Divine Realm

The entire street fell into a deathly silence. Everyone stared at the Ju Ba's eighteen tentacles with wide eyes as their hearts churned.

In the region of the Divine City, Ju Ba was a well-renowned expert. He was known to be invincible within his own level of cultivation and had never suffered a defeat. Only the ancestors of the three great clans, who had not appeared for over a hundred years, could keep him at bay, yet someone had actually easily severed his eighteen tentacles in Divine City, such that he could not even fight back. Everyone struggled to believe this outcome.

“Are my eyes wrong? Someone’s actually chased away king Ju Ba, forcing him to leave behind his eighteen tentacles to flee. He didn’t even throw down a threat...”

“Just who is this expert? Even the renowned king Ju Ba isn’t his opponent. Isn’t that person’s strength a little too terrifying...”

“The person who severed the eighteen tentacles must be a 15th Star expert. Only 15th Star experts have the power to do something like that in the world...”

“An esteemed 15th Star experts has come to our city...”

The people in the streets only returned to their senses after quite a long time. An uproar immediately erupted and many people became emotional. 15th Star experts were not common in the sea realm since most of them would be in seclusion. Rarely would they ever come outside.

The tavern remained silent. Everyone stared at Jian Chen who sat by himself, in fright along with some unconcealable fear and respect.

The two experts that had been recruited by the Blue Sky Adventurers both became rather pale. When Jian Chen had first

joined them, the two of them had spoken in a fashion where they victimized Jian Chen. Now that Jian Chen had displayed his supreme strength, they immediately became utterly frightened.

The magical beast, who had gone out of his way to provoke Jian Chen, was affected in particular. He was filled with regret. If he had known that Jian Chen was this strong, he would have never said anything like that before even if he was a hundred times bolder.

The magical beast hesitated slightly before reluctantly arriving by Jian Chen's side with unease. He said in a deep voice, "Esteemed senior Yang Yutian, I'd like to take back what I said before and apologize to you. I hope you can be the bigger man and forgive my rudeness from before." The magical beast was filled with sincerity. His apology came from the bottom of his heart. He understood the consequences of offending a 15th Star expert very well.

Jian Chen glanced at him, "You sure are smart. I just wanted to deal with you properly before, yet you've come to apologize yourself. Whatever, since you knew what to do, just punish yourself by slapping your face and then leave immediately. I'll let you off with that."

"I thank senior Yang Yutian's kindness." The magical beast felt like he had just been granted a pardon. He politely bowed to Jian Chen before decisively slapping his mouth several times. Afterward, he left quickly.

Zhou Chuyun walked over and wryly smiled, "I never thought that you'd be a 15th Star expert. I was ignorant before, failing to recognize you as someone great. Please forgive me."

"Oi, Yang Yutian, are you really at the 15th Star? Can you tell me how you cultivated? How many years have you cultivated, and what level have you reached now? I sure do envy you. The 15th Star is a Saint King." The only female of the Blue Sky Adventurers

walked over. She stared at Jian Chen with glowing eyes as admiration crossed her face.

She seemed to be in her twenties. She was full of life and was cute with her large eyes. Although her appearance could not be described as alluring, she was still a rare beauty.

“Lin’er, do not be rude.” Zhou Chuyun glared at the woman before smiling at Jian Chen, “Sir, this is my daughter, Zhou Lin. She’s still young, so she’s a silly girl. I hope sir can avoid taking offence.”

“No problem. Captain Zhou Chuyun, let’s head to the divine realm as soon as possible,” said Jian Chen.

Afterward, Zhou Chuyun brought the members of his group with Jian Chen and left. They directly traveled to the divine realm. Though, there were only ten of them now instead of the eleven from before.

The news that Ju Ba’s eighteen tentacles had been severed by a 15th Star expert rang through the city after they had left. The news caused a huge uproar, and the three great clans obviously heard about it as well.

Lan Mo became rather pale in the Lanshan clan. He mumbled, “I never thought he was actually a 15th Star expert. Fortunately, I held back in the tavern, or I probably wouldn’t have been able to make it back to the clan safely. Only our ancestor who’s disappeared for several decades can deal with an expert like that.”

However, an icy gaze flashed through Lan Mo’s eyes. He coldly said, “The large clans of Deorc City have also received news of the divine water of the world. They’ve already sent experts over. You aren’t the only 15th Star expert.”

The divine realm was a region filled with danger. Not only was it dangerous because of the feral beasts present, there was also dangerous aspects of nature. They were oddly powerful, even Saint

Rulers needed to avoid them.

Jian Chen had already entered the divine realm with the Blue Sky Adventurers. They traveled through a desolate region on ground. A mysterious force pervaded the area, suppressing Jian Chen's presence. He could only expand it to less than a thousand meters, within the range of his vision. Even flying was suppressed. Once his feet reached three meters above the ground, he would be pressed down by a mysterious but powerful force. Jian Chen could not resist it either even with his strength.

They walked as they talked. Jian Chen also learned the name of the other human Saint Ruler that had been recruited. He was called Liu Jun.

Along the way, they came across a few ignorant beasts. They were not powerful, so they were all dealt with by Zhou Lin and the Heaven Saint Masters.

Suddenly, an odd beast's roar rang out. Three crab-like feral beasts appeared before everyone. They were all ten meters wide and possessed long tails. Their shells all possessed a five-meter-long spike as they scurried over horizontally.

"They're 12th Star feral beasts! This is where our job starts!" Zhou Lin happily called out. The seven other Heaven Saint Masters charged up to the three beasts in unison, becoming embroiled in a great battle soon.

Zhou Chuyun gently sighed as he watched the eight people fight the three beasts, "We were originally disciples of a medium-sized sect beyond the sea realm. Other than Zhou Lin, the seven were elite disciples. Afterward, an enemy of our sect master came knocking and wiped out the entire sect. Everyone, over five thousand people, was killed, including the sect master and several great elders."

"During that period of time, I just happened to be training on another island with the seven of them, which was why we avoided

the disaster. We came to the sea realm after that, but Zhou Lin's mother had already died in the sect."

Zhou Chuyun's eyes became filled with pain. He could not bear to recall the past. It was filled with very painful memories. His heart would ache every time the past crossed his mind.

"We stayed in the sea realm for over three hundred years, always training in the divine realm. We used the items we obtained here to exchange for crystal coins so we could work hard on cultivation. After the past three hundred years, I reached Saint Ruler while the others went from Earth Saint Master to the Sixth Cycle of Heaven Saint Master. They're now stuck at the bottleneck of Saint Ruler."

"My greatest wish is that once my strength reaches a certain level, I want to go take revenge for my wife. I know this is almost impossible, but I have always been working in that direction." Zhou Chuyun gazed at the horizon as determination filled his eyes.

Jian Chen said nothing, listening quietly to Zhou Chuyun's story. He was not moved at all since stories similar to Zhou Chuyun's had already become innumerable on the Tian Yuan Continent.

There was no principle that those who adventured would not get hurt.

At this moment, Zhou Lin and the seven others killed off the three feral beasts. They returned to Zhou Chuyun's side dejected. They said, "What a pity. There are no thunderstones."

Thunderstones were the material for creating quaking thunders. They appeared within the feral beasts that inhabited the divine realm, but they would not appear in every single one of them. Once filled with energy, the thunderstones would become quaking thunders.

The group of them continued on, but the sky began to darken not much later. Loud, deep rumbles of thunder rang in the distance.

"Odd, why would there be thunder here? Does it mean it's going

to rain?" Jian Chen stared at the sky out of curiosity. His face was filled with surprise. He was currently located below the sea. The barrier of the sea realm separated the land from the sea water above, but the place would not get any sun at all. As a result, it should have been impossible for storms to occur.

Zhou Chuyun and the others immediately became solemn when they saw the weather. Zhou Chuyun growled, "Sh*t, the weather of the divine realm has changed again. We better find a cave quick, or even Saint Rulers will struggle to survive."

"Is it really that severe?" Jian Chen became even more surprised inside.

"The thunder of the divine realm is different from outside and so is the rain. The lightning here is extremely densely-packed. It's very difficult to avoid it on flat plains, and once struck by the lightning, it will injure your soul. Heaven Saint Masters will die without exception. Even Saint Rulers can only withstand a few strikes, and if struck thousands of times, even Saint Kings may die. On the other hand, the rain here is extremely corrosive. It will eat away your body, and it can ignore any defensive energy. No matter how tough the object is, it cannot withstand the corrosion of the rain," explained Zhou Chuyun. He quickly ran, wanting to pass through the plains and reach the mountains before the rain arrived.

Jian Chen glanced at the murky sky. He said, "We probably won't make it. It's going to rain soon."

Thunder echoed in the surroundings as the deafening booms constantly rang out. The entire world was illuminated by the strikes of lightning, and lightning continued to flicker in the distance. The lightning here was much more terrifying than any other place. It would engulf a whole region of several kilometers across when it fell, sizzling every inch of the region indiscriminately. Escape would be impossible for them if the region included where they were.

Chapter 1115: Terrifying Rain

“God dammit. We sure are unlucky this time. A change of weather in the outskirts of the divine realm is rare even across a whole decade. I never thought we’d come across one as soon as we came in. It’ll be troublesome now,” Zhou Chuyun’s complexion became extremely horrible while the eight Heaven Saint Masters behind him became pale-white as well.

“Father, we’re slowing you down. Why don’t you go first? Don’t worry about us,” Zhou Lin pleaded. Despair filled her eyes. They were currently too far from the mountains, so they would definitely not make it by the time that rain fell.

“No, I will never abandon you,” Zhou Chuyun firmly promised. However, the gaze of Liu Jun beside him began to flicker. He became hesitant, wanting to move faster by himself. However, he hesitated after glancing past Jian Chen.

“Sirs, the situation is extremely urgent right now. It may be very difficult for me to accompany the two of you to the very end. You two go first; don’t worry about the two of us,” Zhou Chuyun spoke to Jian Chen and Li Jin before turning to Zhou Lin. He said with a deep voice, “Lin’er, hold hands with each other. I’ll hurry along with you, so I hope we can arrive at a safe destination before the storm begins.”

Li Jin said nothing. He continued to glance at Jian Chen. He had a 15th Star expert beside him, so it would always be much safer if they traveled together compared to traveling alone.

“Zhou Chuyun, you definitely won’t be able to make it somewhere safe before the storm arrives if you hurry along with your strength. You should let me carry you,” Jian Chen replied. Afterward, he casually waved his hand and an invisible force surrounded Zhou Lin and the other seven Heaven Saint Masters. After that, he grabbed Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun by the hand,

using the Illusory Flash to hurry along as a blur. He shot into the distance as a streak of light, moving extremely quick.

Jian Chen did not want to use the saint artifact here. The divine realm was dangerous, but it could not threaten them as long as they were a little cautious. This was why he wanted to travel through the place purely using his own strength.

The Illusory Flash was an extremely profound and mysterious movement battle skill. It was a technique that Jian Chen used often. After using it so often and constantly comprehending it through the years, Jian Chen's grasp of the Illusory Flash had expanded to become even greater than before. His speed was several times faster than used to be.

Rumble!

A deafening constantly sound rang out as lightning continuously fell. It descended upon a large region of several thousand meters across, filling it with a blinding light. The force was shocking.

Jian Chen shot through the flat plains with Zhou Chuyun and the others, carefully keeping guard against the lightning. No one knew where the lightning would fall the next moment, so they were close to being struck many times. They basically traveled as if they skimmed past the lightning, causing the Heaven Saint Masters to pale in fright.

Large droplets of rain fell from the sky. The rain was no ordinary rain; it could pass through all defenses formed from energy and eat away everything. If it fell on a person, it could burn a huge hole through them.

At that moment, everyone pulled out a huge, inch-thick shield from their Space Rings and held it above them, stopping the rain from landing on them. The tough shield actually shrank at a visible rate. The refined steel was being eaten away by the rain, and the shield would give away soon.

“The rain’s getting heavier and heavier. Once it becomes a storm, our shields will dissolve in an instant,” Zhou Chuyun said with a hoarse voice. Their shields could only protect them for a moment and were not enough to carry them through the storm.

Jian Chen remained silent, pushing the Illusory Flash to its utmost limits. He traveled as fast as he could, and finally, a group of mountains appeared in his vision after crossing the plains.

The rain became heavier and heavier and was coupled with the continuous rumbling of thunder. The sky dimmed, and the shield above Zhou Chuyun dissolved faster and faster. Everyone was already on their third shield.

Roar! Roar!

Beasts howled from the distance. Two huge feral beasts radiated with a bold presence as they charged toward Jian Chen through the rain. The special rain could not harm them at all.

However, Jian Chen’s speed was incomparable to these feral beasts that lacked a conscience. He passed by them very soon.

With a howl of pain, the shield above Li Jin had completely dissolved. Some rain landed on him, immediately eating away his clothes. Several finger-sized holes had already been burned into him. He could not resist it even with his strength and toughness as a Saint Ruler.

Painful howls and muffled grunts constantly rang out. The other people were all struck by the rain and their bodies immediately began to dissolve. Even Jian Chen’s chest was hit by some rain, burning a few small holes into his clothes. They could not harm his Chaotic Body, but they did make him feel a piercing pain.

“Just what is this rain to be so terrifying.” Jian Chen was surprised inside.

Suddenly, Jian Chen’s face changed. He raised his head to the sky and saw soybean-sized water droplets enveloping an entire region.

They filled the sky and fell. It really was raining cats and dogs, like a waterfall from heaven.

“We’re done for. The acidity of the rain is even greater. It can melt through a shield instantly now. There’s nothing we can use to block it.” Zhou Lin became despaired.

Jian Chen was serious. He stared ahead fixedly. He had already caught sight of a cave positioned on the approaching mountains.

The terrifying rain continued to fall. Once drenched by the rain, all of them would lose several layers of skin if they did not die. Jian Chen was getting closer and closer to the cave right now. Every single moment counted.

Whoosh!

Finally, Jian Chen shot into the cave with the group at a crucial moment with a wild gust of wind. Almost the instant he disappeared into the cave, the terrifying rain began to pour. The sky was filled with droplets that struck the ground, erupting with a great pitter-patter.

“So close!” Zhou Lin patted her chest to calm herself down. She looked outside the cave with lingering fear. She knew exactly how terrifying the rain was, so what she just experienced was like being pulled back from death’s jaws.

The next moment, she paled. Agony crossed her face. She had been injured in several places, all due to the splashes that came from the drops rain. Everyone else suffered injuries on different levels as well.

The dim light of fire radiated in the depths of the cave. With the scuffling of steps, three middle-aged men emerged, looking at Jian Chen and the others with hostility.

Zhou Chuyun and the others became stunned, probably because they never thought that there would actually be other people present. Only Jian Chen remained cold and composed, clearly

uncaring.

“Warriors, we arduously carved out this cave. It sure is easy for you coming to the cave we carved out after much difficulty. Isn’t that a little too much?” One of the middle-aged men said with a deep voice.

Jian Chen glanced over the walls of the cave. From the marks, he could tell that the cave had existed for a very long time. It was not newly dug.

As someone experienced, Zhou Chuyun could obviously tell with a single glance that the cave had not been carved out recently. He clasped his hands, “Warriors, you should know about the situation outside very well. We had no other choice either, so please forgive us if we have disturbed you.”

“If you want to seek refuge here, hand up a 14th Star thunderstone each, or please leave immediately,” one of the middle-aged men coldly replied.

14th Star thunderstones were used to make 14th Star quaking thunders. They only had a chance of appearing in the bodies of feral beasts that were at the same level.

“Do you really think that 14th Star quaking thunders are that easy to obtain? Aren’t you asking for too much?” Zhou Chuyun’s face sank.

“If you’re not going to cough up, then piss off immediately,” said a middle-aged man. His gaze was extremely sharp, as if he wanted to start fighting as soon as any disagreement happened.

With a flash, Jian Chen suddenly appeared before the middle-aged man who arrogantly spoke. Before he could even react, Jian Chen grabbed him by the neck and lifted him up. He tossed him outside without any hesitation.

“Argh!”

It was already pouring outside, so the man was doused by the

special and terrifying rain in an instant. Coupled with a chilling shriek, he dissolved at a visible rate. It only took a few seconds for him to completely disappear. All that was left on the ground was a puddle of blood that mixed with the rain.

“Y-you’ve actually killed Di Fe!” The two other men changed in complexion. They looked at Jian Chen in fury and shock before running toward the depths of the cave at the same time.

Zhou Lin and the other Heaven Saint Masters all looked at Jian Chen in admiration. Zhou Lin had even arrived beside him, now hugging an arm of his. Her eyes twinkled like stars as she said, “Senior Yang Yutian, you’re just too awesome and too cool. You’re my idol.”

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun both looked at Jian Chen in admiration. The three middle-aged men were not powerful, but they were clearly supported by some powerful organization since they dared to cause trouble. However, Jian Chen had just tossed one of them out of the cave without any hesitation and without any consideration for the people supporting him, making him die an untimely death. Only a 15th Star expert could do something so decisively.

“Let’s go in and see if there’s any other people here.” Jian Chen suggested before walking in first.

The cave was not deep. Jian Chen arrived at the end very soon. A bonfire crackled on the ground and four old men sat in the surroundings with closed eyes. The two middle-aged men who had just fled back here sneered at Jian Chen as they hid before the four old men.

Chapter 1116: Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon

“Seniors, he was the one who killed Di Fu. He wants to take the cave for himself and try chase the four of you out. He’s just too brazen and arrogant, so please kill this person.” The other middle-aged man righteously said as he pointed at Jian Chen.

“Seniors, it’s currently raining with devastating drops outside. That arrogant person wants to forcefully take over the cave and chase us out. He clearly holds hostile intent toward us, so we can’t allow him to stay here,” the other middle-aged man added. He twisted the truth and spun lies.

Jian Chen coldly stared at the two men. He said, “Having people like you alive within this world is unnecessary. Death is what you will rest with in the end, so let me send you on your way personally, just in case you harm even more people.” Jian Chen extended a finger and two Azulet sword Qi shot out. They disappeared through the foreheads of the two men, wiping out their souls on the spot. They could not resist at all.

Zhou Chuyun and the others also arrived at the dead end, and they just happened to see what happened. They were immediately stunned, witnessing Jian Chen’s ruthless methods once again. Jian Chen killed without any hesitation.

The four old men around the fire all opened their eyes and looked at Jian Chen. Their gazes were filled with cold intent and a certain sharpness. Their gazes seemed to solidify in that instant, sharp like swords. They seemed to possess the power to puncture rocks.

“Sir, aren’t you a little too heavy-handed?” One of the old men asked with a deep voice.

“People like that deserve it. They are unnecessary in this world,” Jian Chen said, before taking firm strides toward the four old men.

A cold light flashed through the old men's eyes as their muscles tightened. Vast amounts of energy violently flowed within them. They were secretly making preparations for battle at any moment.

However, Jian Chen did not move toward them. He calmly walked between the four men with composed steps, arriving near the two middle-aged men who had collapsed in their own blood. He kicked them both to where Zhou Chuyun and the others were and said, "Toss the two of them out of this cave."

"Alright!" Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun gave a straightforward response. Without hesitating, the two of them grabbed the corpses and carried them outside.

"Sir, you sure are arrogant. You need to understand that there are countless experts in the world, always someone who is stronger. You are still not invincible." One of the old men spoke with a hoarse voice. His complexion was very ugly. The four of them did not stop Jian Chen. They all felt somewhat fearful of him.

"I am indeed not invincible, but just me is enough to deal with all of you," Jian Chen glanced past the four old men, perhaps intentionally, and the sliver of a threat flashed through his eyes.

"Sir, do you want to chase the four of us out?" The four old men's complexions were very ugly. However, they remained seated around the fire.

"Not necessarily, I am not an unreasonable person. As long as you don't come looking for trouble with me, I will not come looking for trouble with you," Jian Chen replied before sitting down on a rock by himself. He closed his eyes to rest.

The four old men stared at Jian Chen for a while. They did not say anything and then closed their eyes as well. They did not pay any attention to the other people in the cave.

After dealing with the two corpses, Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun

carefully lead the Blue Sky Adventurers around the four old men. They gently arrived behind Jian Chen and pulled out recovery pills from their Space Rings. They made extremely gentle movements, afraid of disturbing the four old men.

They knew that the old men were extremely powerful and not people they could deal with. This was because the powerful presence that radiated from the four of them was enough to make them feel fear. If Jian Chen were not present, they probably would not even have the right to enter the cave.

The rain continued for three days before stopping. Jian Chen's group stayed in the cave for three days as a result. During that time, Jian Chen continued his comprehension of the Illusory Flash and the Great Divination Technique. He gained an even better grasp of the Illusory Flash, but he remained at the same level as before with the Great Divination Technique. He had obtained nothing.

Three days later, Jian Chen and the Blue Sky Adventurers left the cave. The four old men chose to leave at the same time. They did not say anything to Jian Chen and chose a different direction, separating with Jian Chen.

Without traveling for long, a great beast roar rang out. A feral, thirty-meter-long tiger-like beast lunged at the Blue Sky Adventurers. Its bloody eyes were filled with hunger, treating Jian Chen's group as prey.

"It's a 13th Star feral beast. Zhou Lin and the others, back off," Zhou Chuyun ordered with a deep voice. He sternly drew his Saint Weapon and charged up, fighting off the feral beast.

Liu Jun did not sit around either. He assisted Zhou Chuyun before slaying the beast in the end. They found a fist-sized stone within the beast's corpse.

"Thunderstone, there's actually a thunderstone. It's a 13th Star thunderstone." Zhou Chuyun excitedly picked up the

thunderstone. If it was handed to a 13th Star expert and filled with energy, it would be worth quite a few grand quality crystal coins.

Everyone in the group was clearly excited by the harvest. Zhou Lin and others all praised their luck.

After that, they continued on their way, heading for the depths of the divine realm. No matter how powerful the feral beasts they came across, they were all slain, but they found an extremely low number of thunderstones. A thunderstone would not appear in every feral beast and were vastly different from monster cores in magical beasts.

Jian Chen helped out during that period of time as well. He could shoot out Azulet sword Qi with a flick of his finger, killing off several 14th Star feral beasts. There were plenty of beasts at the peak of the 14th Star as well, but there was not a single thunderstone found, much to the Blue SKy Adventurers' dismay.

Jian Chen and the other arrived at a boundless plain of seagrass. The grass there had already survived for countless years, reaching the height of trees. It could not even be described as a plain anymore but as an ancient forest formed from grass.

Danger lurked in the grass. Poisonous insects and beasts moved elusively, appearing silently at any moment and deal a life-threatening attack, so anyone who entered was in danger at all times. The place was filled with marshes as well. If someone fell into one, a force from the marsh would suck the person down. Even Heaven Saint Masters were guaranteed to die once they fell in.

These were not the only dangers in the seagrass. The greatest risk was that quite a few of the seagrass had gained consciousness. Although they were unable to think, they could form huge mouths and attack passing prey, catching them off-guard.

Once trapped in the huge mouths formed by the grass, the prey's energy would rapidly be absorbed, allowing the grass to become

even more powerful. The flesh and blood would become nutrient for the plants after being devoured. Even Saint Rulers would struggle to survive once caught.

The people of the Blue Sky Adventurers really were extremely experienced. As they made their way through the grass, they did come across many dangers, but they had all discovered them beforehand due to their experience. They managed to avoid them, so the journey was more frightening than dangerous.

Half a day later, they passed through the grass. A group of mountains appeared up ahead, and from afar, they seemed like a huge dragon laying on the ground, blocking the path forward.

Afar, a group that ranged into the thirties made their way toward Jian Chen and the others. They were not weak. There were roughly ten Saint Rulers while the others were all Heaven Saint Masters.

“These are the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon, the largest mountain range of the divine realm. It splits the divine realm in two, and past the mountains is the depths of the divine realm,” Zhou Chuyun explained to Jian Chen. His face was filled with exhaustion, which then became filled with caution after seeing the group of people making their way over.

Liu Jun and the other members had also discovered the large group. They all secretly made preparations. Killing and looting could happen anywhere in the divine realm. Only Jian Chen remained staring at the mountain range up ahead. His gaze was profound, constantly glancing at various locations of the mountains. He could feel the presences of very powerful beasts in there.

“Warriors, may I ask if you plan on entering the depths of the divine realm? If you are, why don’t you come with us? If we travel together, we’ll be able to deal with the dangers we come across more easily,” a person called out while maintaining a distance

from Jian Chen's groups.

At the same time, in another direction, four old men emerged from the grass. They stood together as they sternly gazed at the mountains.

"It's them. They've actually made it here as well. Looks like they also want to enter the depths of the divine realm," Zhou Chuyun discovered the four old men and involuntarily muttered out loud.

Jian Chen glanced at the four old men. His eyes shined, but they then dulled. It was the same four old men they had come across in the cave.

At the same time, the four people noticed Jian Chen. They all glanced over and a gleam of light flashed through their eyes, soon disappearing. Their gazes were deep, but they soon left. They did not go to climb the mountains and instead followed the foot of the mountains into the distance.

"Warriors up ahead, we're also entering the depths. Join us. If we travel together, we will reach the depths together," the middle-aged man from the large group called out, wanting to invite the four old men.

The four old men completely ignored him, continuing on without even looking back. Although they traveled by foot, they moved extremely quick and disappeared very soon.

At this moment, the group of people had already arrived before Jian Chen. They stood in many, smaller groups, clearly indicating they were not all together.

"Warriors, what do you think? Join us and we can enter the depths together," the middle-aged man suggested again, inviting them sincerely.

Chapter 1117: Passing Through the Mountains

Jian Chen said nothing. He just stared at the mountains while Zhou Chuyun, Liu Jun and the others all remained quiet. Clearly, they viewed Jian Chen as their leader.

“Sir, there are many powerful feral beasts in the mountains. There are even 16th Star beasts, so it’s extremely dangerous. Since the ancient times, there has not been many people who have managed to pass through the mountains. They’ve all passed through using a single tunnel below,” explained Zhou Chuyun. He knew that this was Jian Chen’s first time in the divine realm, so he knew that Jian Chen didn’t know much.

“How much time would we roughly spend by going through the tunnel?” Jian Chen asked.

“The tunnel’s several tens of thousand kilometers away from us. We can’t travel too quickly in the divine realm and combined with the obstructions we’ll come across from time to time, it should take half a month,” Zhou Chuyun analyzed diligently.

“Hehe, it must be your first time coming to the divine realm, warrior, for you to ask questions like this. The tunnel up ahead is the only way into the depths of the divine realm. No matter how long it is, you need to pass through it. Even 15th Star experts aren’t exceptions and probably ordinary 16th Star experts won’t be enough to pass through the mountains, unless they are on par with hall elders,” an old man chucked from the other group.

“Just join our group. We can deal with the dangers we come across together. Otherwise, you’ll probably pass away before you even get close to the tunnel if you travel alone,” said a skinny young man.

“This is already close to the depths, so 15th Star ferals beasts

often lurk nearby. Once you come across them, you won't even be able to run away. You should join us. Then we will have the power to fight back even if we come across 15th Star beasts."

Many people in the group spoke to persuade Jian Chen and the others to join them. They could tell with a single glance that the Blue Sky Adventurers possessed a group of Heaven Saint Masters, so they definitely could not be very powerful. Possessing three 13th Star experts was already rather impressive for them.

"Sir, what do you think?" Zhou Chuyun looked at Jian Chen, waiting for him to make the decision.

Several people in the other group were immediately interested with what Zhou Chuyun asked. To lead a 13th Star expert, that person was definitely of the 14th Star. If someone like that joined their group, their overall strength would definitely increase by very much.

At this moment, many people had made up their minds. They decided that they needed to pull Jian Chen and the others into the group.

"It'll take too long to travel through the tunnel. I want to cross through the mountains," Jian Chen indifferently replied. Crossing through the mountains to him seemed like an extremely ordinary matter.

However, it was a clap of thunder when the other people heard his words. They all became stunned as disbelief flooded their faces. Even Zhou Chuyun and the others who had a rough understanding of Jian Chen's strength looked the same.

Although people have crossed through the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon before, all of them were terrifyingly powerful people without any exceptions. There were plenty of hall elders at the peak of the 16th Star among them, possessing the power to destroy the surroundings with a gesture of the hand. Did that mean that the young man who loved to appear ordinary possessed

similar strength?

At that moment, Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun began to reassess Jian Chen's strength. Crossing the mountains was definitely not something a 15th Star expert could do.

"Warrior, you can't be joking, right? Do you really want to head through the mountains?" Someone asked in disbelief.

Jian Chen paid no attention to him as he walked closer to the mountain range. Zhou Chuyun and the others hesitated before making up their minds, closely following Jian Chen to the mountains.

"These people have no sense of danger. Do they really think that they're as powerful as a hall elder? I can guarantee that they'll die without a whole corpse soon." Someone broke into laughter.

Jian Chen and the people of the Blue Sky Adventurers had disappeared into the depths of the mountains. Closely after they disappeared, an earth-shaking roar broke the silence, ringing loudly through the sky. However, it soon fell silent. No one knew what had happened.

"T-that's the roar of a 15th Star beast. Those people have probably died to it."

"They sure are ignorant. 15th Star beasts are so powerful. How could they go against one with just their strength? Look, they've been torn apart by a beast before they could even do anything."

Many people in the larger group sneered at the bottom of the mountains. There were also others who regretfully sighed. A few glorious 13th Star experts had just passed away like that.

Several dozen kilometers ahead, the four old men suddenly halted. They looked back at the mountains behind them. They had obviously been alerted by the great roar. Gleams of light flickered through their eyes as they were filled with doubt.

"Someone's entered the mountains. Is it that young man?" One

of the old men asked with a deep voice. He was very serious.

“That young man looks ordinary, but he’s actually a great expert who keeps a low profile. He must be a 15th Star expert.”

“The roar was from a 15th Star beast. It could only manage one roar before falling silent. Has it been killed?”

“Impossible. 15th Star beasts can’t be slain so easily. Probably only 16th Star experts can do something like that. Is the young man a 16th Star expert?”

The four old men discussed the situation. They were all extremely stern, and some shock and disbelief was plastered across their faces as well.

Zhou Chuyun, Liu Jin, and the others followed behind Jian Chen as they shook in fear. Their faces were filled with dread as their legs trembled.

Behind them, a huge beast lay in a pile of rocks. Its bright red blood was scattered across the ground.

A 15th Star beast might not have been invincible among people of the 15th Star, but it was still extremely powerful. However, it had been beheaded by a single stroke from Jian Chen, dying after roaring in fear.

Killing a 15th Star feral beast with a single stroke was something Zhou Chuyun and the others had never even imagined. Never would they have thought that they would personally witness something like that. They became extremely shocked, as if they were living in a dream.

Jian Chen wielded his bloody Emperor Armament up ahead as he carved out a path, steadily but firmly. He did not want to waste too much time here, wanting to pass through the mountain range in the shortest amount of time. As a result, he finished all of the beasts he came across as fast as he could.

There were many beasts that lived in the mountains. Most of

them were of the 15th Star. Although they lacked the ability to think, they seemed to have gained a low level of intelligence after reaching such a level of strength. They would become rulers of their own territory.

Jian Chen advanced through the territory of many powerful beasts. He constantly fought as the power of the Emperor Armament erupted from time to time. He paved a path of blood.

In just half a day, Jian Chen had killed five 15th Star beasts and more than ten 14th Star beasts. He obtained two 15th Star thunderstones and several 14th Star thunderstones, causing Zhou Lin and the other Heaven Saint Masters to grow envious.

Jian Chen only kept the two 15th Star thunderstones, throwing the others to Zhou Chuyun. Zhou Chuyun became very excited.

14th Star thunderstones were a great fortune to Zhou Chuyun and the others, but they were useless to Jian Chen. Only 15th Star thunderstones piqued his interest.

On that day, the divine realm was very noisy. Roars of beasts constantly reverberated across the mountains, alarming countless adventurers in the divine realm. The roars caused quite a large disturbance and various discussions could be heard everywhere.

Some people were saying that a king beast had been born in the mountains. It possessed a terrifying strength and was currently engaging in battles everywhere to expand its territory. There were also others who said that a terrifyingly-powerful person had ventured into the mountain range, which shocked many adventurers.

Below the mountains, a large group of adventurers currently moved by foot. Their complexions were very horrible, glancing back from time to time. They were filled with shock and doubt.

They could hear the great beast roars from several hundred kilometers away, which caused them to be filled with shock and an

uneasiness. They knew that a king beast had not been born, rather a powerful adventurer had entered the mountains.

“This is impossible. He’s actually still alive. The roars are filled with pain and fear. They sound so miserable. These are roars of despair right before death.”

“Was that ordinary-looking young man a 15th Star expert?”

“No, it’s likely he was a 16th Star expert. There have been many roars, so he’s roughly killed twenty beasts. There are 15th Star ones among them.”

People carefully analyzed the roars from the ground. They were utterly shocked. They had never thought that such a powerful expert had just brushed past them. The people who had spoken scornful remarks toward Jian Chen and the others were feeling the effects in particular. They were completely unsettled and filled with regret.

At the same time, nine black-robed men of various ages entered Divine City as they rode feral beasts. The patriarch of the Lanshan clan personally came to welcome them, politely inviting them into his clan.

The patriarch of the Lanshan clan lowered himself as he greeted the esteemed guests in an extravagant hall within the Lanshan clan.

“Experts of Deorc City, welcome to my Lanshan clan. You must’ve come for the divine water of the world,” said the patriarch.

“Correct. We have indeed come for the divine water. Patriarch, please tell us all the details regarding the matter,” a middle-aged man replied indifferently.

“Only the captain of a group of adventurers called the Blue Sky adventurers knows the location of the divine water. However, they’ve recruited a few experts and have already entered the divine

realm,” said the patriarch.

The nine people from Deorc City immediately frowned when they heard that.

“I’ve planted a tracking imprint onto a member of the adventurers. I am willing to lead the way for you all.” Lan Mo walked in from outside and said to the black-robed people.

Chapter 1118: Strongest on the Mountain Peak

“Alright then, you can lead the way. We cannot delay this matter, so we will be leaving now,” said the middle-aged man who had come from Deorc City. He possessed quite some status in the group and possessed the authority to speak for the others.

The group of people set off for the divine realm as Lan Mo lead them.

“Hmph, I’ll definitely make you regret it for killing my guards. So what if you’re of the 15th Star? I have my methods of dealing with you. I’ll let the experts from Deorc City handle you,” Lan Mo coldly smiled from time to time as he lead the group toward the divine realm.

At the same time, an iron tower several hundred meters tall stood like a pillar connecting the earth and the sky in the center of a luxurious clan within a large city, several tens of thousand kilometers away. It loomed over the entire city from above.

This was the greatest clan of Bibo City, the Huangdao clan. Indubitably, they held supreme power in the surrounding radius of several tens of thousand kilometers. An old man courteously stood before a heavy metal door on the highest level of the tower. He politely said, “Ancestor, the Hundred-footed clan of Deorc City has already sent experts into the divine realm, likely to retrieve the divine water of the world.

“Hmph, I met up with that old bastard from the Hundred-footed clan a few months ago and had a great fight. I injured his soul, and it cannot be healed with regular medicine. He probably wants to find the divine water to heal his injuries. Hmph, does he really think that the water’s easy to find? Countless 16th Star experts and even hall elders have come out empty-handed in the past,” an old voice boomed from within the metal door. It was extremely weak

and as soon as the person finished talking, he could not help but violently cough.

“Ancestor, are you injuries alright? Someone seems to have found signs of the divine water in Divine City. I think the Hundred-footed clan must have learned about the water from him,” the old man outside asked in concern.

“Compared to the injuries to the soul of that old bastard from the Hundred-footed clan, my wounds are much better. Since the divine water of the world has appeared in the divine realm, we can’t let the people of the Hundred-footed clan obtain it. Immediately send the grand elder with a few people to the divine realm to fight over it,” the ancestor of the Huangdao clan said.

Soon after that, a group of a dozen or so hurried out of the clan. Even the weakest members were Saint Rulers, and they were lead by two Saint Kings.

A group as powerful as this could essentially run amuck on the Tian Yuan Continent without having to worry about consequences. Even peak-level organizations were unwilling to offend two Saint Kings so easily, unless it boiled down to life or death.

However, a group of similar strength in the sea realm was only considered a decent existence. This was because the sea realm’s overall strength was greater than the Tian Yuan Continent. The numbers of Saint Emperors, Saint Kings, and Saint Rulers all exceeded amount on Tian Yuan Continent.

More and more people learned about the divine water of the world. In a radius of several hundred thousand kilometers, many powerful clans began to move. They all sent their experts to the divine realm in an attempt to get their hands on the water.

The divine water from the divine realm was an extremely wondrous treasure of the world. Not only could it completely change the constitution of people, allowing people to obtain

supreme talent that was rarely ever seen, it possessed indescribable benefits for the soul. It could allow a person to undergo a qualitative increase. Although the effects would not be as obvious to Saint Kings, it still possessed extremely great benefits.

The divine water could appear at any time in the depths of the divine realm. On average, only a tiny amount would appear every thousand years, so searching for it completely depended on luck. As a result, the water became a rare treasure that was in great demand, but there was no supply.

In the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon, Jian Chen lead the Blue Sky Adventurers and approached the highest peak in just a little more than half a day. Once they passed through there, they would have formally stepped into the depths.

Jian Chen's Emperor Armament had been completely dyed red with blood. He purposely did not clean off the blood. Along the way, he had stepped over countless corpses of powerful feral beasts using his Emperor Armament. He had slain ten 15th Star beasts and even three 16th Star ones. Though, their strength ranged from the Fifth to the Sixth Heavenly Layer. He obtained four 15th Star thunderstones and one 16th Star thunderstone in total.

The people of the Blue Sky adventurers had already become completely numb to Jian Chen's supreme strength. Following behind him, they did nothing for him but reaped great benefits, enough to make them go crazy from joy. This was because Jian Chen did not keep a single 14th Star thunderstone he found along the way, giving them all to them.

Their profits from that single day had already exceeded everything they had made in the divine realm in the past three hundred years.

During this time, the people at the outskirts of the divine realm were thrown into a complete uproar. The roars from 15th Star feral beasts in the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon rang throughout

most of the divine realm, allowing many people to learn that there was currently a supreme expert on a rampage in the mountains. However, none of them knew just what strength this expert possessed. Only the group of adventurers and the four old men saw Jian Chen and the others enter the mountains.

The Blue Sky Explorers followed Jian Chen from a hundred meters away, to avoid the ripples of battle from the fights with the feral beasts. Every single one of them looked at Jian Chen with gazes filled with admiration and fanaticism.

At this moment, Jian Chen suddenly stopped. He stared at a cave ten kilometers ahead for a while before turning to them, “There’s a powerful beast within the cave. Stay here; I’ll go deal with it first.”

The members of the Blue Sky Mercenaries all replied before carefully backing off to several kilometers away. They hid behind a huge rock in the end.

Jian Chen wielded the Emperor Armament as he shot toward the top of the mountain in a blur. The feral beasts of the mountains did not possess any intelligence, but they were very territorial. Almost every single one of them would possess their own territory. As long as other people or beasts did not intrude on their territory, they would not attack even if they had discovered a target. They were clearly different from other types of beasts.

Roar!

A deafening roar boomed from the top of the mountain as soon as Jian Chen set foot in its territory. The entire mountains shook and a few boulders cracked, causing them to rain down. The terrifying sound wave caused the space there to ripple. If it were not for the toughness of the space there, that roar probably would have shattered from the single roar.

A huge, serpent dragon took to the air from the top of the mountain. It hovered ten meters above the ground, revealing its three-hundred-meter-long body. Violet scales glistened all over it

in a blinding fashion as a terrifying presence enveloped all of the surroundings, radiating far beyond the mountains. It frightened all the adventurers who passed by below, all paling as a result.

In the distance, the four old men stopped. They turned their heads to the origin of the sound. They were all solemn and one of them said, “That sounds like a serpent dragon. It’s one of the strongest existences within the mountains. I never thought that someone would have already reached there.”

“That person’s strength is far greater than the four of us. Fortunately we didn’t end up fighting him before.”

“The most powerful existences of the mountains have almost all reached the peak of the 16th Star. They’ve stopped many 16th Star experts in the past, and some of these 16th Star experts have died to them before. I wonder if that young man can make it past them.”

“I hope that person dies to the serpent dragon, or we may face danger at any moment once he enters the depths of the divine realm.”

The four old men’s expressions all took a very bad turn. They felt pressured by Jian Chen’s strength.

Jian Chen finally became stern. He had sensed the vast presence of the serpent dragon at the top of the mountain long ago, but its true strength had far exceeded his expectations.

“Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint King, only a step away from becoming invincible below Saint Emperor,” Jian Chen murmured. However, he felt no fear at all. He already knew from the feral beasts he killed earlier that they were powerful, but they did not possess any abilities and didn’t have much intelligence. All their movements were based off instinct, far different from human experts of the same level.

The glistening serpent dragon furiously roared from the top of

the mountain. Its blood-red eyes stared fixedly at Jian Chen as it spat out a mouthful of purple flames.

Jian Chen used the Illusory Flash, and with a step, he appeared several hundred meters ahead, right in front of the serpent dragon after leaving behind an afterimage where he had been standing before. He leaped to the top of the serpent dragon's head and stabbed down with the Emperor Armament as it emanated a dark light. The entire weapon plunged in, only leaving the sword hilt exposed.

Red blood squirted from the serpent dragon's head. It produced a painful wail as it writhed violently in the air. It wanted to shake Jian Chen off.

Jian Chen held onto the Emperor Armament with his right hand to stabilize himself while he grabbed a few scales with his left hand. He could not be shaken off no matter how much the serpent dragon struggled.

Although the beast was at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint King, it did not possess much intelligence at all. All of its movements were based off instinct, so it immediately suffered against Jian Chen who was extremely experienced in battle.

Crack!

The air cracked as a violet streak of light flashed by. The thick tail of the serpent dragon nimbly moved about, creating an explosive sound in the air. A strike from it would be extremely destructive.

Chapter 1119: Slaying the Violet Serpent Dragon

The serpent dragon's tail viciously whipped across Jian Chen's back. His clothes were reduced to rags in an instant as the powerful force ripped Jian Chen from the dragon's head. His back turned to a blood mess and many of his bones broke.

The serpent dragon was just too powerful after all. It lacked intelligence, but every single attack from it was at the level of Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings. Even with Jian Chen's powerful Chaotic Body, he could not withstand such attacks.

Jian Chen was thrown back five kilometers. He then flipped in the air and steadily landed on the ground. A streak of blood ran from the corner of his lips as Chaotic Force coldly surged through him. Not only did he push the Chaotic Body to its limits, he also used the Chaotic Force to quickly regenerate his injuries.

At the same time, strands of white light rose from Jian Chen's body. He used half a strand of Radiant Saint Force origin energy to heal as well; though, the glow was not very bright.

Crack! Crack!

With clear, crisp sounds that came from bones, Jian Chen's broken bones on his back quickly healed at a visible pace. Under the recovery of both Radiant Saint Force origin energy and the Chaotic Force, he regenerated at an unbelievable rate.

Jian Chen dared not be careless against a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King serpent dragon. He needed to use everything he had. The beast before him was incomparable to the Spectral Elder of the Yama Hall, the opponent he fought most recently.

Roar!

The violet serpent dragon let out a huge roar. It was filled with pain, and the might of a true dragon was vaguely present within it.

Its three-hundred-meter-long body violently writhed, smashing into the rocks and shaking the entire mountain. Broken pieces of stone were thrown everywhere.

When Jian Chen had stabbed the head of the serpent dragon before, he had injected a sliver of Chaotic Force into its huge head. It was currently rampaging wildly and wreaking havoc on the serpent dragon's nerves, causing it excruciating pain.

However, the serpent dragon was still a powerful existence at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint King. Its body and vitality were just too powerful. Coupled with the fact that it lacked an origin soul, the Chaotic Force failed to harm it as heavily as it would harm a Class 8 Magical Beast.

A bright, purple light began to glow from the dragon as terrifying energy caused the mountain peak to violently pulse. The serpent dragon instinctively used all of its energy to temporarily suppress the Chaotic Force in its head. It swung its tail, which cracked with a crisp sound in the air, as it shot toward Jian Chen in the form of a blur.

Jian Chen was still healing, but he was on guard. Almost the moment the tail shot out, he moved. Using the Illusory Flash, he shifted from where he had stood almost instantaneously, leaving in the form of a blur. He charged toward the serpent dragon up ahead fearlessly.

Boom!

The tail viciously struck the ground where Jian Chen had been standing before with a great force, immediately producing a deafening boom. The entire mountain range shook and several smaller mountains began to collapse from the vibrations.

As Jian Chen approached the serpent dragon, he leaped, wanting to jump onto its head once more and deal a fatal blow.

The serpent dragon angrily growled. It lacked intelligence, but it

had suffered once already. It had obviously learned and knew that it could not let Jian Chen onto its head. It immediately swung its head to one side and spat out purple flames at the same time, bathing Jian Chen in a sea of fire.

The purple flames were extremely terrifying. Blotting out the sky, they seemed to be able to burn even air. Some of the rocks on the ground had even been reduced to flaming-red lava.

Jian Chen was in the air at this time, so he could not avoid the flames. He was cloaked by the purple flames, and the temperature was so terrifying that even his Chaotic Body was not enough to endure it. He felt intense pain all over.

Jian Chen bellowed out and Chaotic Force immediately began to gush out from the chaotic neidan within his dantian. It exited through his skin, forming a barrier outside him to block the fire. Jian Chen then raised the Emperor Armament at the sky and a supreme sword intent radiated from him. He swung out twice with lightning speed.

Two sword Qi, completely condensed from Chaotic Force, flashed out as black streaks. They broke through the flames and shot toward the serpent dragon's eyes with lightning-like speed.

Spurt!

The serpent dragon's eyes exploded. It could not help but let out a howl from the agonizing pain, causing it to stop spitting out the flames.

Jian Chen did not hesitate at all. He quickly approached the serpent dragon with his Emperor Armament and stabbed at the center of its forehead.

Even though the serpent dragon possessed a very tough defense, its body was unable to stop a full-strength blow from Jian Chen. As blood squirted out, the Emperor Armament was stabbed into its head once more, and just like last time, only the hilt was visible.

Jian Chen's eyes were cold. Without giving any time to the serpent dragon to respond. He immediately pulled out the Emperor Armament. With a tremble of his arm, he instantly stabbed out three times. The attacks seemed to barely be visible with only blurry afterimages remaining. The speed was unbelievable. As every strike entered the serpent dragon's head, a strand of Chaotic Force was deposited.

In agony, the serpent dragon began to madly struggle. Its huge head rammed into Jian Chen's body, sending him into the air.

Its vitality was just too great, and it lacked an origin soul, so it lacked a weakness. It remained just as lively as before even after sustaining so many life-threatening attacks.

Jian Chen landed on a huge rock and stabilized himself. Afterward, he suddenly pushed off and the rock immediately shattered. He shot toward the serpent dragon like a rocket as he wielded the Emperor Armament high above his head with his two hands. The Emperor Armament quickly expanded, reaching thirty meters in length in a short while. A layer of destructive Chaotic Force wrapped around it.

Jian Chen held the sword with two hands and his presence skyrocketed to the limit. With a deep growl, he swung the huge sword toward the dragon's neck.

The serpent dragon's neck immediately began to flow with blood. A quarter of its neck was chopped through, forming a vicious wound.

Jian Chen lifted his hands one more, raising the sword to the sky again. He wanted to chop down and completely behead the serpent dragon.

Suddenly, the violet serpent dragon opened its large mouth. Before Jian Chen could swing down a second time, it lunged out, after sensing where Jian Chen was.

Jian Chen had never thought that the blind serpent dragon that lacked intelligence could still sense where he was. Caught off-guard, he was bitten by the serpent dragon. One of its sharp teeth pierced through Jian Chen's chest, lodging his body in the dragon's mouth. Pain ached from his chest.

The serpent dragon's head had already become bloody. It pinned down Jian Chen with its mouth and a sharp tooth through his chest. It then began to shake its head desperately. It was trying to rip Jian Chen to pieces.

If any other Saint King ended up in the same position as him, they would have been ripped to pieces long ago. However, Jian Chen's Chaotic Body was just astounding. It forcefully resisted, and Jian Chen failed to become more injured. Though, violent pain flooded his body as his flesh was twisted.

Jian Chen furiously roared as the Emperor Armament returned to its regular size in the blink of an eye. Afterward, he swung it at the serpent dragon's tooth as hard as he could.

The dragon had closed its mouth. If Jian Chen did not break through the sharp tooth, he would not break free at all.

Although the serpent dragon was of the Ninth Heavenly Layer, it lacked intelligence and did not possess any Saint King abilities. It purely relied its instincts to fight, so Jian Chen did not need any foreign help to deal with the beast. He could kill it on his own with the Emperor Armament.

The tooth was extremely tough. Jian Chen only managed to cut through it after swinging five times, and he immediately plucked the two-meter-long tooth from his chest.

But, at this moment, he smelled a sharp putrid smell. The serpent dragon's mouth immediately wrapped around Jian Chen, who had just been freed from its head, immediately sucking him back down its neck without any time for Jian Chen to respond. It had swallowed Jian Chen whole.

The next moment, the serpent dragon's body began to violently tremble. It wailed in agony and with a spurt, a bloody hole suddenly appeared in its body. Jian Chen had punctured a meter-wide hole from inside, making it out of the dragon's body coated in blood. Afterward, he expanded the Emperor Armament to thirty meters once more and viciously struck the wound on the dragon's neck. He expanded the cut to twice the size of before, where only half of the flesh kept the dragon's head to its body.

Jian Chen did not stop at all. He swung viciously once more and the serpent dragon's wound deepened again. He then moved and disappeared from where he was standing with an afterimage.

Almost the moment he disappeared, a purple light flashed by. The tail of the serpent dragon swept over to where Jian Chen had been explosively.

At this moment, Jian Chen swung a fourth time. The huge sword chopped toward the remaining quarter of the serpent's dragon neck with a terrifying pulse of energy.

Roar!

The serpent dragon wailed miserably in a deafening manner. Its huge head was finally separated from its long body. It hit the ground with a loud thud and kicked dust into the air.

The serpent dragon did not die after it had been beheaded. Its three-hundred-meter-long body constantly writhed on the ground as its head miserably growled. The two parts quickly approached one another, trying to reconnect.

Jian Chen could not let it do as it wished. He knew that it would basically be incapacitated once the head was separated from the body, so he took a step and stopped the head from reaching the body. He continuously swung the Emperor Armament, filled with destructive Chaotic Force, at the head, turning the head into mush.

The beasts here were different from magical beasts. No matter

how powerful the magical beasts on the Tian Yuan Continent were, they would immediately die once their souls were wiped out. On the other hand, the serpent dragon lacked a soul in its head, so it possessed one less fatal weakness. With its extremely great vitality, Jian Chen could only use the most primal method to kill it.

Finally, the serpent dragon stopped wailing. Its long body slowly stopped moving, no longer struggling. Its vast vitality quickly leaked away, overtaken by the presence of death.

Chapter 1120: Killers of the Divine Realm— Soaring Ants

Jian Chen could not help but let out a breath of relief he had finally slain the violet serpent dragon. Afterward, he flicked his sword up and a bloody object flew out of the serpent dragon's head. It landed heavily in Jian Chen's hand.

This was the thunderstone in the serpent dragon. It could store the power of a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King and deal an attack at the same level. It was only slightly worse than the Flaming Jadeites he had received from the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union.

Jian Chen put the thunderstone and his Emperor Armament into his Space Ring before sitting down nearby. Streaks of milky-white light radiated from him as he used the remaining half a strand of Radiant Saint Force origin energy to heal. He needed to make a full recovery as soon as possible.

The huge hole in Jian Chen's chest, which had been created by the dragon's tooth, healed at a visible rate. His flesh was regrowing.

Far away, Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun walked over with the other Heaven Saint Masters with mixed feelings. They all paled when they saw the headless serpent dragon on the floor.

This was one of the most powerful beasts on the peak of the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon. Even though it had not reached the peak of the 16th Star, it was not far off. It was just as powerful as the hall elders of the three factions in the sea realm. They felt extremely great shock when they witnessed its corpse.

"This serpent dragon isn't weak, and every single part of it is a treasure. Clean it up first. You will have your share of it," Jian Chen suddenly spoke to them as he healed. He needed to make a

full recovery as fast as possible, so he could not bother with the corpse for now.

Zhou Chuyun and the others ravished in joy. They hurriedly thanked him before immediately beginning to carve up the corpse.

However, the serpent dragon's flesh was just too tough. Even though it was dead, they found it extremely arduous to clean up.

Suddenly, a thunderous rumble rang through the air. The sky of the divine realm began to darken once more and thunder constantly rumbled. A streak of lightning would flicker through the clouds from time to time, shining with blinding light and illuminating the entire sky.

Jian Chen opened his eyes and looked at the dark sky. He immediately frowned and stopped healing. He drew his Emperor Armament from his Space Ring to help clean up the serpent dragon.

With Jian Chen, the clean up process obviously became much faster. Jian Chen pulled out the tendons and dug out its heart. Jian Chen removed every single of its violet scales. The scales were extremely tough. If they were made into armor, the armor would even be able to block attacks from a Saint Ruler. The scales were even resistant to the full-powered attacks from those below the Fifth Heavenly Layer of Saint King, so they were an exceptional treasure to weaker people.

An armor made from the scales would be very tough, but it might not be able to protect the life of the person wearing it. All it provided was a greater defensive strength. A Saint Ruler with armor made out of the scales could be shaken to death by the absolute force of a Saint King, even if the Saint King could not puncture the armor.

Besides those items, Jian Chen also stored up quite a lot of the dragon's blood using jade bottles from Zhou Chuyun. The jade bottles were similar to Space Rings; they did not seem to be very

big, but they contained huge interiors, able to store several thousand liters of liquid.

The blood of serpent dragons was extremely valuable as well, especially when it came from one who had reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint King. By bathing in it, Heaven Saint Masters and those below could strengthen their bodies, but it was not very effective for Saint Rulers who already possessed tough bodies.

The layer of clouds in the sky sank lower and lower. It was about to pour.

Jian Chen knew he did not have much time left. In the end, he carved up a huge piece of serpent dragon flesh before hiding in the huge cave that the serpent dragon had inhabited.

Rain began to fall soon after that. The acid rain landed on the remains of the serpent dragon, and the remains immediately began to dissolve at a visible rate. All of it disappeared very soon. No residue was left behind.

Jian Chen immediately became perturbed when he saw this. He could still remember last time when he was hurrying along with the Blue Sky Adventurers and their steel shields. At that time, there had been several beasts who thrived in the rain without suffering any injuries. The rain posed no threat to them at all, yet the serpent dragon's corpse was dissolving. This made him very confused.

Zhou Chuyun gave an explanation after seeing Jian Chen's puzzled expression, "Esteemed warrior, the rain of the divine realm cannot harm the beasts that live in it, but it can dissolve their corpses. The rain can also dissolve all foreign objects brought in. Only things that are native to the divine realm are unaffected."

"Does that mean if I chop off a piece of rock and carry it over my head, it will block the rain?" Jian Chen asked.

“Correct. You can do that, but it’s still too dangerous. Virtually no one dares to do that because the rocks here are not indestructible. A battle will occur when you come across a beast, and it’ll become dangerous once the rock shatters. Also, the weather of the divine realm is different from outside. It’s wet and windy here, so some of the water on the ground can even be swept up by the gusts. As a result, it’s not safe even when you hide under a rock. The best method is to avoid the weather in a cave,” explained Zhou Chuyun. Afterward, he painfully watched the serpent dragon’s flesh dissolve and said, “What a pity. So much serpent dragon flesh has just been wasted. It can be sold for quite a lot outside.”

Jian Chen finally understood. He then split a small portion of the blood and flesh he had obtained with Zhou Chuyun and the others, before settling down on the floor by himself to heal.

The rain stopped the next day. Jian Chen lead the Blue Sky Adventurers as they continued on their way through the mountains toward the depths of the divine realm. He had made a full recovery with his Chaotic Force and Radiant Saint Force origin energy, back in peak condition again.

The way down the mountains was much easier. Although they still came across feral beasts from time to time, they were nowhere near as powerful as the serpent dragon. They were almost all of the 14th or 15th Star. The corpses of these feral beasts were relatively ordinary, nowhere near as valuable as the violet serpent dragon. Even the people of the Blue Sky Adventurers did not bother with cleaning them up.

“Zhou Chuyun, where did you find the divine water of the world in the depths of the divine realm?” Jian Chen asked Zhou Chuyun as they made their way down. They had formerly stepped into the depths now.

“Esteemed warrior, it’s best if you let me identify where we are since we entered the depths via a different path this time. I need to

find the marks I left behind,” Zhou Chuyun replied.

“Alright, you can lead the way. I’ll deal with the feral beasts that come looking for trouble along the way. When we find the divine water, there’ll be your share,” Jian Chen said to Zhou Chuyun.

All of them continued on their way, but the person in front was now Zhou Chuyun.

At the same time, the Hundred-footed clan from Deorc City had entered the divine realm as well under Lan Mo’s guidance. Lan Mo used a secret technique to detect where the Blue Sky Adventurers were, and he became stunned with that. He mumbled, “How is that possible? They’ve actually reached the depths of the divine realm already. How did they travel so far in such a short amount of time? Isn’t this just too fast?”

“There must be an expert leading their group, or how else can they travel so quickly? We need to speed up since they’ve already reached the depths of the divine realm. Let’s go.” an old man indifferently spoke from within the group before immediately shooting toward the depths.

Soon after the people of the Hundred-footed clan entered the divine realm, the group of experts from the Huangdao clan of Bibo City had arrived as well. They were lead by a 15th Star expert, also heading toward the depths.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Jian Chen had moved through the depths with the Blue Sky Adventurers during that time, and they had come close to danger many times. Just the beasts that ambushed them reached a dozen or so. The weakest was of the 13th Star, and there were quite a few 15th Star beasts.

Suddenly, the buzzing sound of wings rang out from all direction. Jian Chen’s group could not help but stop.

“What is this sound?” Liu Jun looked around at his surroundings. He became rather stern. Even 15th Star experts

could die in the depths, so they needed to be cautious.

Jian Chen also looked around, but he found nothing. His presence was unfortunately suppressed, so he could only expand it a thousand meters away. It was no further than what he could see.

The buzzing became louder and louder, basically blanketing the entire region. A huge, black mass gradually appeared before everyone. It was present everywhere, surrounding all of them.

“That’s a group of jade-green flying ants. The smallest are fist-sized while some can reach up to the size of grown men.” Jian Chen’s vision was much better than Zhou Chuyun and the others, so he could identify what the black mass was from very far away. He felt troubled. He had discovered that there were far too many flying ants. They were packed together and basically blotted out the sky.

Zhou Chuyun’s and Liu Jun’s expressions drastically changed when they heard that. Deep fear appeared in their eyes, and they involuntarily cried out, “Sh*t, it’s the legendary killers of the divine realm, the Soaring Ants. There’s an endless number of them and their bodies are tough like steel. They feast on energy and are immune to all energy attacks. They can ignore Saint Ruler and Saint King abilities. Retreat, retreat quickly. We need to retreat out of the Soaring Ants’ territory immediately, or even people as powerful as hall elders will be devoured.”

Jian Chen’s expression also changed. Immune to all energy attacks and able to ignore spatial abilities, Saint Rulers and Saint Kings just lost their greatest advantages before these Soaring Ants.

All those below Saint Ruler were ants. The reason why that saying was valid was because all Saint Rulers had a basic grasp on spatial manipulation and possessed the capability to gather World Force, yet these abilities were useless against the Soaring Ants.

All of them turned around and began sprinting off in the direction they had come. However, they had already been

encircled by the Soaring Ants, so they came up against a wall of Soaring Ants whichever direction they ran.

The Soaring Ants were not powerful on their own. They were only possessed around the strength of an Earth Saint Master, but there were just far too many of them.

Chapter 1121: A Divine Beast

Jian Chen charged in front of everyone and immediately drew his Emperor Armament from his Space Ring. He said with a deep voice, “You need to be careful and protect yourselves. I’ll pave a path by killing.” Jian Chen dared not to act careless while facing so many Soaring Ants. Chaotic Force flowed violently within him, filling every inch of his body. He pushed the defenses of the Chaotic Body to the limit.

“I wonder if these Soaring Ants can devour my Chaotic Force or withstand my attacks imbued with Chaotic Force,” Jian Chen thought inside. He had already approached the wall of Soaring Ants in an instant. With a flash of black light, he had stabbed out with lightning-like speed. A huge sword Qi shot forward.

The huge sword Qi flew through the swarm of ants like a dragon, creating several consecutive booms. The sword Qi chopped through the swarm like a hot knife through butter, colliding against countless Soaring Ants. It passed through the boulder behind the swarm in the end, disappearing with a deafening boom.

Immediately, a large group of densely-packed Soaring Ants dropped out of the sky. A passage, empty of enemies, had actually appeared where the sword Qi had passed through while the ground lay covered in a layer of ants.

Jian Chen rejoiced inside when he saw this. His Chaotic Force was different from ordinary energy. Although these ants were immune to all energy attacks, they were not immune to Chaotic Force.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun immediately became excited when they saw Jian Chen kill so many ants with a single sword Qi. They had guessed that the energy Jian Chen used was different long ago, but they had never thought it was so powerful and that it could harm the ants.

However, their expressions froze very soon. The ants that had fallen on the ground began beating their wings and started flying again. Only a very small portion had died to Jian Chen's attack.

Jian Chen's complexion changed as well. His attack was as powerful as a blow from a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint King, yet it had actually failed to kill off all the Soaring Ants at Earth Saint Master. This scene shocked him.

"These Soaring Ants really are amazing. They may not be immune to my Chaotic Force, but the effectiveness of Chaotic Force is greatly reduced against them," Jian Chen sighed in amazement inside. The universe truly was vast for such an organism to exist.

The clean path carved out by Jian Chen's sword Qi was quickly filled again by the many Soaring Ants. The ants seemed to have formed an air-tight wall against Jian Chen and the others, wanting to trap them there.

At the same time, the ants in the surroundings rapidly approached Jian Chen and the others. They surrounded them, gradually decreasing the amount of space the group could move.

Jian Chen clenched the Emperor Armament with his right hand. A devastatingly dark light shot out, and he sent three more sword Qi into the swarm of ants ahead to temporarily carve out a path.

"Let's go!" Jian Chen yelled at the people behind before charging through the path first. When his feet landed on the ground full of the ants, he could clearly feel twitches from beneath.

All the people of the Blue Sky Adventurers became panic-stricken. They followed Jian Chen closely. If it were not for the fact that Jian Chen had attracted all of the ants' attention, they definitely would not still be alive.

Jian Chen had already charged into the swarm and was now surrounded by dense layers of ants. He continuously stabbed out,

forming a net of blurs around him. He chopped the fist-sized ants in front of him into two.

The flying ants' immunity to energy attacks was just too powerful, so sharp sword Qi was affected as well. The power of Chaotic Force against the ants were greatly reduced. As a result, Jian Chen completely relied on the sharpness of the Emperor Armament and his own body's strength to kill the ants. He could kill several with every stroke. The screeching of metal would ring out as his Emperor Armament struck the steel-like bodies of the ants.

Jian Chen used his swordsmanship effectively at that moment, but there were just too many ants. They came at him endlessly, so he was unable to deal with all the attacks from every direction even with his quick sword techniques. Quite a few fist-sized Soaring Ants lunged toward his back, biting it viciously with their mandibles.

But what happened next was unbelievable. The sharp jaws of the ants could not even puncture Jian Chen's skin.

The ants' most terrifying ability was their resistance toward any forms of energy, which was why they could threaten Saint Kings. However, Jian Chen's Chaotic Body could withstand attacks from Third Heavenly Layer Saint Kings and come out unscathed. This was not a defense created through energy but just the toughness of flesh. This was why the flying ants could not scathe him.

Suddenly, the ants on Jian Chen's back spat out some white liquid. Jian Chen felt a burning sensation on his back and strands of smoke actually appeared where the white liquid landed.

This was an extremely corrosive poison. It was so powerful that he felt a wave of pain even with his Chaotic Body. However, the ants were just far too weak. They were only at the level of Earth Saint Masters, so even if they used everything they had, they could not get through his Chaotic Body.

If it were any other Saint King, these ants would mean almost certain death. They did not have bodies as tough as Jian Chen's, and with their Saint King abilities rendered ineffective, any barrier of energy would be useless before the flying ants. They would not be able to avoid the attacks at all.

Suddenly, the people behind Jian Chen painfully wailed. Including Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun, all of them were covered by the ants. The Soaring Ants attacks had passed through the their protective layer of energy with their natural ability and had stabbed their mandibles deep into their bodies and were rapidly absorbing their energy. Their blood and their vitality was being drained away by the ants.

Jian Chen's face slightly changed when he saw this. He originally did not want to rely on any external help, but he was without choice now that Zhou Chuyun and the others were in danger. He immediately pulled out the saint artifact and sucked them in along with the ants on them.

Without Zhou Chuyun and the others dragging him down, it became much easier for Jian Chen to deal with the ants. He used the Emperor Armament to continuously cull the ants in front of him, quickly charging away.

Suddenly, a swarm of head-sized ants flew over. They were completely azure, different from regular flying ants. However, they were only at the level of Heaven Saint Masters.

The ants still posed no threat to Jian Chen, who mercilessly killed them off with a single stroke of the sword.

Very soon, over twenty flying ants, half the size of a regular human, flew over. They were also azure but much deeper in color, and they had reached Saint Ruler.

The Saint Ruler Soaring Ants were far stronger than the Earth Saint Master ants. When they bit Jian Chen with their sharp jaws, he felt like he had been stabbed by needles. The acid from them

caused Jian Chen's body to hiss and turn bright red, as if it had been burned. He felt a burning pain.

Jian Chen's heart sank. If this continued, he had no idea if Saint King flying ants would appear. It would be troublesome if he really did come across such powerful Soaring Ants.

Clang! Clang!

Jian Chen struck out as hard as he could, sending the two Saint Ruler ants in front of him flying. After that, he charged away as fast as he could, finally breaking free from the swarm of ants. He did not stop at all, continuing to travel further away.

A constant buzzing vibrated the air behind him. The dense swarm of ants followed Jian Chen with the Saint Ruler ants flying at the very front.

Suddenly, with an odd cry from behind, the wall of ants immediately stopped pursuing Jian Chen. Even the huge Saint Ruler ants stopped as well.

Jian Chen glanced back and his eyes immediately froze. A six-winged, fist-sized ant hovered in the air as a scarlet and orange light revolved around it. It seemed like a lord descending upon its citizens.

“A Saint King Soaring Ant, a king!” Jian Chen’s heart sank. He had never thought that there would be such a powerful existence among the ants. Although it was nowhere near as powerful as the violet serpent dragon, it was much harder to deal with.

Jian Chen began to wonder whether Saint Kings could even harm the Soaring Ant king.

“I should have left the territory of the Soaring Ants by now. Fortunately that Soaring Ant king didn’t pursue, or I would be forced to run,” Jian Chen secretly rejoiced. The effectiveness of his Chaotic Force against the Earth Saint Master ants was insignificant, so it would almost have no effect against the Soaring

Ant king.

“It’s a Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast. I never thought that such a heaven-defying divine beast would exist here.” Suddenly, the sword spirits’ voices rang through Jian Chen’s head. They were filled with shock, surprising Jian Chen to the point where he stared blankly.

“Zi Ying, do you recognize that Soaring Ant king?” Jian Chen was astounded. He knew that items or organisms that could be named by the sword spirits were definitely not simple.

“Master, the flying ant surrounded by the two lights is a young divine beast. It still hasn’t completely evolved. Once the lights around it turn to seven, it will become a true divine beast. It can devour anything in the world. It will become extremely powerful and very difficult to deal with,” explained Zi Ying.

Chapter 1122: One Stalking Another

“Zi Ying, doesn’t that mean all these Soaring Ants can evolve into Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beasts?” Jian Chen asked in surprise. If it were true, then the number of divine beasts would have been just too terrifying.

“Master, that can be the case on paper, but it’s impossible to get them all to evolve into Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, because even in our vast and powerful world, there are extremely few of them. They’re basically miraculous existences, so it’s impossible for there to be too many Seven-colored Heaven-Devouring Beasts,” said Zi Ying.

“It’s a pity that this one only has two lights so far, so it’s not a true Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast. Only after it evolves to seven lights does it become a true divine beast. However, the evolutions require vast quantities of energy. It’s already extremely difficult for it to evolve to two colors in a place like this that lacks so many resources. It’s absolutely impossible to evolve to seven colors.” Qing Suo’s voice rang through Jian Chen’s head as well. It was filled with some pity.

“All you can say is that the divine beast was born in the wrong place. If it was in our world, it would probably evolve to seven colors in less than ten thousand years,” said Zi Ying. His voice was also filled with regret, feeling pity for the divine beast.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, if the divine beast fully evolves, what level of strength will it possess?” Jian Chen asked. He was curious to know more about the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast since the sword spirits paid so much attention to it.

This was because he knew the sword spirits possessed a very great background. Ordinary things would never pique their interest.

“To the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast, the seven lights

are a type of bloodline. It's the indication of abilities and not a representation of strength. Only by fully evolving will it become a true divine beast. A few beasts with decent talent can reach seven colors in a thousand years, but their strength probably isn't even at the level of Saint Emperor in this world. Meanwhile, there are some Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beasts with only one or two colors that can reach the utmost peak through arduous cultivation. Their only weakness is that their natural abilities are nowhere near as powerful as true divine beasts," explained Zi Ying.

Jian Chen gained an understanding with that explanation. If the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast could evolve into a true divine beast with seven colors, it would be like the white tiger, possessing strength that exceeded its cultivation level and various unbelievable abilities. However, if it wanted to truly become powerful, it still needed to cultivate continuously.

"The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast is evolved from insects. It is not a species by itself. When it is young, it will follow various species of insects through different forms, but as it rapidly evolves and becomes a true divine beast, its final form is all the same."

"Back in our world, there was a vast number of insect species. Many of the magical beasts in this world are even part of these insect species. Our world is vastly different from the world you used to live in master. The insect species in master's previous world probably did not even amount to a thousandth of all the species in our world," said Zi Ying.

"A few king beasts will definitely appear in every species, and the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring beast is one of the kings of the insects," Qing Suo explained.

Obviously, the Soaring Ants had their own territory. Now that Jian Chen had left their land, the flood-like ants had all dispersed.

Jian Chen gazed at the fist-sized, Seven-colored Heaven-

devouring beast from afar. A gleam of light flashed through his eyes.

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, how likely am I to tame the beast?” Jian Chen asked.

Zi Ying and Qing Suo did not reply immediately. They remained silent for a while before saying, “This Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast has already lived for a very long time. I can already sense pulses from a conscience. It already possesses intelligence. Coupled with the fact that it's no weaker than master right now as well as its natural pridefulness, taming it is almost impossible.”

Jian Chen secretly sighed. The Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beast was different from the white tiger. The white tiger began following him soon after it was born. They had gone through many hardships together, so a good relationship had been established long ago. It would indeed be very difficult if he wanted to get the divine beast to follow him as easily as the white tiger. It was practically impossible.

“But it's not completely impossible,” Qing Suo suddenly added. After a moment of silence, she said, “The resources here are far too lacking, so it can't evolve to seven colors. We may be able to use this fact, but now is not the time. We need to wait until master has the ability to completely suppress it, and only then will there be a sliver of success.”

“The only weakness of Seven-colored Heaven-devouring Beasts are their souls. If you get the Heavenly Enchantress who is good with soul attacks to come along as well, your chances will greatly increase,” said Zi Ying.

Jian Chen knew that it was not time for him to try to tame the Seven-colored Heaven-devouring beast. He traveled far away and detoured around the Soaring Ants' territory. Afterward, he found a safe place to release Zhou Chuyun and the others from the saint

artifact.

Appearing again, all of their wounds had been completely healed. Jian Chen had already secretly ordered the artifact spirit long ago to heal their wounds, so all of them were brimming with vitality. Zhou Ling and the other Heaven Saint Masters were still rather shaken, having not returned to their senses from the fright before.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun both thanked Jian Chen. They knew that if it were not for Jian Chen's help, they would have been reduced to freezing corpses.

"Senior Yang Yutian, where was that place before? Why did I feel like it was another world? That world was actually filled with extremely-pure Radiant Saint Force that healed me in just a few seconds. It was miraculous," Zhou Lin asked Jian Chen as she hugged his arm. Her face was filled with curiosity.

"That was a treasure." Jian Chen gave a simple reply and did not go into detail. Afterward, he continued to follow Zhou Chuyun who was searching for the divine water of the world.

Everyone became much more cautious after the experience with the Soaring Ants. They remained alert at all times, unwilling to be careless.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen's group had stayed in the depths of the divine realm for seven days. They had come across various dangers during that time. Not only were there feral beasts, there were also forces of nature.

Not only did the forces of nature include the corrosive rain and soul-injuring lightning, even huge whirlwinds would also form from time to time. Once sucked into the wind, everything, no matter how tough, would be ripped to pieces. However, what was puzzling was that the whirlwinds would only impact foreign objects and could not destroy anything from the divine realm.

During those seven days, Jian Chen did not find the divine water

of the world, but he did obtain quite a few thunderstones. Jian Chen only kept the thunderstones of the 15th or 16th Star, handing the rest to Zhou Chyun and the others. They became so happy that they struggled to keep their mouths closed.

There were extremely few people in the depths of the divine realm, rarely did anyone set foot there. Jian Chen's group had only run into less than ten people while they had been there.

During that time, Jian Chen had asked Zhou Chyun and the others about the spirit sea, but he learned nothing at all. The spirit sea was where the divine water of the world appeared. Finding the spirit sea would equate to finding the origins of the divine water.

Jian Chen's group had already approached the only tunnel into the depths. The adventurers in the surroundings gradually increased, ranging from Heaven Saint Masters to Saint Rulers. There would even be one or two Saint Kings from time to time.

However, almost all of them maintained a radius of a hundred kilometers. They wanted to try their luck. Other than Saint Kings, very few people dared to venture any further.

“Sigh, I've once entered the depths of the divine realm many times despite the hardships in search of the divine water, but I've always returned empty-handed. I heard that signs of it have now appeared in the depths, so I wish I can find it and completely heal the injuries of my soul.” A disheveled old man murmured to himself as he walked around nearby.

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed when he saw the old man. He was a rather powerful Saint King at the Fifth Heavenly Layer, someone who had just reached the 16th Star.

Jian Chen followed Zhou Chyun quickly as they traveled to the tunnel that connected the two regions. They came across more and more people and could even hear some of them discussing the matter about a supreme expert venturing into the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon a few days ago.

“I’ve found it, I’ve finally found it.” Suddenly, Zhou Chuyun at the very front excitedly called out. He shot to a hundred-meter-wide hole in the ground nearby.

The hole seemed to have been formed by the residue of a battle between experts, but the surrounding ground was extremely level, as if a battle had never occurred there. A huge tree was planted in the center of the hole.

“This was one of the signs I left behind, and I had even planted a tree native to the divine realm so it would be easier to recognize. In order to prevent people from destroying the signs I had left, I planted quite a few of them, and they all point to the location of the divine water. The other signs should be nearby. Let’s look for them quickly. We still can’t find the location with this sign alone.” Zhou Chuyun explained before immediately heading off to search for the other signs.

Very soon, Zhou Chuyun found the other signs and verified where the divine water of the world was. He immediately hurried off with Jian Chen and the others.

At the same time, Lan Mo had passed through the tunnel with the experts of the Hundred-footed clan. He had used a secret technique to confirm the location of the Blue Sky Adventurers before pursuing.

Right after the people of the Hundred-footed clan had left, the experts of the Huangdao clan appeared nearby. They had discovered the tracks of the Hundred-footed clan long ago, tailing them secretly by completely erasing their presences.

“Looks like we only need to follow the people from the Hundred-footed clan to find where the divine water is. This really does not take any effort at all! Everyone, hide well and don’t get too close,” sneered an old man. They continued to silently tail the people of the Hundred-footed clan from behind.

Chapter 1123: Brains Over Brawn

Jian Chen followed Zhou Chuyun with the Blue Sky Adventurers as they searched for the signs that had been left behind. Zhou Chuyun was very smart; he had left more than twenty signs that pointed to the location of the divine water, but all of the locations varied. It was impossible for other people to learn anything from them, leaving only Zhou Chuyun to read them.

Jian Chen and the others followed the signs by changing directions from time to time. They killed the few feral beasts that had come to bother them, traveling close to a hundred kilometers before stopping. They carefully hid before a large rock.

Five kilometers ahead, more than ten feral beasts stood in a circle. They did not move at all, as if they were petrified. A brutal presence radiated from them, and many weaker beasts dared not to get close to them.

All the beasts were like monsters. They ranged from ten meters tall and twenty to thirty meters long while the smallest ones were the size of tigers, only two meters long. Although their sizes varied dramatically, they all possessed extremely great strength. They were all at the 15th Star, and one of them was even at the 16th Star.

An azure, walnut-sized liquid hovered two meters above the ground in the center of them. It had been locked there by a powerful energy.

“Fantastic. The divine water really is here, and it hasn’t been devoured by those beasts. The Heavens must be smiling on me.” Zhou Chuyun became excited.

“The divine water is actually only the size of a walnut. That’s already quite a lot. Almost all of the divine water that has appeared before is thumb-sized.” Liu Jun sighed in surprise as his breathing became ragged.

“One, two, three, four, five... my god, there’s actually eighteen beasts. I remember there were only thirteen when we came here before. There’s five more now,” Zhou Lin counted the beasts quietly from afar.

Jian Chen stared fixedly at the unmoving beasts as his heart surged. This was because he could actually see some glimmers of intelligence in the eyes of the beasts, which really shocked him. All the beasts had actually gained weak intelligence. It was not much, but it was enough to flood Jian Chen with disbelief.

These beasts were far weaker than the violet serpent dragon at the top of the mountains. The serpent dragon did not possess any intelligence while they did despite their strength. It was clearly illogical.

“These beasts seem to be locked in a stalemate. They all want to devour the divine water, but they dare not to move recklessly,” Jian Chen said with a soft voice.

“That’s right. They’ve maintained this situation for quite some time already. They were already like this when I came here last time. I never thought the situation would remain the same other than the fact that five extra beasts came,” Zhou Chuyun softly replied.

“Why do I feel that these feral beasts have intelligence? Are the rumors true? The beasts of the divine realm will gain a little bit of intelligence after consuming the divine water. Have these beasts all consumed some of the water in the past?” Liu Jun wondered while full of doubt.

“That’s just far too wasteful. Such precious water has actually been devoured by a bunch of beasts,” a member of the Blue Sky Adventurers added.

Jian Chen was already prepared to move. He drew the Emperor Armament from his space ring and said to Zhou Chuyun, “I’ll go get the divine water. You all back off a little.”

“Esteemed warrior, you have to be careful. You will be fighting eighteen powerful beasts that have gained some intelligence after all,” Zhou Chuyun said in concern.

Roar! Roar!

Just as Jian Chen wanted to move, two great roars suddenly rang in the distance. The sound was extremely loud where sound waves rolled out thunderously. They caused the entire divine realm to tremble slightly.

Heavy footsteps rang out and a huge, hundred-meter-tall ape walked over carrying a forty-meter-long axe. With every step, the earth shook like there was an earthquake.

A smaller, two-meter-tall ape sat on its other shoulder. It was clearly its child, and behind the huge ape was a twenty-meter-tall one. The two of them made their way to the divine water as one followed the other.

Jian Chen’s expression immediately changed. The huge ape at the very front was actually at the Great Perfection of Saint King while the one behind it was at the Ninth Heavenly Layer. Such a powerful combination was virtually invincible in the divine realm.

Jian Chen suddenly glanced at the giant axe on the ape’s shoulder, and he was shocked yet again. It was actually an Emperor Armament.

“A huge ape at Great Perfection of Saint King with intelligence and an Emperor Armament. This...” Jian Chen’s mouth felt dry. The ape clearly was not something he could deal with. Even though he believed the ape could not use all the power of the Emperor Armament, it was already shocking enough.

The eighteen beasts around the water became restless. They could feel the strength of the ape and fear appeared in all their eyes. Some of them had even slowly backed off, wanting to give up on the water.

Roar! The huge ape at the front strode toward the eighteen beasts. It roared at the sky and firmly wielded the huge axe, chopping at the closest beast.

The beast produced a furious roar. It opened its mouth and spat out a ball of extremely powerful energy.

With a massive boom, the ball of energy crumpled before the axe. The axe then continued toward the beast without slowing, splitting its entire body and head in two.

A 15th Star feral beast had just been killed off by the huge ape with a single strike and without even being able to cry out.

The huge ape's eyes were dyed a brutal red. It already possessed a certain amount of intelligence, but it was still a blood-thirsty feral beast. It did not plan on letting the other seventeen beasts go after killing one. It continued to swing its axe at the remaining beasts.

The other beasts seemed to sense the ape's killing intent as well. They all growled furiously and several of them immediately lunged at the ape in unison. They all used their greatest abilities.

The huge ape did not show any fear against the beasts and instead excitedly let out a roar. It handed its child to the ape behind it before rushing into the beasts with its huge axe. It was extremely courageous.

The other ape was at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint King, but it did not help out. Instead, it backed off and watched from afar.

Many of the beasts had now shifted their attention from the divine water of the world to the huge ape. One of them opened its mouth and lunged at the divine water, wanting to devour it during the messy situation.

But, at this moment, a huge axe descended from the sky like a bolt of lightning. It beheaded the feral beast and blood sprayed into the air.

The battle was extremely intense. The furious roars and

deafening booms echoed very far away, alerting all the experts of the divine realm. Immediately, many of them hurried over from all directions. Of course, there were a few cowardly experts who instead fled in the opposite direction.

The giant ape fought against more than ten feral beasts all on its own with the Emperor Armament. Not only did it fight quickly and skillfully, it had gained the upper hand. It swung the Emperor Armament widely, becoming more and more drawn into the battle as it fought.

The huge ape could not use the power hidden within the Emperor Armament, but even with that being the case, the huge ape was still able to display its terrifying might by using its supreme strength and the toughness of the Emperor Armament. To the Ape, the Emperor Armament was like an indestructible metal pole. It could withstand its own power.

Jian Chen, Zhou Chuyun, and the others watched from afar. All of them were shocked, stunned by the supreme power of the giant ape.

“The giant ape’s clearly come for the divine water of the world. It probably wants to feed it to its child. It’ll be troublesome now. Looks like we can only watch the water go to waste now.” Zhou Chuyun’s face was filled with pity.

“Why don’t we retreat? Once the ape deals with all those beasts, it’ll probably charge at us. We don’t even have the ability to flee before this giant ape.” Deep worry shrouded Liu Jun’s face.

“Senior Yang Yutian, what are your plans?” Zhou Chuyun glanced at Jian Chen. He clearly wanted to go with Jian Chen’s decision.

Jian Chen stared fixedly at the two apes. He was extremely stern and said with a deep voice, “I have to obtain this divine water.” Jian Chen had already made up his mind regarding the water. Although he could not deal with such a powerful ape, there was

still Rui Jin and the other two in the saint artifact. However, he did not want to rely on them unless he was truly without any other choice.

“Senior, that ape’s far too powerful, and there’s another one with similar strength behind. Can you deal with the two all by yourself?” Zhou Chuyun asked.

Pondering a little, Jian Chen said, “I’ll come up with a plan to lead the two apes away. Once I lead them far away, immediately retrieve the water as fast as you can, and then leave.”

Jian Chen pulled out the saint artifact after discussing the plan with Zhou Chuyun and the others. He then hid in the artifact and burrowed underground to approach the battlefield.

The battle lasted for a while, but in the end, all the beasts were killed by the giant ape. Blood dyed the ground red. The giant ape rested the Emperor Armament on its shoulder as it crouched down, staring at the walnut-sized liquid below. It slowly extended a thick finger toward the divine water.

The female ape behind it also stared unblinkingly at the water. Happiness crossed its face while the little ape on its shoulder was emotionless. It had still yet to develop intelligence.

At this moment, a golden light appeared. Jian Chen appeared silently behind the female ape. He grabbed the child with lightning speed before kicking off the ape’s shoulder and shooting off. He ran off into the distance without looking back as he left behind a chain of afterimages. He pushed the Illusory Flash to the utmost limit.

At the same time, a golden streak of light shot out of the ground. It quickly caught up to Jian Chen and disappeared into his forehead.

Roar! Roar!

The two apes immediately became utterly enraged now that their

child had been taken. They no longer bothered with the divine water, immediately pursuing Jian Chen.

Chapter 1124: Who Dares Challenge Me? (One)

Jian Chen ran off as fast as he could. Although the depths of the divine realm were littered with danger that could threaten 16th Star experts, Jian Chen was without fear right now. He did not worry about any of the danger he would face at all.

Jian Chen held the baby ape against his shoulder. It had only recently reached the 11th Star, so it was not enough to threaten Jian Chen. Even with it putting up a desperate struggle, it was unable to break free from Jian Chen's vice-grip.

The two huge apes furiously ran behind Jian Chen. They angrily roared as their eyes glowed red. The gazes they used to look at Jian Chen were filled with rage, and with every step, a heavy thud would ring out. The earth violently shook.

Even though they were at the Ninth Heavenly Layer and Great Perfection of Saint King, they did not possess any grasp of the mysteries of the world and were unable to use Spatial Force. As a result, they were much slower than Jian Chen even though they were far more powerful than him, so they were unable to catch up.

Jian Chen maintained a constant distance between him and the two apes, planning to draw them far away.

Suddenly, a beast loudly roared out. A twenty-meter-long, winged, scorpion-like feral beast shot toward Jian Chen. Its eyes were full and filled with a bloodthirsty light, clearly having not awakened with intelligence.

The feral beast was already at the 15th Star. Although it possessed a pair of wings, it could not fly, but it did move very fast, much faster than the two stronger apes. It was even vaguely faster than Jian Chen.

With a flash, the beast's venomous stinger shot with lightning-

like speed toward Jian Chen. It flickered with blue light.

Jian Chen dodged the attack masterfully before grabbing the stinger with one hand and swinging as hard as he could. Immediately, the scorpion was flung toward the two apes.

The scorpion's huge body smashed into the ground and created a crater. It immediately climbed back to its feet as it stared at Jian Chen with its bloodthirsty eyes. It continued to chase Jian Chen by flapping its wings.

But, at this very moment, a huge axe fell from the sky. With a violent boom, it landed heavily on the scorpion's back, passing through to its chest.

The scorpion was nailed down by the axe, which the giant ape then raised. It carried its axe on its shoulder with the scorpion pinned on it, chasing after Jian Chen with huge strides. It did not even look at the struggling scorpion on its axe.

Jian Chen felt secretly shocked inside when he saw this. The ape was just far too brutal and far too powerful. A 15th Star feral beast had been dealt with so easily. It did not know any Saint King abilities, but Jian Chen believed that the ape would be difficult to deal with even if a Saint King at Great Perfection were to fight it.

Jian Chen fled as the two apes chased him, having run a thousand kilometers. He came across a few adventurers from time to time, and they all became stunned from what they saw. There were also some predatorial feral beasts that had yet to awaken their intelligence who wanted to eat Jian Chen, but they were ripped to shreds by the angered apes without Jian Chen needing to do anything.

After drawing the two apes away, Zhou Chuyun and the others did not leave their hiding places immediately. Instead, they observed carefully and secretly. Only after confirming that the situation was calm and that the two apes could not return in a short amount of time, Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun carefully made

their way past the beast corpses. They arrived before the walnut-sized droplet of divine water with faces filled with excitement and emotion.

“Those two terrifying beasts should be returning very soon. Zhou Chuyun, retrieve the divine water quickly. I’ll go check over the corpses of the beasts to see if there’s any thunderstones,” Liu Jun said with a deep voice. Although the apes were now far away, they dared not to stay for too long.

Zhou Chuyun nodded and immediately pulled out a jade bottle from his Space Ring. Liu Jun went to check through the corpses of the other beasts.

“F*cking hell, there’s a powerful energy around the divine water protecting it. It must have been left by those beasts who were locked in a stalemate. I can’t retrieve the water with this layer of energy,” Zhou Chuyun suddenly cursed. His face became filled with worry and panic.

“What! How can that happen!?” Liu Jun’s face also abruptly changed as he was checking the corpses. He arrived before the divine water in a flash to examine it carefully. With a great grown, he said, “This layer of energy is very powerful. It’s been left behind by a 15th Star feral beast to prevent the divine water from drifting away. We will need quite a lot of time to remove it. What do we do?”

“We don’t have much time, so we need to think of an idea quick.” Zhou Chuyun became overwhelmed by anxiety.

At this moment, a figure quickly shot toward where Zhou Chuyun was standing. He moved extremely quickly and kept his presence hidden without any part leaking out. He was on high alert.

The figure first observed the situation carefully by hiding in the distance. Although he was surprised by the corpses of the powerful beasts littered on the ground, he could tell with a single glance that

they had all died in a brutal fight with one another and were not killed by another person. At the same time, he saw that Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun were only Saint Rulers, so he did not attach any importance to them. He immediately became fearless and swaggered over from the distance. He laughed aloud, “There’s actually divine water here. Hahaha, this is fantastic. I’ve spent three whole years in the depths of the divine realm, but I’ve failed to find any. I came here out of curiosity after hearing the intense beast roars before, but I never thought I’d come across some of the water. The heavens are smiling upon me.”

The person was a skinny, middle-aged man. He possessed an ordinary appearance and his skin was deep blue. He was a member of the Sea race. He seemed rather at ease, but caution filled him inside. He constantly glanced around to prevent other experts from suddenly attacking him in surprise. At the same time, a vast presence radiated from him, as a form of warning towards any people hidden around him.

He could tell with a single glance that the beasts had died in a struggle with each other with his experience. It was impossible for other adventurers to cause similar wounds.

“Sh*t, it’s a 15th Star expert,” Zhou Chuyun growled. Both his face and Liu Jun’s became extremely ugly. Jian Chen was no longer present and it was impossible for them to fend off a 15th Star expert just by themselves.

The middle-aged man walked towards the two of them as the tremendous pressure pressed towards Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun like a mountain. He sneered, “You luck adventurers, I never though you’d get here before me. But it’s extremely unfortunate that I also need this divine water, so if you don’t want to die, leave it behind and piss off. Don’t blame me for not giving you a chance to run later.”

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun both became rather pale. They were now stuck in a dilemma where they could do nothing.

“Esteemed warrior, this divine water already has an owner. It’s owner is a 16th Star expert, someone who can rival hall elders. Are you certain you want to steal from him?” Zhou Chuyun clasped his hands. Right now, he could only hope to deter the middle-aged man by mentioning Jian Chen.

The man’s face froze by a undetectable amount when he heard that, but he recovered instantly. He stared at Zhou Chuyun sharply and jeered, “A supreme expert who can rival 16th Star experts? Hahaha, do you think I’m that easy to trick? Cut the bullshit in front of me, or I’ll finish you right here.”

“Esteemed warrior, everything I’ve said is true. The beasts here were killed by two huge apes. That expert’s left to draw the apes away, and he ordered us to retrieve the water for him before he had left. If you plan on taking the divine water of the world, please be prepared to deal with him,” said Zhou Chuyun

The middle-aged man’s face changed slightly. He asked, “What’re the characteristics of the apes? Tell me.”

Zhou Chuyun immediately described everything he had seen. The middle-aged man immediately became uneasy when he heard all that, glancing past all the wounds on the feral beasts.

“The expert took us directly through the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon. At the very top, he killed an extremely powerful violet serpent dragon,” added Liu Jun. He mentioned what Jian Chen had done in the past to scare off the man.

The man’s face changed once more. Recently, he had indeed heard the continuous roars of beasts from the mountains. There had been a terrifyingly powerful expert who crossed through there, so he basically believed everything Zhou Chuyun had said after connecting what the two of them had said.

The light in the man’s eyes flickered uneasily. After a while of hesitation, a powerful killing intent flashed through his eyes. He said severely, “So what if it’s true? That supreme expert’s not

present. No matter how great that person's abilities are, he will not know that it was me if I killed the two of you and ran off with the water." The man's steps sped up. He was ready to kill.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun's faces changed drastically. Just as they wanted to run, figures flicked in the distance again. Over ten people shot over with extremely great speed. All of them erased their presences and moved silently, unwilling to alert the beasts up ahead.

The people clearly did not belong to a single group. They stood in different locations and were all on-guard, filled with caution. There were actually three Saint Kings among them.

The middle-aged man gave up on killing Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun. He stared at the people behind with a sunken face. Their arrival had ruined what he wanted to do.

"Divine water, there's actually divine water of the world!"

"There's actually divine water of the world here. Fantastic, I've finally found it!"

A few people cried out involuntarily when they saw the water. All of them rejoiced.

With a gentle breeze, another four people appeared. They were four old men.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun shivered inside. They were familiar with the old men; they were the same four people who were in the cave before and had almost begun fighting with Jian Chen.

"It's actually divine water of the world. What an unexpected harvest," one of the four old men said huskily.

Chapter 1125: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Two)

The battle between the huge ape and the other beasts was just far too intense. It could be described as earth-shaking and devastating, disturbing the entire central area of the divine realm. Thus, it attracted the attention of many experts.

More and more people arrived. There were several 15th Star experts, which was a horrible situation for Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun. They were only at the 13th Star, not even Saint Rulers at the Fifth Heavenly Layer. They did not even have the right to speak to the 15th Star experts.

“The two of you get away from the divine water immediately. A treasure like that isn’t something you can possess. Otherwise, you’ll be paying for the consequences,” a person said to Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun. He was a hunch-backed old man. He seemed ancient and his voice was husky, giving people a powerless feeling. However, he was one of the most powerful people present.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun looked at each other. They were troubled. They were now stuck between a rock and a hard place.

The four old men who had met Jian Chen in the cave all gathered their attention on Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun. Light flickered in their eyes as they remained silent. They would peek around with the corner of their eyes from time to time, and they seemed to be filled with caution and fear.

“Warriors, the truth is that this portion of divine water already has an owner...” Zhou Chuyun was without choice. All he could do was bring up Jian Chen again in hopes of deterring these experts. He had nothing else he could do.

“Brats, cut the bullshit in front of me. The beasts here clearly killed each other over the divine water of the world, and the two of

you just got lucky, having made it just in time. There's no supreme expert who can rival a hall elder here. That's all just a lie you two ignorant brats have spun. Don't you think so too, everyone?" The old man sneered.

"Yeah, there's no supreme expert here at all. The beasts clearly killed each other if you look at the wounds. They weren't killed by some supreme expert. In my opinion, these mere 13th Star brats have told a lie to us because they want to take the divine water for themselves. They just want us to back off, so they can benefit." The middle-aged man who had arrived first added. He was not bold enough to offend the expert Zhou Chuyun was talking about, but instead cleverly dismissed what Zhou Chuyun had said as a lie.

"Four seniors, you've seen that supreme expert before, right? He was the one who killed his way through the mountains as he led us. He killed one of the most powerful existences on the peak and crossed through the mountains," Zhou Chuyun said to the four old men. He wanted to show that he was not lying by using the four old men as witnesses.

The four old men said nothing. All they did was stand silently as they stared at the water. Gleams of light flickered through their eyes as they hesitated.

Their silent behaviour, where they did not openly admit anything, basically confirmed that Zhou Chuyun was telling the truth.

As time went on, more and more experts gathered. Very soon, the number of experts reached into the hundred, but most of them were only Saint Rulers. There were only a small number of Saint Kings.

"Hahaha, Zhou Chuyun, I never thought you'd be here as well. This must be the divine water you discovered last time. You were unwilling to work with me before, but haven't I still found you in the end." Laughter rang from the crowd. Lan Mo had arrived, and the group of experts from the Hundred-footed clan followed him

from behind.

Lan Mo had become very confident now that the people of the Hundred-footed clan were with him. Although there were quite a few 15th Star experts present, he still had the power to speak.

“Young master Lan Mo, it’s actually you! I never thought you’d arrive so quickly.” Zhou Chuyun’s face changed. He glanced past the people by Lan Mo’s side and actually discovered all of them to be at the 14th Star. There were even two of them where he could not see their strength, which immediately made him heavy-hearted.

“The divine water. It really is the divine of the world. Lan Mo, you’ve done well this time. Once we return, our Hundred-footed clan will definitely treat you well.” An old man from the Hundred-footed clan became extremely excited, as if the divine water was already his.

“The Hundred-footed clan? Is it that Hundred-footed clan of Deorc City?” Zhou Chuyun involuntarily asked. He knew the Hundred-footed clan’s strength extremely well.

The Lanshan clan possessed a 15th Star ancestor, but they could only claim a third of Divine City. On the other hand, Deorc City was a powerful and prosperous city, much greater than Divine City, yet the Hundred-footed clan possessed supreme power there. They were the greatest clan in the city, so it was possible to imagine just how powerful they were.

The old man said to Zhou Chuyun, “Because you’ve found the divine water of the world, my Hundred-footed clan will not make things hard for you, and we’ll even reward you. Give the divine water to us immediately.” The old man of the Hundred-footed clan was extremely arrogant. He paid no attention to the other Saint Kings present.

As expected, many Saint Kings’ expressions immediately changed after they heard what the old man had said. A sliver of coldness

flashed through their eyes. Only the four old men who had seen Jian Chen before remained standing their nonchalantly. They said nothing and acted as complete bystanders.

“Haven’t you, the Hundred-footed clan, gone too far? You don’t even view these 15th Star experts with respect at all,” a 14th Star expert said coldly.

He obviously had a powerful backing to be courageous enough to go against 15th Star experts.

With that, the old man of the Hundred-footed clan sneered. He pulled out a fist-sized quaking thunder from his Space Ring and an extremely violent, vast energy immediately filled the surroundings. Everyone’s expressions changed.

“A 16th Star quaking thunder!” A Saint King cried out involuntarily as he began to feel fear.

“Correct, this is a 16th Star quaking thunder, and I have more than just one of them. If you all want to try out the quaking thunder’s power, feel free to come at me,” sneered the old man. The 16th Star quaking thunder was enough to deter everyone in the divine realm because 16th Star experts rarely appeared there.

“The divine water of the world already has an owner. He’s a 16th Star expert.” Zhou Chuyun reluctantly explained

“You must be talking about that young man in the tavern. He’s a 15th Star expert at most. Zhou Chuyun, you can stop trying to scare me,” sneered Lan Mo. His eyes were filled with killing intent.

The old man who held the quaking thunder looked at Zhou Chuyun. He coldly said, “Bring the divine water over immediately. Before 16th Star quaking thunders, that 15th Star expert you speak of is nothing. Just a single one is enough to heavily injure him.”

Many 15th Star experts in the surroundings stopped talking. A 16th Star quaking thunder was enough to overwhelm them with fear. No one wanted to test out its power.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun hesitated, but they did nothing even after quite a long time.

The old man became displeased. He snorted, “Ingrates. Danir, go get the divine water.”

“Yes, grand elder,” replied a 14th Star expert of the Hundred-footed clan. He immediately walked to the divine water. Extending a finger, a strand of energy shot out from the tip of his finger and ate away the layer of energy left behind by the beasts.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun watched helplessly. They could do nothing.

All of the people from the Hundred-footed clan focused their attention on the divine water. They were at their wit’s end since the water was just far too important for their clan.

The middle-aged man who had approached the water was at the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler. He was far more powerful than Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun, so he removed the energy very soon. Afterward, he pulled out a jade bottle from his Space Ring to store the water in.

At this moment, over ten people shot over from afar. The leader shot a powerful sword Qi at the grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan with a swing of his hand.

“It’s the people of the Huangdao clan!” The grand elder cried out. He immediately passed the quaking thunder to his left hand and a silver lance appeared in his right. With a streak of silver light, the lance destroyed the sword Qi.

The party from the Huangdao clan was no smaller than the Hundred-footed clan. They both possessed two 15th Star Saint Kings and a great battle erupted between them very soon. Two Saint Rulers from the Huangdao clan quickly charged at the middle-aged man who was retrieving the water. One of them kept the man busy while the other one quickly pulled out a bottle to

store the water away.

The surrounding space suddenly froze at that moment. All the space within a radius of ten meters from the water was frozen, and the three Saint Rulers were all immobilized. Even with their strength at the Ninth Heavenly Layer, they could not break free.

The skinny old man had suddenly rushed up to the divine water of the world and stored it in his own jade bottle with lightning-like speed.

As the people of the Hundred-footed clan and Huangdao clan fought, the Saint Kings, who originally watched the scene unfold, finally obtained a chance.

“You’re courting death for stealing an item of our Hundred-footed clan.” The grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan fell into utter rage. At that moment, the Saint King of the Huangdao clan stopped fighting with him as well. They charged toward the skinny old man in unison. The quaking thunder in the grand elder’s hand began to flicker. This was the sign that it was about to be used.

Seeing the quaking thunder, the skinny old man’s heart immediately skipped a beat. He tossed the jade bottle toward the Saint King from the Huangdao clan and said with a husky voice, “I don’t want it anymore. You can have it.”

The Saint King caught the jade bottle, but before he could celebrate, the quaking thunder from the grand elder landed on him.

Chapter 1126: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Three)

Boom!

The quaking thunder exploded thunderously the moment it struck the Saint King from the Huangdao clan. It was so loud that it temporarily deafened everyone present and a terrifying energy immediately erupted, striking the Saint King like a heavy hammer.

A 16th Star quaking thunder contained the full-powered strike of a 16th Star expert, and its power would vaguely exceed the strength of the person who had charged it up since it had been suppressed. Only experts at the same level of cultivation could withstand a quaking thunder.

Blood shot out of the Saint King's mouth. He immediately paled and was blown back by the violent energy. He landed several kilometers away in a horrible condition.

"I'll cut down a pillar of the Huangdao clan today. Gus, you shouldn't have come here," the grand elder sternly said. Killing intent flickered in his eyes as he rushed over with his lance. He wanted to finish off the 15th Star expert.

"Gus, we can't hold back anymore." The other old man of the Huangdao clan called out as he fought against a Saint King of the Hundred-footed clan.

With that, a sliver of determination appeared in the eyes of Gus, who had been injured by the quaking thunder. As the grand elder charged over, he pulled out a fist-sized quaking thunder from his Space Ring and immediately triggered it. The quaking thunder began to flash with light as a terrifying energy unsteadily pulsed out.

"What! You actually have a 16th Star quaking thunder as well!?" The grand elder's expression changed, and he came to a screeching

stop. He immediately retreated.

At the same time, Gus threw the quaking thunder. It shot towards the grand elder as a streak of light with lightning-like speed.

The grand elder dodged as hard as he could, but the sliver of presence from Gus within the quaking thunder had already locked onto him. It tailed him, and he could not shake it off. There was the unstable pulsing of powerful energy in the quaking thunder as well, so even freezing space could not stop it. The unstable pulsing was more than enough to break through any frozen space.

In the end, the grand elder clenched his teeth and the lance in his hand exploded with a blinding light. He stabbed at the quaking thunder as hard as he could.

Boom!

Another deafening sound rang out. Although the quaking thunder had failed to land on the grand elder, it was still not pleasant to fend off a full-powered strike from a 16th Star expert. He became quite injured as residual blood clung to the side of his lips.

“Imperial Sword Qi!” With a furious roar, the Saint King of the Huangdao clan stood up. The giant sword in his hand shined with a blinding light, illuminating the surroundings. It was as dazzling as the sun. At the same time, a pressure from the surroundings descended from the sky, falling onto the grand elder like a mountain.

“The Tian Level Saint Technique of the Huangdao clan!” The grand elder’s face changed, and he became extremely stern. The Tian Level Saint Techniques of the sea realm were equivalent to Saint Tier Battle Skills on the Tian Yuan Continent. This one was being cast by a Saint King, so the power was enough to completely annihilate the surroundings.

Gus pointed with his sword and a golden sword Qi immediately shot through the air with a terrifying force. It radiated with destructive energy as it flew toward the grand elder.

The sword Qi glistened with a golden light, dying the entire world a cold color. It possessed vast power and was almost unstoppable since it was filled with supreme force.

The grand elder roared at the sky as his hair danced about despite the absence of wind. He immediately turned into a centipede-like sea beast that had several hundred feet. He was coated by a layer of pitch-black scales as nine sharp spikes extended from his back.

Suddenly, one of the spikes broke off and quickly shot at the golden sword Qi.

This was his greatest trump card. He had basically used a powerful attack by mutilating himself. Each spike was forged by his essence blood and was extremely powerful. They were much stronger than his own strength and could easily injure a Saint King that was one cultivation level higher.

Although the grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan was a Saint King, he did not possess any Tian Level Saint Techniques. All he could do was use something like this to face the attack head-on.

Tian Level Saint Techniques could not be comprehended with strength alone. They relied on the comprehension level of the person and that person's compatibility with the saint technique. A few clever and talented people could grasp Tian Level Saint Techniques at Saint Ruler while there were others who could not comprehend a single one even after spending most of their lives as Saint Kings.

Creating Tian Level Saint Techniques was even more difficult than comprehending one. Since ancient times, countless Saint Kings have appeared, but an extremely low number of them ever created a Tian Level Saint Technique. They could be described as virtually non-existent.

The Imperial Sword Qi was a Tian Level Saint Technique near the stronger end, so its power was not something that the grand elder's trump card could rival. When the golden sword Qi and spike collided, the two of them became locked in a stalemate. After some time, the spike turned to dust, and the golden sword Qi continued toward the grand elder.

The grand elder bellowed and another two spikes shot toward the golden sword Qi. The sword Qi finally disappeared, in the end, after the three spikes.

"I'd like to see how many times you can block it. Imperial Sword Qi!" Gus sneered and cast the Tian Level Saint Technique a second time. A golden sword Qi shot out again.

"Casting Tian Level Saint Techniques will exhaust you. I'd like to see how many times you can cast it." The grand elder did not give in and gave a cold response. Without any hesitation, he shot out another two spikes at the sword Qi. After cutting down most of the sword Qi's power, he dispersed the weakened sword Qi with a full-powered attack in the end.

He had now used five of his spikes, only four remained.

The grand elder and Gus had already become fully drawn into the battle. They began to fight in an attempt to take each other's lives without holding anything back. Their battle was the most intense out of all the ones present.

The other two Saint Kings from both clans had always been fighting while the Saint Rulers clashed with one another.

Originally, the enmity between the Huangdao clan and Hundred-footed clan was already irresolvable. Their two ancestors were currently in seclusion since they were heavily injured. Since the two parties had met, they naturally began to blaze with hatred and began to try to take each other's lives.

Gus had already cast the Tian Level Saint Technique four times

in a row. His heavy wounds deepened and rapidly worsened. He could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood. He was running out of power.

The hundred-meter-long grand elder had already used up all of his nine spikes. He returned to human form and sneered with a pale face, “You’ve finally run out of power to cast your Tian Level Saint Techniques. You will die now.” With that, the grand elder pulled out three quaking thunders from his Space Ring and threw them at Gus.

These were 15th Star quaking thunders. They were not as powerful as a 16th Star quaking thunder, but they still could deal an attack from a 15th Star expert. The heavily-injured grand elder could no longer display his peak strength, so he could only make it up by using the quaking thunders.

“Gus!” The other Saint King of the Huangdao clan called out. He wanted to help Gus, but he was obstructed by his opponent. He was unable to break free from the battle.

With a massive explosion, Gus was reduced to a bloody mess. One of his arms had broken, and the jade bottle which contained the divine water shattered. All of the water inside splashed out, but it did not fall to the ground. Instead, it floated in the air, having broken into countless droplets, like rain, by the violent ripples of energy.

The grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan took advantage of this moment to attack again. His lance turned into a streak of silver light as he stabbed toward Gus’ forehead. He wanted to wipe out Gus’ soul.

The other Saint King of the Huangdao clan roared out in sorrow, but he was in no situation to consider for others. All he could do was watch helplessly as Gus was killed.

Killing off Gus, the grand elder immediately began to collect the scattered divine water, returning it all into a single jade bottle.

Something suddenly happened. A middle-aged man silently appeared before the grand elder. He chopped off the grand elder's arm with the jade bottle and grabbed it before quickly retreating into the distance.

Chapter 1127: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Four)

Something suddenly happened. A middle-aged man silently appeared before the grand elder. He chopped off the grand elder's arm with the jade bottle and grabbed it before quickly retreating into the distance.

At a crucial moment, one of the Saint Kings, who had been spectating from afar, finally ran out of patience and decided to interfere.

With his arm severed, the grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan cried out miserably. He yelled furiously, "You must be sick of living for stealing something of our Hundred-footed clan. We'll wipe out your entire clan." As he said that, he used his remaining arm to pull out two quaking thunders, and he threw them at the middle-aged man who had stolen the divine water of the world.

They were all 15th Star quaking thunders. Although the Hundred-footed clan had brought many quaking thunders with them this time, they only possessed one at the 16th Star. The rest were all at the 15th Star, so they were bluffing earlier.

The Saint King who had stolen the divine water was at the Fourth Heavenly Layer. He stood at the 15th Star and was only a step away from the 16th. Unless he was caught off-guard, it would be very difficult to injure him with 15th Star quaking thunders. After setting off the quaking thunders from afar, he continued to flee into the distance without even looking back.

"My soul is injured and I need this divine water of the world to recover. Sir, you should give it to me." At this moment, a disheveled old man silently appeared. He just happened to block the middle-aged man. His shriveled hand gently shot out with a layer of energy.

The palm strike did not seem to possess any power, but all Saint Kings could feel an extremely forceful and tough energy present inside.

The middle-aged man's face grew cold. He hurled a punch with vast energy, striking the palm of the old man. However, he felt like he had hit cotton when his fist made contact. The supreme energy in his fist had nowhere to go. It had mostly been absorbed by the old man's palm strike, and after that, a brutal energy leaked out of the palm. It struck the middle-aged man and knocked him away, where his entire hand had almost been shattered.

"The Heaven-ending Palm! You're the tyrant of the west sea, Nicholas." The middle-aged man's face slightly changed. Although they were at the same level of cultivation, the middle-aged man became extremely afraid.

Nicholas was a famed expert. Not only was his cultivation method special, reaching the level where firmness existed within softness, he could display supreme battle prowess. He himself was an extremely powerful sea beast of antiquity as well, possessing extraordinary talent and great strength.

There was even a rumor in the past that he had killed a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King when he was only at the Third Heavenly Layer, causing countless people in the sea realm to fall into an uproar. His strength in the sea realm was basically unparalleled among people of similar cultivation levels.

"Since you know my name, why don't you leave behind the divine water?" Nicholas asked with a husky voice.

"You're renowned in the west sea. I'm obviously not your opponent when you were at your peak, but your soul's injured now, so your strength had been greatly affected. Why should I fear you?" The middle-aged man responded with a deep voice.

"Hehe, my soul may be injured, but my strength is unaffected. You're unwilling to hand up the divine water, so it looks like I can

only retrieve it from you myself,” Nicholas coldly chuckled before quickly charging toward the middle-aged man.

On another side, the experts of the Hundred-footed clan and Huangdao clan remained locked in battle. They hadn’t stopped fighting because of the divine water. Their resentment for each other had slowly overcome their reasoning.

The divine water had already changed hands, so the surrounding Saint Kings obviously stopped paying any attention to them. They all turned to Nicholas and the other person as their eyes flickered with a gleam of light.

Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun had retreated to several kilometers away long ago. Blood dripped from the corner of their mouths, having been injured by the ripples of battle. The current situation had already developed to a point where they could not change it.

Although Nicholas possessed an injured soul, he was still extremely powerful. He clashed with the Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King a hundred times already, beating the middle-aged man to the point where he was heavily-injured and bloodied. A visible hole had even appeared in his chest, created by a palm strike from Nicholas.

Killing intent had already grown densely in Nicholas’ eyes. He immediately appeared before the middle-aged man, and he struck his head mercilessly as a dense layer of soft energy coated his hand.

“Nicholas, I’ll give you the divine water since you want it.” The middle-aged man finally gave in and threw the divine water near the crowd of people.

With that, Nicholas immediately gave up on his fight with the middle-aged man. He shot after the divine water with lightning-like speed, crossing a hundred meters instantly and grabbing the jade battle.

Three Saint Kings began to move. Vast energy wrapped around

them as they attacked Nicholas in unison, beginning an intense battle with him.

Nicholas was extremely powerful. The power of his Heaven-ending Palm was unparalleled. Even while fighting equally with three Saint Kings, he vaguely appeared to have gained the upper hand.

A few other Saint Kings watched the fight from a distance. They all became rather tempted to interfere when they saw this.

Nicholas glanced around and sneered, “You’re looking to die if you want to fight me with just your strength!” Suddenly, Nicholas’ eyes became filled with malevolence. Red light immediately glowed from his eyes, enveloping two of the people he was fighting and temporarily stunning them.

“It’s said that Nicholas’ original form is a Daemonic Dragon. That’s his natural ability. It targets the soul and is impossible to guard against,” a Saint King said with a deep voice as he watched from afar.

With a flash, Nicholas suddenly appeared beside the two stunned Saint Kings. His shriveled hand struck their heads and smashed them in, wiping out their souls.

The remaining Saint King immediately became utterly terrified. He had no interest in the battle anymore and turned around to flee.

Nicholas did not pursue. He gazed at the Saint Kings who watched on rather threateningly before opening the bottle cap to drink the divine water.

Many Saint Kings did nothing, having been stunned by Nicholas’ strength. However, there were still some people who did not fear him. At that moment, the four old men stepped forward in unison. Pitch-black metal swords appeared in their hands. These were swords forged from an extremely tough meteorite that possessed

odd inscriptions. They then swung out at the same time, sending four sword Qi toward Nicholas. The sword Qi was extremely sharp and possessed a presence that surged into the sky, vastly different from any ordinary sword Qi.

Nicholas' eyes grew cold. He shattered the sword Qi with his palm strikes and sneered, "You four want to fight me? You're overestimating yourselves." Scorn filled Nicholas' eyes. The four old men were only at the Third Heavenly Layer. Their sword Qi was very powerful, but it was nothing noteworthy to him.

The four old men said nothing. They stood in a formation and charged up, embroiling in a great battle with Nicholas. They assisted each other in both attack and defense, retreating and advancing perfectly. They were extremely rhythmic—nowhere near as powerful as Nicholas yet able to fight him to a stalemate. They could even vaguely suppress him.

"I never thought that you four would actually know formations for joint attacks. I sure have underestimated you four," sneered Nicholas. His eyes became evil-looking once more and two streaks of red light shot out.

"Infinite Sword Formation!" The four old men yelled and their metal swords layered upon each other to form a square. Their power actually joined together and a shocking sword Qi shot out from the center of the square, obliterating the red light from Nicholas' eyes. It continued toward Nicholas without weakening at all.

Nicholas dodged the energy that was enough to destroy soul attacks. He stared at the four old men in disbelief and involuntarily cried out, "How is this possible? Your sword Qi can repel my innate ability."

Nicholas' innate ability was an attack that targeted the soul. It could catch people off-guard, and in so many years of life-and-death battles, he would always use his innate ability to turn the

tides. He had never suffered defeat. He had fought many battles against people with much greater cultivation than him and had killed so many experts who were stronger than him just with his innate talent. There was no one who could come out unscathed from the ability.

The four old men remained cold and silent. They looked at one another and immediately changed their formation. They encircled Nicholas from four different locations and all launched an attack with their full power at Nicholas. They actually forced him to retreat, and soon many vicious slashes littered his body.

Nicholas also used everything he had. Surging energy leaked out of his body, but whenever he wanted to use his full strength to kill off one of them, the three others would strike out with a fatal attack, forcing him to give up on the offense and take up the defense. It was extremely annoying for him.

“This is a very powerful sword formation.” some of the Saint Kings in the distance saw through the attacks and cried out in surprise.

“The sword formation is extremely profound. If they didn’t have the sword formation, it would have been impossible for the four of them to fight Nicholas even-handedly. Nicholas is a sea beast of antiquity who has killed people above him before after all,” said the bloodied, middle-aged man. He was the same person who had stolen the divine water of the world and then had been injured by Nicholas.

“Supreme Sword Formation!” One of the four old men cried out. They worked together very succinctly, pulling back their swords in unison. A powerful sword formation radiated from their bodies before surging into the sky.

At that moment, the four of them seemed to have become swords that stood upright in the world. An eternal glow radiated from them, and in unison, their presences began to skyrocket. They

reached the peak of the Fourth Heavenly Layer in the blink of an eye, almost reaching the Fifth.

This was not their strength, but the strength of combining their powers through the sword formation. It allowed their powers to erupt for a short moment.

Suddenly, the four of them moved. They left behind an illusionary afterimage where they had been standing and shot toward Nicholas at the same time with unbelievable speed.

Spurt! Spurt! Spurt! Spurt!

The four metal swords stabbed into Nicholas at the same time as a brutal sword Qi erupted from the swords. It reduced Nicholas' body to a bloody mess.

Just as Nicholas' soul wanted to flee, a terrifying suction appeared from the four metal swords. It actually drew his soul toward the metal swords before it was quartered and absorbed by the swords.

"No!" Nicholas' terrifying howl of despair could vaguely be heard, but there was no more sound afterward.

The old men remained as cold as before, slowly withdrawing their bloody swords. Afterward, they pulled out a towel to carefully wipe off the blood. The divine water of the world with Nicholas obviously entered their hands as well.

Fear filled the eyes of the spectating Saint Kings. Nicholas' death had affected them greatly at a mental level.

Nicholas' present strength was at the Fourth Heavenly Layer of Saint King. He was strong enough to rival some new 16th Star experts, yet he had actually been slain so easily by four old men of unknown origins. The four of them had even killed him unscathed, to everyone's disbelief.

The experts of the Huangdao clan and Hundred-footed clan remained locked in a death battle. They had completely given up

on the divine water as their battle became extremely intense. It had reached a point where they would not stop until one side completely died.

“Leave the divine water!” At this moment, a furious roar rang out from the distance. Jian Chen had finally returned. He left behind a blur as he ran, moving extremely quick.

Chapter 1128: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Five)

Jian Chen shot over from the distance as his presence surged into the sky, causing the air to tremble. His eyes were cold and a chilling killing intent flickered in them.

“It’s senior Yang Yutian. Fantastic, senior Yang Yutian’s finally returned,” Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun both became filled with excitement while they hid in the distance. They seemed to have grasped a ray of hope in their moment of despair.

The battle for the divine water had completely devolved into a fight between Saint Kings. They were in no shape to interfere and even lacked the right to speak. All they could do was watch as many Saint Kings fought over the divine water as if it was theirs already, which caused them to become extremely irritated and feel like they had been wronged. When they saw Yang Yutian return, they immediately became filled with energy.

“Who is this person? What a powerful presence!”

“What an arrogant person. Even Nicholas of the west sea has died. Is he stronger than Nicholas?”

Many people quickly glanced at Jian Chen. A few Saint Kings even sneered. They did not believe Jian Chen could win against the four mysterious old men with the metal swords. They thought he was just running to his death.

The old men stood in a similar posture as before. They seemed to be at ease, but it was a different case in reality. They could use their sword formations at any moment. They all stared at Jian Chen as they frowned slightly and sternly.

“It’s him. He’s actually returned at this moment,” said one of the old men. The four of them knew just how powerful Jian Chen was. He dared to venture into the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon all

by himself and managed to kill one of the most powerful existences on the peak. He was far beyond what they could deal with.

The sword formations used together by the four of them were very powerful, but they were not strong enough to defeat people who were far more powerful than them.

“I can sense a silver of threat from that person. His strength is definitely far beyond what we can deal with. We didn’t come here for the divine water of the world, so we shouldn’t offend an expert like him over something that’s useless to us,” one of the old men communicated through a technique. Fear filled his eyes.

After killing Nicholas, the four of them had subconsciously become the most powerful group present. The divine water of the world was with them now, so they obviously became the center of attention for many people. Many of them watched Jian Chen with a sneer. They seemed to have already witnessed the moment Jian Chen died to the four metal swords.

After all, even Nicholas, who could battle Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings, was dead. They did not doubt the four old men at all, and once they used their powerful sword formations, they could rival experts of the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

Jian Chen quickly approached the area. He glanced around before locking onto the four old men who possessed the divine water of the world. He strode for them. His presence was pressing and with every step, it would constantly increase.

“Senior Yang Yutian, you’ve finally returned. The divine water of the world would’ve been taken away by them if you hadn’t returned.” Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun ran over obsequiously and followed Jian Chen like servants. They were in high spirits and smiles plastered their faces.

Jian Chen coldly stared at the four old men and said, “I spent so much effort to lead away those two feral beasts at the peak of the 16th Star, so the divine water didn’t end up with them. It sure was

easy for you to take advantage of others' work."

A spectating Saint King immediately broke into laughter when he heard what Jian Chen had said. He mocked, "Brat, aren't you going a little too far with your jokes? Do you really have the ability to lead away two peak 16th Star beasts?"

Jian Chen's presence was powerful, but it was only at the Third Heavenly Layer of Saint King without the Emperor Armament. Many Saint Kings obviously saw his strength since he was not hiding it, so they did not treat him with any importance. Only the four old men were exceptions. They weren't tricked by the strength Jian Chen currently displayed.

"He's still a little off from the peak of the 15th Star. He's not even as great as me. Brat, let me witness your supreme techniques and see just what you used to lead away those two 16th Star beasts," sneered a man who seemed to be in his twenties. He was very burly, like a huge bear. He was four meters tall and his eyes were filled with scorn. A huge, two-headed axe appeared in his hand, and then he swung it. The axe immediately began to expand, becoming a hundred meters long instantly. It traveled toward Jian Chen's head with an almost unstoppable force.

"You dare to be arrogant even when you're just at the Fourth Heavenly Layer! You're courting death!" Jian Chen coldly said. The Emperor Armament immediately appeared in his hand. Swinging out, he used his sword, which was a little over a meter long, to receive the hundred-meter-long axe.

The two weapons that did not match in size collided in the air. With a boom, the axe was actually sent flying by Jian Chen's sword, breaking free from the man's grasp. The supreme force actually shook the man's hand numb after passing through the axe, and he stumbled a few steps back.

Many people's mouths were agape once they registered what had happened. It was unbelievable. The burly man was at the peak of

the 15th Star, yet he could not even withstand a single blow.

The man had attacked with everything he had, and it would have been very difficult for Saint Kings at the Third Heavenly Layer to receive. As a result, Jian Chen did not plan on letting him go. He coldly stared at the man and took a step forward, reappearing a hundred meters away. He seemed to have arrived before the man instantaneously as he thrust the Emperor Armament toward the man's head.

The man was surprised. Jian Chen's attack was just too fast, so fast he could not dodge. He immediately roared and a shield completely condensed from energy appeared in front of him.

The Emperor Armament struck the shield and the shield immediately shattered. The Emperor Armament passed through it like a hot knife through butter, stabbing through the man's head under his terrified gaze. His soul was wiped out then and there.

A Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King had actually been killed in a single attack. Without any doubt, the Saint King had become the one who had died the quickest.

Jian Chen pulled out the Emperor Armament like it was nothing. Blood dripped from the sharp tip of the sword as he coldly looked around. He emotionlessly said, "Is there anyone else who wants to challenge me? Come at me."

All the spectating Saint Kings' expressions changed with that. They all took a few steps back. At that moment, their opinions of Jian Chen finally changed. Shock flooded their faces as their gazes became filled with fear. They dared not meet Jian Chen's eyes.

The battle between the Hundred-footed clan and Huangdao clan stopped as well because of the changing situation. They all stared at Jian Chen in shock as deep fear appeared in their eyes.

Zhou Chuyun wiped away the blood from the corner of his mouth. He pointed at the Saint Kings and complained about them,

reporting everything that had happened before.

No no no, that was definitely not the case. Senior, it was all a misunderstanding before, and we didn't touch your people. I hope you can verify that," a skinny old man hurriedly explained. He would definitely not admit what he had said before, and the other Saint Kings all hurried to explain themselves as well. None of them dared to show any arrogance after personally witnessing Jian Chen's strength.

"Where did the wounds on the two of you come from?" Jian Chen turned around and asked.

"F-from the ripples of battle." Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun became rather red in the face, feeling embarrassed.

Jian Chen did not delve into the matter. Instead, he turned to the four old men and killing intent flickered in his eyes.

"The water was taken by us from Nicholas of the four seas. If we didn't stop him, he probably would've ingested it long ago," said the old man who held the divine water of the world. Afterward, he tossed the jade bottle to Jian Chen without any unwillingness.

Jian Chen caught the bottle before glancing over the metal swords used by the old men. A sliver of light flickered through the depths of his eyes as he committed them to memory. After that, he opened the bottle cap to check and found that the water had indeed remained the same.

Jian Chen put the bottle away before giving an order to Zhou Chuyun, "Call Zhou Lin and the others. We're leaving."

Zhou Chuyun immediately went to find Zhou Lin and the others. The Heaven Saint Masters were very smart; as soon as they noticed something was wrong with the situation, they fled twenty kilometers. They avoided all the ripples of battle and returned with Zhou Chuyun unscathed.

As Zhou Chuyun went off to get them, Liu Jun took advantage of

the moment to check through all the corpses of the beasts. He had found a few thunderstones in the end and had removed all the Space Rings of the Saint Kings that had fallen in battle. Afterward, he passed all of them courteously to Jian Chen.

The surrounding Saint Kings could only watch as Liu Jun removed all the Space Rings. Although they were tempted, they did nothing.

Jian Chen left with the people of the Blue Sky Adventurers, leaving behind a large group of people who had failed to obtain the divine water of the world. They still stood their, mouths agape.

The four old men stared deeply at Jian Chen's back as he walked away. Only when Jian Chen had completely disappeared from their vision did they look at each other. As if their minds were connected, they walked in Jian Chen's direction in unison.

Afterward, all the Saint Kings that had gathered there left. All of them were filled with pity since they had just watched divine water of the world get taken away.

“Pay for Gus’ life!” Suddenly, the remaining Saint King of the Huangdao clan bellowed out. He quickly charged toward the heavily-injured grand elder of the Hundred-footed clan who was missing an arm, but he was blocked by the other Saint King. The two of them began to fight once again.

Lan Mo did not participate in the battle between the two clans. Instead, he had backed far away long ago. He was currently pale-faced as his legs shook.

“H-h- he’s actually a 16th Star expert. I-I’ve actually provoked a 16th Star expert.” Lan Mo was filled with lingering fear and a cold sweat flooded his forehead. Only now did he understand exactly what he had provoked.

A 16th Star expert was an existence that could easily wipe out his entire clan.

“It’s fortunate that expert isn’t petty.” Lan Mo felt lucky as he thought to himself.

“Young master Lan Mo, I seem to have forgotten about you.” At this moment, a cold voice rang from afar. Lan Mo immediately gave a violent jolted when he heard the terrifyingly familiar voice. He turned around in fear.

All he saw was Jian Chen, Zhou Chuyun, and the others. They had actually turned around and were making their way to him.

“S-senior...” At this moment, Lan Mo dared not to be prideful anymore. The arrogance he had displayed in Divine City had vanished long ago. He wanted to apologize, but he could not help but tremble under Jian Chen’s sharp and cold glare. He did not even have the courage to speak.

“I had spared your life before, but you did not repent or change. You asked for it,” Jian Chen coldly said. Afterward, he extended a finger and an Azulet sword Qi shot out. It pierced Lan Mo’s forehead and wiped out his soul. He then turned around and walked off. Liu Jun quickly scurried over to his corpse and removed the Space Ring on his finger before immediately chasing after Jian Chen.

Chapter 1129: Information on the Spirit Sea

Jian Chen walked around the divine realm aimlessly with Zhou Chuyun and the others. They had no plans of leaving.

“Esteemed senior, you’ve already obtained the divine water of the world and more shouldn’t appear in such a short amount of time.” Zhou Chuyun spoke from behind Jian Chen. He had already ingested the Class 6 Radiant Spirit Pulls from Jian Chen, so he had recovered from almost all of his injuries. He was mostly fine now.

After a moment of silence, Jian Chen passed a small portion of the divine water to Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun. He also gave them a few 15th Star quaking thunders and said, “I don’t want to leave for now. Your lives will be threatened if you follow me around in the depths of the divine realm, so you should return first.”

“No, senior Yang Yutian. We’ve followed you for the entire journey, and we’ve already benefited greatly. How can we take something that belongs to you?” Shocked by the unexpected action, Zhou Chuyun and Liu Jun dared to not accept the items from Jian Chen.

“Take it. If it weren’t for you leading the way, I wouldn’t have been able to obtain the divine water of the world. Plus, we already agreed to split things with you before.” Jian Chen shoved the divine water of the world and the 15th Star quaking thunders into their hands before bidding farewell to them. He had obtained far too little divine water. It was probably only enough for Hong Lian to recover her strength. The several dozen elites of the Flame Mercenaries also needed divine water of the world to increase the quality of their souls and their talent so they could reach Saint Ruler.

As a result, Jian Chen needed to find more of the water.

Zhou Chuyun, Liu Jun, and the other Heaven Saint Master reluctantly separated with Jian Chen. They embarked on their trip

back. During the few days they were with Jian Chen, they had experienced a delight they had never experienced before while crossing through the divine realm, filling them with enthusiasm. The entire experience would become something they would cherish. However, they also knew that this feeling was not permanent because their relationship with Jian Chen was not very deep. They were just cooperating.

“Senior Yang Yutian, I will remember you forever.” Before they separated, Zhou Lin stared at Jian Chen in admiration and respect. Her eyes were filled with reluctance.

Jian Chen watched them disappear into the distance. He had silently helped Zhou Chuyun so much only because they were both of the same race.

Jian Chen seemed to have seen his past self in the people who worked so arduously to become more powerful in this foreign land.

Jian Chen dismissed his thoughts. He suddenly said, “The four of you have stalked me for so long. It’s about time you appear.”

With that, four old men silently emerged from the bushes behind him. They did not make any sound, like ghosts.

Jian Chen turned around and calmly looked at the four of them. He coldly asked, “Why are you following me?”

The four old men did not respond. They calmly stared at him and only after quite a while did someone talk, “Sir, it seems like you’ve only come to the divine realm in search of the water.”

“So what if that’s the case?” Jian Chen remained the same.

“Sir, we might be able to cooperate if you want to obtain even more of the water,” the old man continued.

“Cooperate? Have you seen traces of more water?” A gleam of light flashed through Jian Chen’s eyes and his interest was immediately piqued.

“We haven’t seen other traces, but we know the source,” said an old man.

“What? The source of the divine water?” Jian Chen was shocked. He could no longer keep his composure, “Tell me what the source is like.”

“Many years ago, we once ventured into the depths of the divine realm and caught sight of a lake bathed in rainbow light from afar. Divine water of the world poured out endlessly from the middle and most of it dropped into the lake. Only a very little amount hovered above the lake, floating about aimlessly through the entire divine realm,” said the old man. He did not give any information as to where the lake was.

“A lake that shines with the colors of the rainbow. Is that the spirit sea?” Jian Chen was greatly shaken. According to what they had said, it was extremely likely that they had seen the spirit sea. Once he found the spirit sea, the water would no longer be a problem.

“We can work together. What are your conditions?” Jian Chen agreed without an hesitation. The information they had revealed was just too great of a temptation to him.

“We have no conditions. We only wish to travel together because there’s extremely powerful formations that protect the source. It’s very difficult for the four of us to break through, so we need helpers. Once we get through the formations, you can take the divine water, and we’ll take what we need,” said the old man.

Pausing slightly, Jian Chen looked at the four of them as his eyes lit up. He gently smiled, “The item you four need must be very valuable, right?”

“It is indeed valuable to us, but it is useless to you.” A metal sword appeared in the old man’s hands as he continues, “This is the weapon the four of use. It is not condensed from energy. It is instead forged from meteorites over several years. The item we

need is a material for the sword, which can make it even more powerful.”

Jian Chen stared fixedly at the metal sword. He had been in this world for so long, yet all the weapons used by the experts he had come across were condensed from energy. Even Emperor Armaments were the same. They were the solidification of energy, yet the four old men actually used metal swords as their weapons, clearly misfits compared to the rest of the world.

“Quite an extraordinary metal sword, I can actually feel the souls of many living beings in it,” Jian Chen praised. The four old men before him were not simple. They took a different path of cultivation, which could be understood just from their weapons.

Jian Chen agreed with the four old men. He was very curious about their cultivation method, but he did not ask about it so boldly. Everyone had their secrets.

The four old men lead the way, bringing Jian Chen in the direction of the source. After a conversation, Jian Chen had learned their names. They were very odd names—A’Da, A’Er, A’San and A’Si. These were their real names.

TL: The reason why their names are regarded as weird (other than the funky combination with the apostrophes) is that the ‘A’ at the start of names is usually used for a nickname, such as calling a character both you and I know, Changyang Hu, as A’Hu. The other parts of their names, after the apostrophe, compounds the strangeness because it basically means ‘one,’ ‘two,’ ‘three,’ and ‘four’.

Jian Chen had even learned that the four of them were actually brothers with the same parents.

The three middle-aged men Jian Chen had killed in the cave a few days before were not connected to the four of them at all. They were only followers they had come across by chance.

Jian Chen and the four of them did not discuss many things in detail. They were silent people and did not have much to say, always maintaining a cold face.

Roar!

Suddenly, an earth-shaking roar rang out. It caused the ground to shake as a hundred-meter-tall ape with an axe on its shoulder furiously charged at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's face slightly changed. He said, "He's coming for me. I never thought he'd still be able to find me. Let's go." With that, Jian Chen and the four old men quickly ran off. They pushed their speed to the limit, throwing off the ape very soon.

"The ape's one of the most powerful existences in the divine realm. It's reached the 16th Star and possesses extremely terrifying power, but fortunately, speed is his weakness, or we'd be in deep trouble," A'Da said with a deep voice as fear appeared in his eyes. He understood the situation of the divine realm extremely well.

However, the ground far away began to tremble again without much time. The huge ape had actually caught up again.

Without any choice, the five of them began to run once again, shaking off the huge ape.

This time, they stopped after running over a hundred kilometers. A'Si could not help but ask, "Yang Yutian, how did you provoke that ape? Why's it sticking to you and unwilling to let you go?" The four of them looked at Jian Chen. They felt victimized. They had done nothing at all, yet they had to suffer with Jian Chen and face the pursuit of a terrifying ape.

"Before you started fighting over the divine water, I took away their child. Their child must have returned to them already. I just never thought that the ape would harbor resentment and would keep chasing after me," replied Jian Chen.

The four old men looked at each other. They needed to hand it to

Jian Chen for recklessly taking away the child of the two apes.

A'San pulled out a bag of powder from his Space Ring. He said, "This is the powdered bones of feral beasts from the divine realm. Sprinkle it over you, and it should cover your scent. It'll prevent the ape from smelling you."

Jian Chen accepted the powder with doubts. After a quick examination, he gently picked up a little of it and sprinkled it over him after confirming there was nothing wrong with it.

He soon realized that A'San's bone dust really was effective. The ape had indeed stopped pursuing after Jian Chen had sprinkled the powder on him.

"The sense of smell of these beasts is very sensitive. The bone powder can only cover our scents temporarily. It won't hide us completely from the feral beasts, so we need to erase our presence as we travel and alert fewer beasts. The road ahead is relatively long. Very few people come to these depths to cull the feral beasts, so many extremely powerful existences have appeared after some time. They're very hard to deal with," explained A'Da as he carefully made his way to the very depths with Jian Chen.

The four of them had clearly entered the depths often. They possessed an extremely great understanding of the place. Not only could they tell what powerful feral beast was active in a certain region from a few small hints, they could even deduce what special and powerful types of feral beasts lived there depending on the environment and geography, allowing them to avoid many problems.

There was even one time when they had entered the territory of the Soaring Ants. The four old men saw a few hints and backed out as soon as possible, avoiding the dangerous ants.

Jian Chen admired the four old men for their rich experience. He had even began to wonder whether or not the four of them had been born in the divine realm because they knew the place too

well. They virtually had the power to avoid disaster.

Chapter 1130: A Mystical Space

Relatively fewer battles occurred along the way. They had chosen to avoid almost all the feral beasts they came across, so head-on battles happened very rarely. They spent more time traveling.

Jian Chen and the four old men approached the end of the divine realm. They had traveled for three days and had finally arrived before a big, surging river.

“The pathway to the place is beneath the river. We discovered it accidentally. Follow us and don’t get lost,” said A’Da. After that, the four of them all jumped into the river and disappeared, quickly sinking to the bottom.

Jian Chen did not hesitate either. He allowed Chaotic Force to surge through his body, pushing his defenses to the extreme before jumping in as well.

The river was very deep. Following the four old men from behind, Jian Chen sank for ten thousand meters before finally approaching the bottom. He endured the pressure from several dozen tons of water. It was enough to pulverize a normal person, but it was nothing to an expert like Jian Chen.

It was not pitch-black at the bottom of the river. A layer of drifting sand glowed with a faint blue light, dyeing the bottom of the lake blue and making it seem like a wonderland. It was extremely pretty.

A type of mutated fish lived down there. They were extremely powerful, and some of the more powerful ones could even threaten Saint Rulers. They attacked Jian Chen and the four old men from time to time.

The four old men had already drawn their metal swords. They slashed the fish in half and a blue liquid flowed from the dead fish. The fish did not possess red blood but blue blood.

Jian Chen would also send Azulet sword Qi toward the fish that attacked him from time to time. The fish were not powerful, so the sword Qi was enough.

Jian Chen and the four old men traveled upriver. After traveling several thousand meters, a five-meter-wide hole appeared in front of them. The hole was completely hidden by the river and could only be discovered at the bottom.

Jian Chen followed A'Da and the others into the hole. There was still a lot of drifting sand that glowed with blue light there. The sand was neither metal nor rock, but the particles were much larger in size, around thumb-sized.

Jian Chen picked up a handful of the particles and examined them. Afterward, he said to the four old men through a communication technique, "You should collect some of this. It's a material for forging weapons. If you add in some of this, it can greatly increase the power of your swords." Jian Chen had already secretly asked the sword spirits and confirmed that the blue sand particles were a type of material. However, their quality was just far too low and would not be helpful when forging the Azulet swords. However, it was a high-quality material to their metal swords.

The four of them became stunned by Jian Chen's message. They looked at him in shock. They never would have thought that Jian Chen would understand more about forging weapons than them, which was the reason why they became shocked. The four of them did not say much. All of them collected some of the pebble-like sand before continuing on.

The deep-blue hole was filled with water, so Jian Chen and the four of them could not speak. All they could do was communicate using techniques.

"We'll reach our destination after we pass through here. It's a brand new world in there, so be careful," A'Da informed Jian

Chen. When they reached the end of the hole, there was not a rock face but a region of twisting, blurry space.

It was not the first time the four old men had come here. They passed through the blurry space with much familiarity before vanishing.

Jian Chen hesitated slightly and secretly made some preparations. Afterward, he entered the distorted space as well and vanished from the tunnel.

Stepping out, Jian Chen's vision suddenly returned. He quickly glanced around and discovered that he seemed to have come to another world to his shock. However, before he could observe anything in more detail, he suddenly felt weightless. He actually began to fall.

Jian Chen stabilized himself very quickly. He discovered that he had actually appeared at an altitude of several hundred meters after passing through the tunnel. There was an extremely slippery rock face below him, and he just happened to emerge in the center of it. The tunnel he had emerged from was blurry and unclear.

"This is our destination, where the divine water of the world is sourced." A'Da and the others levitated at the same altitude as Jian Chen. There was no joy on their faces, only seriousness.

Jian Chen looked forward and immediately became overjoyed. A huge lake lay over ten kilometers away from him and water constantly shot out of the center. It created a ten-meter-tall spray. Some slightly-multicolored divine water floated atop the lake before falling back into it.

An extremely small portion of the divine water drifted from the lake and then weirdly disappeared.

"A spirit sea! This is a spirit sea!" Jian Chen rejoiced inside. He had heard about the spirit sea from the sword spirits, so he obviously recognized it at first glance.

“Obtaining the divine water of the world will definitely be difficult. A powerful layer of formations surround the source and a group of extremely powerful beasts cultivate on the outer layers. These beasts have all ingested the water and possess intelligence, so they are much harder to deal with than the ones outside,” A’San said with a deep voice.

Jian Chen glanced over and his joy disappeared very quickly. It was gradually replaced by a sternness. He had discovered that the spirit sea was just as A’San had described, covered by a powerful formation. Over thirty mountainous feral beasts gathered outside the formation and every single one of them radiated with vast presences. Even the weakest one was at the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint King while the strongest was at the Great Perfection of Saint King and there were multiple at each layer.

Suddenly, Jian Chen’s heart skipped a beat. He stared at a smaller and unimpressive beast in shock as his heart surged.

“A Class 9 feral beast! There’s actually a Class 9 feral beast here!” Jian Chen exclaimed inside. He was filled with disbelief. There was actually a beast as powerful as a Saint Emperor among them.

Jian Chen became grim. With so many terrifying beasts guarding the area, it was impossible for them to venture into the spirit sea.

“Looks like I need to get Rui Jin and the others to help out,” Jian Chen sighed inside. He had come across powerful foes he could not overcome himself.

“Don’t worry. These beasts may be very terrifying, but they are not without weaknesses. The four of us once stayed here in secret for several centuries, so we know their habits like the back of our hands. Every hundred years, the formations here will become unstable. It will disturb the surroundings and isolate the area, making the region extremely unstable. At that moment, the beasts’ senses and smell will be affected. That will be the perfect time for us to enter.”

“There’s not just one layer of formations here. There’s another two layers hidden inside. The three layers divide the area into three regions. The region where the beasts stay is only within the first layer of formations. They inhabit something like an alternate space, so they can’t discover us unless we enter the first layer of formations.”

“All we need to do now is wait for the formation to become unstable. Then we will take advantage of when the senses of the beasts are at their weakest and quickly pass through the first and second layer of formations. These beasts can’t pass through the second layer, so it’s impossible for them to injure us.

“How much time is there until the formations become unstable again?” Jian Chen asked.

“We’ve calculated it accurately. There should be half a month to a month left. No longer than three months.”

With that, Jian Chen temporarily gave up on the idea of letting out Rui Jin and the other two. If he could, he wanted to use his own efforts to obtain everything he needed. He did not want to rely on others too much.

Afterward, Jian Chen, A’Da, and the other three waited for half a month, finally witnessing the instability that occurred once every century. Wild streams of energy suddenly appeared as the three layers of formations up ahead violently pulsed.

The space up ahead became extremely distorted, such that one’s line of sight became completely obscured. One’s vision was reduced to a blurry, chaotic world, where all senses were nullified by the distorted space.

“It’s now! Let’s go!” A’Da yelled out and quickly charged toward the formations with his three brothers. The instability of the formations would not last long, so they did not have much time. They needed to use every single second they had.

Jian Chen used the Illusory Flash to tail them closely. They crossed over ten kilometers in the blink of an eye, quickly approaching the first layer of formations. The four brothers then began to advance using an odd sequence of steps. This was the key to the formation. It had been invented by the four of them after years of intensive study.

Jian Chen had been warned long ago. He did not recklessly charge around as he entered the formation, and instead he followed the four brothers' rhythmic pace. In the end, they passed into the first region of space without any obstructions, entering the same world as the beasts.

The beasts were greatly affected by the instability of the formations. They had lost all sense of the situation around them. They could not see or smell, possessing no idea that other people had already entered the region.

However, the five of them were exactly the same. They held hands with each other as they advanced, afraid that they would be separated.

“We still have roughly ten minutes,” A’Da said through a communication technique. Afterward, the five of them formed a straight line as they made their way to the second region purely by instinct.

At this moment, A’Da who was at the very front suddenly stopped, almost causing the people behind him to crash. A thunderous roar rang out from ahead soon after, causing the entire place to shake.

“Sh*t, I’ve collided with a beast!” A’Da could not help but swear. Everyone was affected by the distortion of space, so they could not see anything at all. They had determined their route outside, so once they deviated even slightly, it would be very easy for them to collide with a beast.

All of their expressions changed before they immediately

traveled around the beast they could not see. They continued to run to the second region since they would be safe once they entered it.

Furious roars rang out behind them as the ground constantly trembled, causing the space to distort even more violently. The beast that A'Da had crashed into before had already gained self-consciousness and was fairly intelligent. It immediately reached the conclusion that outsiders were intruding and became angered.

Violent attacks began to permeate the first region. The beast had began to attack the surrounding area extensively in attempt to find the intruders. Some of its attacks struck the first and second layers of the formation, causing them to violently pulse.

The furious roars of the beast shook the earth. Even though all their senses were affected by the unstable formations, some nearby beasts still managed to hear the loud sounds. Furious roars immediately began to ring out one after another. They were communicating with the beasts around them using a special method.

Chapter 1131: The Nirvanic Immortal Exalt

"Sh*t, more and more feral beasts are detecting our presence. We need to get to the second layer of formations as soon as possible," A'Er said through communication techniques. He was extremely stern. The beasts here were just too powerful. There were multiple beasts that were equal to hall elders, and there was even a Class 9 feral beast hidden between them.

The five of them began to move even faster. At that moment, all of them pushed their speed to the utmost limit, using every second they had to travel to the second region. They used everything they had hid before, no longer holding back at all.

The beasts in the first region learned that there were intruders through communication techniques with one another. They all roared out furiously as they aimlessly attacked in attempt to find the intruders. The ground trembled violently from the attacks and the entire region shook. The space there even began to ripple, showing signs of shattering even though it was much tougher than the space in the sea realm.

The ground within the formation was clearly protected by a powerful and mysterious energy. No matter what attacks landed on the ground, the land was not destroyed.

The space became even more unstable from the attacks of the beasts, so Jian Chen and the others could not use their various abilities to hurry along by controlling space. They all used the various movement techniques they knew to travel extremely fast. Jian Chen used the Illusory Flash to stick close behind the old men. They continued to hold hands with one another to avoid becoming lost.

Terrifying energy ripples from the attacks swept past them. The powerful attacks from the beasts landed beside them many times, almost injuring them. If it were not for their strength, just the

ripples of energy would have been enough to stop them from advancing or even heavily injure them.

A'Da and the three others all became extremely stern. They clenched their teeth tightly as sweat poured from their foreheads. At that moment, they felt like a few kilometers, which was usually nothing to them, was extremely far away. It was impossible for them to travel at their usual speeds in the space shaken up by energy.

Spurt!

Suddenly, A'Si vomited a mouthful of blood. His chest was randomly struck by a fist-sized ball of energy, and his flesh completely disappeared there. He became heavily injured.

A'Si tightly clenched his teeth and endured. He continued toward the second region without slowing down at all.

Finally, they successfully reached the second layer of formations before quickly entering it.

However, before they could relax, A'Da said, "Crap, the formation's changed from the attacks of those beasts. The method we originally comprehended to get through here has become useless."

A'Er, A'San, and A'Si's expressions all drastically changed. They all called out without a second thought, "Retreat, let's retreat and get out."

Comprehending the method to enter the formation was not something that could be completed in a short moment. They did not have much time right now, so they could not slowly study the formation.

They immediately began to retreat, wanting to leave the formation. Otherwise, all the beasts would see them once the formation stabilized. There would only be death for them at that point.

As they ran back, all of them sustained some injuries. Even Jian Chen was hit as well. His left arm had been clawed to a bloody mess.

When the four old men made it back to the first layer of formations, their faces changed once more. A'Da cried out, "We're in deep trouble now! The formation out had also changed from the attacks of the beasts. We can't leave."

"What!" A'Er and the others all became shocked with that. Despair filled their eyes. They had all realized the problem. They were trapped in there with a group of terrifying beasts, and the beasts would definitely not let them go.

At this moment, the formations gradually began to stabilize. The distorted space rapidly recovered and the blurriness slowly disappeared.

"We don't have anymore time. We're dead if we still don't get out," A'Si yelled in a panic.

The four of them were utterly panic-stricken right now. They had lost all composure, only Jian Chen was the exception.

"Maybe this will work," said Jian Chen. Afterward, he let out the white tiger from the saint artifact and said, "Xiao Bai, quickly take us out of here." Jian Chen immediately jumped onto its back and told A'Da and the three others to grab onto its wings. He planned on using the white tiger's natural ability to ignore formations and spatial barriers to take them out.

Without any hesitation, the white tiger attempted to charge out with Jian Chen. However, when it hit the formation, it did not directly pass through like usual and was instead blocked.

The white tiger growled and attempted to get through the formation again. However, it still failed. It was trapped in the formation with Jian Chen and the others.

Jian Chen was filled with disbelief with that. He dismounted the

white tiger and gruffly said, “The formations here are weird. They aren’t as simple as they seen.” As he said that, he sent the white tiger back into the saint artifact.

The formations finally stabilized while they tried to leave with the white tiger. All of them were exposed to the beasts.

Roar!

With an earth-shaking roar, all the eyes of the beasts became bloodshot. They became filled with a ruthless bloodlust. Although they all possessed intelligence, the bloodthirsty instinct within them remained.

Several beasts immediately began to attack Jian Chen. The weakest was at the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint King, and there was even one at the Ninth Heavenly Layer that charged over.

The feral beasts all varied in appearance. Some were like large cats while others seemed to be the amalgamation of several animals. It was impossible to name them.

Jian Chen drew his Emperor Armament and charged at the beasts. A’Da and the three others also quickly formed a sword formation to fend off the beasts, but the disparity between their strength was just far too great. Although their sword formations were very strong, they were still not strong enough to defend against a single swipe from many of the beasts. They all were thrown back as they vomited blood. A’Da’s entire arm had been crushed and pulled off by the jaws of a beast. It was painful that he could not help but shriek. His severed arm was devoured noisily.

“Brother!” A’Er, A’San, and A’Si all cried out. They knew that it would be very difficult for A’Da to recover his severed arm since there was no medicine that could regrow limbs.

“Quick, use the final forbidden technique and flee. We can’t stay here, or we’ll end up dead for sure,” A’Da called out as he resisted the pain. His voice was extremely hoarse. Afterward, he turned to

Jian Chen and said, “Brother Yang Yutian, forgive us. We’ll be leaving first. I hope we can meet again in the future.” With that, the four of them immediately gathered together in a weird formation. They placed their swords horizontally against their chests and chanted, “Of the vast world, all is one. With the Nirvanic Sword Formation, only we are supreme. With the four swords as one, all shall be destroyed!”

With their chant, the four metal swords immediately began to shine with blinding light. At that moment, the light from the four swords bonded together before enveloping the four of them and surging into the sky. They vanished at that very moment.

In the blink of an eye, only Jian Chen was left in the formation, stuck in a difficult battle against the beasts. Jian Chen already knew that he had no other choice now. There was no hope of victory at all just by himself, so he immediately stopped holding back and released Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian from the saint artifact.

The three of them did not need an explanation from Jian Chen. They understood the situation just from a single glance. Rui Jin said, “Let us deal with the trouble here.” Rui Jin gazed past the many beasts and locked onto the two-meter-long, tiger-like beast in the distance. His eyes began to shine with interest and the Sacred Dragon’s Sword and Sacred Dragon’s Armor appeared at the same time. He equipped the armor and charged at the Class 9 feral beast with the sword.

At the same time, Hei Yu donned his origin energy armor. He drew his machete and split the Ninth Heavenly Layer feral beast Jian Chen was fighting into two. Weapons with origin energy were just far too powerful. Just a single strike was life-threatening, so the beast immediately met its end. It could not even resist.

Flames roared around Hong Lian. She was like a goddess of flames as the terrifying fire seemed to be able to scorch the air. The flames caused the surrounding temperature to skyrocket and many

of the beasts became extremely fearful of her flames.

Hong Lian did not take part in the battle and instead stood beside Jian Chen, glaring at the surrounding beasts. Her strength had been greatly reduced, but she was still able to frighten away the beasts.

A thought pulsed from the Azulet sword spirits as they gathered around a multi-colored rock in Jian Chen's sea of consciousness.

"No wonder I felt that the presence of the four metal swords was rather familiar, so it turns out that they practice the famed technique of the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt, the Nirvanic Sword Formation..."

"The Nirvanic Immortal Exalt was one of the five Grand Exalts. He had reached the same level of cultivation as former master, having reached the utmost extremes in terms of strength. It's a pity he died to the Grand Prime of the warring gods in the end..."

"In that battle back then, the Nirvanic Immortal Exalt fell first. His four swords shattered and their sword spirits dispersed. Afterward, our original swords shattered as well. We managed to survive in the end and were born from Yinyang Qi and are blessed by the world, but our vitality was greatly weakened as well..."

"The Nirvanic Immortal Exalt always moved by himself. He never had a disciple, so it's fortunate that his famed technique was not lost after his death. Though, it's a pity that the four of them haven't seemed to obtain the full cultivation method and their swords are too low-quality. Otherwise, the force of the Nirvanic Sword Formation would never have been so puny..."

Chapter 1132: The Third Layer of Formations

Jian Chen did not hear the discussion between the sword spirits. He had placed all his attention on Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian.

Even Saint Emperors would struggle to injure Hei Yu and Rui Jin once they had equipped their origin energy armor. Their origin energy weapons allowed them to use attacks on the level of Saint Emperors, so their battle prowess was extremely frightening. They were basically two real Saint Emperors.

Rui Jin fought the Class 9 feral beast all by himself. Their fight was devastating as terrifying energy rammed into the formations on their sides, but the formations only trembled slightly and did not break.

What was even more unbelievable was that their fight actually failed to cause any damage to the ground. The invisible energy that protected the land was just far too incredible.

The Class 9 feral beast had awakened intelligence long ago. It had grasped Saint Emperor abilities after many years of cultivation, so it was very powerful. It was equally matched with Rui Jin, but it feared Rui Jin's Sacred Dragon's Sword very much. It always dodged and never dared to take it head-on.

Origin energy was a type of energy at a whole different level. It was far more powerful than the energy of Saint Emperors, so it would pose great harm to Saint Emperors.

When the path lord of carnal desires and the two Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent clashed with Rui Jin and Hei Yu, none of them dared to take the origin energy attacks head-on. That origin energy was something that Saint Emperors feared very much.

Hei Yu charged at the beasts with his machete and started a

massacre. The strongest beasts only possessed a similar level of cultivation as him, but Hei Yu was a mutated Divine Alligator. He possessed a battle prowess far greater than beasts of the same level. Coupled with his origin energy weapon, he was even stronger. Even when caught in an encirclement of beasts, he did not fall to a disadvantage at all. He instead continued to kill them one by one.

In just a few seconds, over ten beasts had died to Hei Yu's hands. This included two at the Great Perfection of Saint King.

Fear filled the eyes of the remaining beasts when they saw how powerful Hei Yu was. They wanted to run away. Among them were three other beasts at Great Perfection as well, but they did not become involved with the battle. They retreated out of the formation after understanding the situation in front of them. They had already become utterly terrified by Hei Yu's battle prowess and had lost all courage to fight.

In the end, a few more beasts died and the remaining ones retreated out of the formation. They had learned how to get out quite some time ago.

Without an opponent, Hei Yu glanced at the Class 9 feral beast that fought Rui Jin. A vicious light flickered through his eyes.

The Class 9 feral beast's heart skipped a beat when he saw this. A thought immediately pulsed from it, "Outsiders, you are very powerful. I will leave and let you have this territory." With that, the Class 9 feral beast no longer bothered with Rui Jin. It leaped through the formation.

Class 9 feral beasts were equivalent to Saint Emperors. They were not easy to kill, and if they wanted to leave, even Rui Jin and Hei Yu were not enough to stop them. In the end, the first region between the formations was reduced to a ground full of 16th Star feral beasts where blood dyed the ground.

Jian Chen checked through their corpses and found by surprise that they all possessed thunderstones. Even the weakest

thunderstones were at the Seventh Heavenly Layer, and there were even two at the Great Perfection of Saint King.

“Senior Rui Jin, senior Hei Yu, senior Hong Lian, can you help me fill up these thunderstones with energy when you have the time?” Jian Chen collected all the thunderstones and passed them all to the three of them along with his 15th Star thunderstones in his Space Ring. The thunderstones required an expert that was just as strong or stronger than the beast it came from to input energy, and only then could they become quaking thunders. Otherwise, nothing would happen at all.

The three of them split the thunderstones into three portions. It was a simple matter to them.

“Jian Chen, where is this place? Is it the Death Nest?” Hei Yu looked around and asked.

“No, this is a zone of danger in the sea realm, the divine realm!” Jian Chen explained.

Suddenly, streaks of light began to shine from Rui Jin’s eyes. He examined the formations without even blinking. As he slowly glanced around, two layers of formations hidden in space slowly appeared.

“The formations here are very powerful and very profound,” Rui Jin said after a while. He was very stern.

Now that the threat of the beasts had been resolved, Jian Chen placed his focus on the divine water of the world and the formations again. He then let the white tiger out of the artifact space and continued to attempt to pass through the formations with the white tiger.

But, to Jian Chen’s disappointment, the formations here were extraordinary. The white tiger’s innate ability was actually ineffective against these formations.

“It’s a pity that A’Da and them aren’t here. They’ve studied

formations quite extensively, so if they were here, we could find a way again very quickly,” Jian Chen gently sighed. He had come across quite a few formations in his life, but he had broken through all of them through brute strength. He had never studied them, so he had no foundation in the aspect of formations.

“I’ve tried earlier and found that these formations can completely withstand a full-powered attack from me. It’s impossible to break through them forcefully,” Hei Yu said as well. He was extremely stern. He had only come across formations so powerful once before and that was in the Bright Moon Divine Hall.

“Let me try!” Rui Jin called out. He swung the sword in his hands and struck the formation as hard as he could. However, the formation only shook slightly after being hit by his attack that was on-par with a Saint Emperor. He could not break through it.

Rui Jin refused to believe this outcome and swung his sword several more times. He struck both the first and second layer of formations, but the outcome was still the same. The toughness of the formations could be described as heaven-defying. Strength at the level of Saint Emperors was not enough to break through them forcefully.

“The formations have been struck by attacks from the beasts during the instability, so they’ve undergone some minute changes. The way in before has become useless now, or I could’ve tried using A’Da’s special sequence of footsteps that had brought us in in the first place. Looks like we’re now just stuck here and need to slowly study the formation,” Jian Chen helplessly said. They could do nothing about the formations present here.

“Three steps diagonally left, nine steps diagonally right, five steps left, two steps back, four steps diagonally right...” Suddenly, a voice rang out in Jian Chen’s head. Zi Ying remained quiet for some time before speaking.

“Zi Ying, is this the way into the formation?” Jian Chen asked in

surprise and joy.

“Master, this is one of the many ways into this formation. This formation may be extraordinary, but it is not one of the best. It is not a problem for us,” said Zi Ying.

“Master, Zi Ying and I know quite a lot of things. We may just be sword spirits, but we have existed for a very long time after all. We can find a way through most formations, but not all formations have a method to get through them. There are many killing formations that have no way out. If master comes across a formation like this, we will be no help.” Qing Suo’s pleasant voice rang out. It was filled with pride.

Jian Chen followed the special sequence that Zi Ying told him. He finally made his way into the second region without any obstructions while Rui Jin and the others did not return to the artifact space either. They followed Jian Chen to the second region.

The white tiger stayed out as well. It shrank to the size of a cat and quietly sat on Jian Chen’s shoulder. The light in its eyes flickered as it looked around curiously, but its gaze stopped many times on the formations. It would produce a deep growl from time to time, appearing to be rather irritated. It felt unhappy with what happened earlier.

Clearly, the white tiger took the fact that it was unable to pass through the formations to heart.

The second region was very safe. There were no beasts there, and Jian Chen was even closer to the spirit sea after arriving there, such that he could see the lake that glowed with water several kilometers away.

“Master, you need to attack the eighteen crucial points of the formation to get through it. They need to be destroyed at the same time and a passage through the formation will rip open. This passage closes up very fast, so you need to pass through it as

quickly as you can,” Zi Ying saw through the secrets of the formations very soon and told Jian Chen how to get past it.

“That’s easy. I can instantly send out eighteen sword Qi,” said Jian Chen. He was proficient with using the sword fast, so this was nothing difficult to him.

“Master, it won’t be enough with your power. You need attacks at the level of Saint Emperors to destroy these crucial points,” Zi Ying followed up.

“What? It needs to be at the level of Saint Emperors?” Jian Chen was shocked. He had never come across such a powerful formation where only Saint Emperors could enter.

“Master, from my observations, the power of the formation does not seem to be at its maximum. Otherwise, the eighteen crucial points would have been even tougher, and even attacks at Saint Emperor wouldn’t have been enough. The power of this formation completely exceeds this world. It shouldn’t have appeared here in the first place,” said Qing Suo.

“Was this formation cast down by someone in the Origin realm?” Jian Chen was secretly shocked. The first person he thought of was the sea goddess.

Afterward, Jian Chen told Rui Jin and the other two how to get past the formation. He needed to rely on them for attacks at the level of Saint Emperors.

“My strength has been greatly reduced right now. I can’t use the full force of the Scorching Godfire Hairpin, so I won’t be able to attack a crucial point,” Hong Lian emotionlessly replied.

“There are many secret techniques I know that can send out eighteen attacks at the same time, but I can only use the Sacred Dragon’s Sword to reach the might of Saint Emperors. It’s impossible for me to attack that many times in so little time,” Rui Jin frowned.

Hei Yu remained silent for a while before saying, “I can only deal four attacks at the same time.”

“I can deal six attacks. There are eight points left.” Rui Jin stood with his arms crossed as he sternly stared at the formation ahead.

At this moment, an idea appeared in Jian Chen’s head. He immediately pulled out the divine water of the world he had just obtained and passed it to Hong Lian. He said, “Senior Hong Lian, this water can help you recover your strength. Ingest it now. Once your strength recovers, we’ll have a much better chance at getting through the formation.”

Hong Lian accepted the divine water of the world and glanced at Jian Chen in suspicion. She drank a small mouthful of it with some doubt, but her face became filled with obvious joy the next moment, “This stuff really can help me recover my strength. It can cure the backlash from using the Rebirth of Flames for Scorching Divine Phoenixes, but there’s just far too little. It can’t return my strength to my peak, probably to the Eighth Heavenly Layer at most. I might only be able to attack three points.”

Jian Chen slightly frowned. He still possessed some more divine water, which was the portion he had bought with a vast quantity of crystal coins from the auction. However, he had prepared it to forge the Azulet swords, and there was even less than what he had just obtained. Even if Hong Lian ingested it, she might not be able to benefit from it. It was not enough to recover another level of cultivation’s worth of strength.

After pondering a while, Jian Chen did not use the other divine water he had on him. He said rather painfully, “Looks like we can only use the quaking thunders to blow up the five other points. It’s fortunate that I have quite a few of them on me. If you place a few together in one point, it should be at the level of Saint Emperors. We only need to arrange these quaking thunders in five locations.”

Chapter 1133: Several Hundred Liters of Divine Water

“Quickly recover your strength Hong Lian. Hei Yu and I will use this time to fill the thunderstones with energy,” said Rui Jin. He then sat down where he was with Hei Yu. He began to pour energy into the thunderstones.

Hong Lian ingested all of the divine water in one mouthful before sitting down far away. Immediately, scarlet flames erupted from her and enveloped the area around her. The surrounding temperature quickly began to rise.

The flames around Hong Lian burned more and more intense. They grew hotter and hotter. Her presence continuously increased. She was currently making a recovery.

Jian Chen sat down on the ground far away from Hong Lian. He then pulled out the Great Divination Technique from his space ring to continue his comprehensions.

Jian Chen was very interested in the Great Divination Technique’s ability to forecast the future and reveal the truths of the world. He had wanted to grasp the secret technique for quite some time already, but it was extremely difficult to gain a grasp of the foundation, which was why he had always remained stuck.

Jian Chen entered a special state very quickly. He devoted all his attention to the wondrous state of comprehending the Great Divination Technique. He had forgotten about himself, about time, and about everything else in that moment. His mind entered a simple state of semi-consciousness.

Jian Chen’s mind seemed to have arrived in a vast universe. He stood in cold, dark space as stars littered his surroundings. They moved about silently in a profound trajectory.

Jian Chen seemed to have seen the birth of the universe and the

chaotic age where everything came into existence. He saw laws slowly form, one after another, filling up the entire universe.

At that moment, Jian Chen seemed to have understood something, but it was hazy, dream-like, and unrealistic. He could not grasp it even though he wanted to.

Jian Chen completely isolated him from the flow of time. He stayed in that state for a long amount of time, even he himself did not know how long. Finally, a call rang out from the depths of his soul, jerking him awake. He had exited the state at that moment.

“Master, Rui Jin and the other two have finished their preparations.” It was the artifact spirit’s voice. Jian Chen had ordered the artifact spirit to immediately wake him up if something happened.

Jian Chen quietly put away the Great Divination Technique. He knew it was extremely difficult to comprehend the Great Divination Technique. Grasping the basics would not be easy.

To one side, Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian stood side by side as they calmly gazed at Jian Chen. A pile of fist-sized quaking thunders had been placed near their feet as violent and extremely unstable energy pulsed from them. The pulsing actually managed to disturb the surrounding energy of the world.

Jian Chen stood up. After talking a little, he learned that he had actually sat there for a month already, which made him sigh inside about how cultivation really was timeless. Hong Lian had already recovered to the Eighth Heavenly Layer after ingesting the divine water of the world. Her battle prowess had increased by quite a lot.

Afterward, Jian Chen told the three of them where the eighteen crucial points were. He split thirteen of them between Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian, before picking up the large pile of quaking thunders and leaving an imprint of his soul on them. This was for igniting the quaking thunders.

All of them finished their preparations very quickly. Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian all drew their origin energy weapons. With an order from Jian Chen, they began to attack the crucial points as hard as they could in unison. They struck out multiple times in a single moment with attacks on the level of Saint Emperors.

At the same time, the quaking thunders turned into balls of light with a thought from Jian Chen. Close to thirty quaking thunders simultaneously flew out in organized groups under Jian Chen's control. They flew to the five remaining points before exploding with deafening booms. Each cluster was as powerful as an attack from a Saint Emperor, so the five points were obliterated at the same time.

The eighteen points were destroyed at the same time with Jian Chen, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu's efforts. The destruction of the points caused the final layer of formations to pulse in an unstable fashion and a meter-wide passage gradually ripped open. It was very unstable.

Jian Chen's eyes narrowed. Without any hesitation, he immediately charged toward the passage with the three others. The white tiger remained on Jian Chen's shoulder, clinging to a strand of Jian Chen's hair with its little paws.

The passage remained for a very short amount of time, closing up again in just a few seconds. The pulsing formation calmed down very quickly again, and they had successfully made their way through it, reaching the last region.

"This formation is just far too powerful. Even this is not enough to destroy it," Hei Yu could not help but sigh in amazement as he stood by the last layer of formations.

Jian Chen stared fixedly at the lake that sprayed water. His eyes blazed with interest. After many setbacks, his heart's desire had finally come true, and he had found the source of the divine water. At that moment, both Hong Lian's problem with strength and the

difficulties the elite Flame Mercenaries faced while reaching Saint Ruler could readily be solved. They were no longer problems.

Jian Chen slowly walked toward the spirit sea excitedly. As he drew near, a heavy fragrance hit his nose. Many special plants and weird flowers grew around the lake. They were very extraordinary. Their smell possessed the special effect of calming people down. It was even effective to people at Jian Chen's level.

A geyser formed at the center of the lake as it launched water into the air. The water was extremely pure and filled with spirituality, vastly different from regular lake water. Thumb-sized droplets of divine water existed within the normal water. Although they were together, the two did not mix.

A portion of the divine water hovered on the lake surface before falling back into it. Only the tiny portion that remained atop the lake mysteriously disappeared.

This was the source of the divine water of the world. All the divine water in the divine realm drifted out from here.

With a plonk, Jian Chen jumped into the lake. He swam to the center and paid no attention to the small amount that sank down.

Not much time passed before Jian Chen arrived in the center of the lake. A meter-wide pit existed there, and it was filled with divine water of the world. There was an extremely great amount, at least several hundred liters. The thumb-sized amount Jian Chen had spent a lot of effort to obtain earlier was like an ant next to an elephant.

The divine water of the world that was shooting out of the geyser and sinking to the bottom of the lake gathered at the pit from all directions. This was like the den for divine water, able to suck over all the dispersed water.

Jian Chen could not help but gulp down a huge mouthful of the water. A wonderful feeling immediately invaded his soul. At that

moment, Jian Chen could feel his soul sublimating. It filled him with an indescribably great feeling, as if he was treading on air.

The effects of the divine water were extremely wondrous and powerful. Although it was less effective to Saint Kings than Saint Rulers, Saint Kings could still benefit from it. It was only a matter of quantity.

The mouthful of water Jian Chen had drank was equivalent to several thousand years or even over ten thousand years' worth of water from the divine realm.

After a very long while, Jian Chen finally recovered from the wonderful feeling. He did not feel his strength increase in the slightest, but his soul was clearly much more refined now. The effects of the divine water were not great on experts that had reached a certain level of power, but it was a high-quality beverage.

Jian Chen hurriedly pulled out a huge gourd from his Space Ring and began to collect the water. The divine water in the small pit was rapidly pulled up as a suction force appeared from the gourd.

Jian Chen stopped after collecting several hundred liters. At that moment, the remaining divine water sat at the bottom of the pit. There was not much left.

Jian Chen sealed up the gourd and weighed the hefty gourd. Only then did he leave satisfied, returning back to the shore.

Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian stood silently on the shore as they watched Jian Chen. They did not go down to drink the water since it was useless to them even with the water's wonders. It was only somewhat useful to Hong Lian.

"Jian Chen, give me twenty-five liters of the water. This water is very useful to me," Hong Lian asked Jian Chen as he arrived before the three of them with the gourd.

Without saying anything else, Jian Chen immediately pulled out

a palm-sized jade bottle from his Space Ring. He extravagantly set aside fifty liters for Hong Lian. He had over four hundred liters in the gourd, so even if he gave Hong Lian fifty liters, the remaining amount was still enough to support the Flame Mercenaries for at least a hundred thousand years. It could ensure that experts appeared continuously for the Flame Mercenaries.

Even with Hong Lian's mental fortitude, she could not help but become slightly overjoyed after obtaining fifty liters of divine water. She said, "Let me return to the artifact space. I want to recover my strength as soon as possible."

"I just happened to want to enter the artifact space as well and check on the group of elites." Jian Chen immediately pulled out the saint artifact and entered with Hong Lian. Rui Jin and Hei Yu remained outside, watching over and protecting the saint artifact.

Jian Chen appeared in a grand hall within the artifact space. He boldly walked over to the throne and casually sat down. Hong Lian went to her own dwelling to go into seclusion, planning on ingesting the water and returning to her peak condition.

"Is the artifact spirit present?" Jian Chen called out in the empty hall from the throne.

"This one is present. May I ask for master's orders?" The artifact spirit appeared beside Jian Chen and asked courteously.

"Bring me the group of people I've left in here. I want to see them immediately," ordered Jian Chen.

Chapter 1134: The Hidden Power of the Flame Mercenaries

“Yes, master!” The artifact spirit courteously replied. With a wave of his hand, the space within the artifact immediately began to surge. Powerful energy rippled through the entire place, alerting all the magical beasts.

This was the power of the artifact space. As the spirit of the saint artifact, the artifact spirit was like a god in there. He could control everything at will.

A few burly men clothed in magical beast fur or with bare chests were scattered throughout the space, fighting the native magical beasts. They either moved about by themselves or traveled in small groups.

These people had undergone a baptism of blood and tests of life-or-death to become iron-willed warriors. Each and every single one of them radiated with an abnormally bold presence, coupled with the smell of blood. This presence could only exist because all of them had stepped over countless corpses of magical beasts to stand there. All of them knew powerful battle skills, and their strength was almost unrivaled.

At this moment, the surrounding weather began to surge. A mysterious and vast energy filled the skies, sucking away all these people who were dispersed throughout the space.

Jian Chen sat emotionlessly on the throne within the central, majestic hall. Below him, several dozen burly men with the smell of blood suddenly appeared.

“We greet the captain,” The people all knelt down and thunderously yelled out. They were not very surprised when they suddenly appeared there since they had experienced this more than once in the past.

Jian Chen could not help but faintly smile when he saw each and every one of them radiating with fighting spirit and bold presences. He gently said, “Rise, everyone.”

“Yes, captain!” All the people clearly replied in unison, their voices echoing in the surroundings. They all stood up at the same time, looking at the young man who sat above with excitement or calmness.

Jian Chen slowly glanced over the people and said, “Impressive, impressive. Your strength has rapidly increased over these years. My hopes were not wasted. Carl, report the exact details of the group.”

“Yes, captain,” the person who stood at the very front politely responded. He paused slightly to collect his thoughts and continued, “Captain, there are a total of sixty-six people in this group. With the support of heavenly resources and large quantities of monster cores over the past few years, all of us have become Heaven Saint Masters and twelve of us have reached the Sixth Cycle.”

“Good, well done!” Jian Chen was extremely satisfied. These people had cultivated at an extremely fast rate. Over the past few decades, all of them who had been Saint Masters or Great Saint Masters had finally reached Heaven Saint Master. This was a speed that few could rival on the Tian Yuan Continent.

However, this was all because Jian Chen had poured a large quantity of resources into them. He had supplied them with various battle skills, monster cores, money, heavenly resources, and high-quality cultivation methods. They could be described as having enjoyed treatment that only the scions of large clans could enjoy, which was why they possessed their current glorious achievements.

Afterward, Jian Chen pulled out the serpent dragon blood he had obtained from the Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon. He said,

“This is the blood from a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King serpent dragon. Carl, store the blood in a few wooden tubs so that everyone can bathe in it. It will allow the toughness of your bodies to reach another level.”

“Yes, captain,” Carl rejoiced. He knew extremely well just how much blood like that was worth, so he immediately and carefully put it away. Afterward, he left with a few people.

He returned soon after with a few large tubs that had just been made from felled wood. He then poured the blood into the wooden tubs, taking turns with everyone else to enter the bath of blood.

A violent energy and a portion of the serpent dragon’s essence was hidden within the blood. It was obviously nothing to experts like Jian Chen, but to these people who were only Heaven Saint Masters, there were extremely great effects. Several burly men immediately felt extreme pain all over when they entered the bath. It was so painful that they began to perspire. However, every single one of them clenched their teeth and did not even make a sound.

Jian Chen did not stay here for them to finish their baths. He passed a huge hunk of serpent dragon meat and some divine water of the world to Carl. After talking over some matters with them, he left the artifact space. Jian Chen no longer worried about the problem that some of them could not reach Saint Ruler now that he had the divine water. He anticipated the day when several dozen Saint Rulers would appear in the Flame Mercenaries in the near future.

This was the power that belonged to the Flame Mercenaries. They were experts he had raised personally, so he didn’t need to question their loyalty. They were way different than the foreign Saint Rulers that had joined them.

Jian Chen reappeared by the shore of the spirit sea. After putting away the saint artifact, he constantly looked around and asked, “Zi

Ying, Qing Suo, how do we get out of here?”

“Master, someone has set up a few things here in the past. There are two transportation formations hidden here. One of them seems to target the holy water of the spirit sea while the other is made for the entry and exit of people. All you need to do is fly past a certain altitude and you’ll be sent away by the spatial energy. However, before you leave, you should collect some of the water from the spirit sea and the spiritual mud at the bottom off the lake. These items are extraordinary and are filled with spirituality. They may not be materials for forging the Azulet swords, but they can increase the quality of the four people’s weapons,” Zi Ying explained.

Jian Chen became slightly stupefied when he heard that. He began to doubt what he had just heard. He asked, “Zi Ying, you’re actually considering other people. This is ground-breaking! Just who are the four of them that have caught your eye?”

Zi Ying pondered silently. He then said, “Master, there’s a few matters we can’t tell you about too early. You will learn what you need to know later.”

Jian Chen did not pester the sword spirits. He knew they were looking out for him with everything they did.

Afterward, Jian Chen pulled out another large gourd and collected some of the water and spiritual mud. Afterward, he took to the sky with Rui Jin and Hei Yu, triggering the transportation formation hidden in the space. All three of them disappeared.

They discovered that they had returned to the depths of the divine realm when they reappeared. They had all been sent there randomly.

There was no longer anything Jian Chen needed from the divine realm after obtaining the divine water of the world. He quickly flew toward the outskirts. The white tiger, Rui Jin, and Hei Yu had all returned to the artifact space.

Two days later, Jian Chen arrived at the edge of the Soaring Ants' territory according to his memory. He stood there and gazed at the region, but he turned back into a blur after just a few seconds. He disappeared into the distance in a flash.

Chapter 1135: Xie Wang's Departure

Jian Chen left the divine realm and returned to Divine City a hundred kilometers away. Virtually the moment he stepped into the city, he heard many people discussing Lan Mo's death in the divine realm.

Lan Mo had already been dead for over a month, but the news of his death had just reached the divine city. This was why there was such a great hubbub over it. Almost everyone in the city was talking about it.

The Lanshan clan did not make an overwhelming response to his death. The entire clan was enveloped by deep sorrow and was currently holding a grand funeral for him.

The experts of the Hundred-footed clan had only come out of the divine realm a few days ago. When they passed through the Lanshan clan, they informed the patriarch of a few things that had happened. They told the patriarch that his son had died to an extremely powerful 16th Star expert. Thus, the patriarch could not even consider revenge.

Jian Chen's presence was finally no longer restrained now that he had left the divine realm. He immediately expanded it to envelope the entire city. He did not find Zhou Chuyun or the others. He was not sure whether they had quietly left the city already or that they had never returned from the divine realm.

At this moment, Jian Chen's face changed. He drew back his presence and softly mumbled, "They really are here." With that, Jian Chen flew off before descending in front of a luxurious inn.

At the same time, four closed windows suddenly opened. Four old men drifted out of their rooms and hovered in front of Jian Chen.

"Yang Yutian, it our miscalculations were why we couldn't pass

through the second layer of formations, but the four of us still intend to try again in a hundred years. I do hope you can come with us,” A’Da calmly said. He was not shocked at all by the fact that Jian Chen had made it out of there alive.

Jian Chen shook his head and gently smiled, “I might not be going anywhere with you four in the future because there isn’t anything I need from here now. I’ve come to find you this time because I want to give some things to you.” With that, Jian Chen pulled out a big gourd from his Space Ring and tossed it to A’Da.

A’Da caught the gourd and suspiciously glanced at Jian Chen. He was filled with curiosity and doubt, having no clue as to what was inside the gourd.

However, he immediately jolted when he discovered what was in the gourd. He was filled with disbelief, and he involuntarily cried out, “T-this... Yang Yutian, y-y- you actually made it in there...”

The three other old men also became extremely curious when they saw their brother lose composure. They took the gourd from A’da and peeked into it, but they ended up exactly the same as A’Da. Disbelief filled all their eyes.

They originally thought that Jian Chen had fled using a secret technique just like them. Never did they think that Jian Chen had actually managed to get past so many beasts and arrive in the central region, shocking them greatly.

“This is what you need, right?” Jian Chen stood with his arms crossed as he looked at them with a vague smile.

The four of them all sucked in a deep breath and calmed down very quickly. One of them said, “Correct, these two items are extremely useful to us. It was also the reason why we wanted to enter there. Yang Yutian, the four of us owe you a favor.”

Jian Chen conversed a little more with four brothers before leaving Divine City. He returned to the Turtle clan soon after that

and asked about the current situation of the clan.

“Ruler, with senior Qing Yixuan present in our clan, we have strengthened by quite a lot. We have also attempted to take back a few crystal mines that are still in the possession of others, but we did not succeed at all. All the remaining large organizations have joined together, and they have connections with the Tao family. As soon as the experts of our clan are mobilized, they will gather the experts from several clans to defend. There was nothing we could do,” a Saint Ruler elder said on his knees. His voice was filled with helplessness and a sense of being wronged.

Jian Chen frowned slightly, “This Tao family really is obstinate. Looks like they’ve already made up their minds to oppose us.”

“Please take charge of the overall situation, ruler, and lead us gloriously,” the elder courteously requested.

After a momentary pause, Jian Chen said, “We’ll let them enjoy themselves for now. I have even more important matters to attend to. They cannot be delayed. However, the end of the Tao family will come the next time I return.”

Jian Chen really did feel rather hurried inside. He had no idea exactly when the Saints’ Fruit would ripen, so he needed to head over as soon as possible. Otherwise, he would lose a good opportunity to obtain it.

This was because he had learned from the sea goddess that a vicious battle would erupt every single time the fruit appeared. When the time arrived, probably all ten protector clans would take part in the fight for it.

This was because no one would ever give up so easily on the only way to reach Saint Emperor. It possessed a fatal enticement to all people.

“Jian Chen, if we don’t move against the Tao family now, they’ll become even more difficult to deal with in the future. We’ve

received information recently that the Tao family is going to be united with another peak-level clan through marriage. Dealing with the two of them will be extremely difficult,” Qing Yixuan walked in from outside and stared at Jian Chen.

“That’s not a problem. Let them marry each other. Even if the marriage is a success, it won’t be able to change anything,” Jian Chen said at ease. He seemed to be very confident.

Qing Yixuan frowned slightly, as if she disliked Jian Chen’s arrogance. She said, “The Tao family belongs to the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. I know your status in the Sea Goddess Hall is rather special, but the hall will not provide you with any support if you want to deal with the Tao family. I know you’re very strong, but the Tao family is even stronger. They are no weaker than you. I really do wonder where your confidence comes from.”

Jian Chen began to laugh. He looked down at Qing Yixuan from the throne high up and said, “Qing Yixuan, you don’t need to worry about this. I have my plans.”

Qing Yixuan could not stand Jian Chen’s condescending attitude. She coldly snorted before leaving. At the same time, she said, “There’s something you should know. You’re not the only one with a divine hall. The Tao family has one too.”

“A divine hall,” Jian Chen murmured as the light in his eyes flickered. He gently sighed inside before dismissing the elder that knelt below. He pulled out the saint artifact and let out Xie Wang, who had always been cultivating in it. After letting him out, he passed on a portion of divine water of the world and said, “Xie Wang, this was for the deal we made before. Take the divine water of the world, and from now on, you have recovered your freedom. You are no longer bound to me.”

Xie Wang behaved in a straightforward manner, taking the divine water without holding back. He said, “Although I can break through to the 15th Star using the cultivation method of the

Octoterra Emperor, it'll take quite a long time. It'll be different with the water. It can shorten the amount of time I need to break through.”

“Jian Chen, I’ll give you back the cultivation method. I owe you a huge favor, and I’ll return it to you after I strengthen up.”

Xie Wang left, disappearing in the vast sea realm with the divine water he had obtained from Jian Chen. The environment there was more suitable for his cultivation.

Chapter 1136: A Gift

Jian Chen sat on the throne all by himself within the majestic hall. It was silent in there.

Jian Chen sat there lazily. With a flip of his hand, a simple book appeared in it. It was covered with the marks of time, clearly having existed for quite some time already.

“It’s a pity that only members of the Sea race can practice the cultivation method of the Octoterra Emperor. Otherwise, I could have added another great cultivation method to the collections of the Flame Mercenaries,” Jian Chen mumbled as he looked at the cultivation method. His voice was filled with pity.

“Octoterra Emperor, I obtained your divine hall and I found a successor for you, so your cultivation method will not be lost. This can be counted as a form of compensation,” Jian Chen murmured to himself. He did not let Xie Wang take the cultivation method away with him, but he believed that Xie Wang had already memorized the contents.

The cultivation methods from the sea realm were unsuitable for humans and magical beasts. He had originally obtained a Tian Level Saint Technique that was equivalent to the Saint Tier Battle Skills on the Tian Yuan Continent and the Octoterra Emperor’s cultivation method from the divine hall. Nubis had taken the Tian Level Saint Technique and wanted to modify it into his own battle skill. He was still working hard on it today.

Jian Chen could only hand the cultivation method to Xie Wang. Only members of the Sea race could practice it, and he knew very few people in the Sea realm. Xie Wang was undoubtedly one of the best choices.

“It’s a pity that the members of the Turtle clan are limited by their original form. The cultivation methods that suit them the most are those that strengthen the body. The Octoterra Emperor’s

cultivation method is not suitable for them since they have better methods to use," Jian Chen mumbled. He did not want a cultivation method left behind by a Saint Emperor be forgotten just like this. He wanted to find even more outstanding successors for the cultivation method, and just Xie Wang by himself was not enough.

Suddenly, Jian Chen's eyes lit up. He stood up from the throne and said, "I might be able to find someone who's suitable. Someone come!" Jian Chen immediately summoned an elder of the Turtle clan. After asking him about a few things, he departed from the Turtle clan.

There was a large tribe several hundred thousand kilometers away from the Turtle clan. There were several hundred thousand people who lived there, and it was rumored to have a 15th Star expert. It was renowned throughout the surrounding radius of several tens of thousand kilometers, and they held supreme power in that small region.

The tribe was called the Kalor tribe. It was rumored that the founding expert shared the same name as the tribe, and those surnamed Kai were part of the leading family of the tribe.

Several Earth Saint Master guards stood straight-backed under the leadership of a Heaven Saint Master outside. They silently guarded the main entrance of the tribe.

At this moment, a streak of light flashed by. A person had shot over from the distance with extremely great speed, arriving there in just a few seconds. The person was so fast that the guards could not react.

The person turned out to be a very handsome young man who seemed to be in his twenties and wore blue a robe. He had erased his presence and none of it leaked out, so he seemed just like an ordinary person.

The guards outside the entrance all became surprised. The young

man did not give off any presence, but just the speed he had traveled at was something that other ordinary experts could not match.

“Esteemed warrior, I, Shak, captain of the second unit of the Kalor tribe, would like to express the most sincere welcome to you. Is there anywhere I can help you with?” The Heaven Saint Master arrived before Jian Chen with his head lowered. He spoke politely.

“Is Kai Ya a member of your tribe,” the young man asked nonchalantly.

“Esteemed warrior, Kai Ya is the young lady of our tribe,” responded Shak.

“I want to see your young lady. Please pass on the message,” said the Jian Chen.

With that, Shak became slightly troubled. He carefully inquired, “May I ask how you would like to be referred to? I’ll pass on the message right now.”

“The ruler of the Turtle clan,” replied Jian Chen.

“What! You’re the ruler of the Turtle clan!?” Shak paled in fright. He stared at Jian Chen in disbelief.

Recently, the Turtle clan had become extremely well-known in the territory of the Sea Goddess Hall. It was rumored that an impressive ruler had appeared in the clan. He had first subdued the Taihong clan and then made the three disciplinary elders of the Heaven’s Spirit Hall submit to him. He caused the Turtle clan’s strength to skyrocket, allowing them to regain their former glory.

Also, the Turtle clan had been waging battles everywhere recently. They took over a lot of crystal mines using absolute power, forcing many large clans to work together with the Tao family just so they could contend with the Turtle clan. It shook up the entire territory.

Although very few people had seen the mysterious ruler of the

Turtle clan, he had already become an expert that had shaken up the entire sea realm.

Shak never would have believed that the ordinary young man right before him was the legendary ruler of the Turtle clan.

“Ruler, p-please wait. I’ll go pass on the message immediately,” Shak returned to his senses and responded with a trembling voice. Afterward, he ran inside as fast as he could.

Jian Chen did not follow him and instead silently waited there. Otherwise, he probably would have caused quite a disturbance in the Kalor tribe.

Kai Ya currently sat opposite of a middle-aged man with refined facial features in an extremely well-adorned room. They spoke freely.

The middle-aged man was Kai Ya’s father as well as the current patriarch of the Kalor tribe. He possessed a great status.

At this moment, an old man hurried into the room. He hastily said, “Patriarch, someone has reported that the ruler of the Turtle clan has come to our tribe. He’s currently at the main entrance.”

“What? The ruler of the Turtle clan? Elder Zhou, are you sure you’ve heard correctly?” The patriarch immediately stood up as shock filled his face. Mentioning the mysterious ruler of the Turtle clan, who had only appeared recently, was like thunder to his ears.

“It was reported by someone below. Patriarch, we better go check on whether it’s true or not. Just in case it’s true...” Elder Zhou hurriedly replied. He was afraid that they would offend the ruler by making him wait too long.

“Why would the ruler of the Turtle clan come to our Kalor tribe?” The patriarch was filled with suspicion as he quickly walked away.

The patriarch hurriedly arrived at the main entrance with a great group of elders behind him. They saw Jian Chen standing there in

the distance, and Kai Ya, who was beside the patriarch, jerked. Her gaze was filled with astonishment as she subconsciously cried out, “It’s actually you, warrior!”

“Kai Ya, do you recognize this person? Is he really the ruler of the Turtle clan?” The patriarch asked through a communication technique.

Kai Ya did not respond since she did not know Jian Chen’s true identity either.

At this moment, the group of people from the Kalor tribe had arrived before Jian Chen. All of them curiously observed and examined him, but Jian Chen kept his presence hidden, so none of them could see his strength. The patriarch immediately clasped his hands, “I am the patriarch of the Kalor tribe. May I ask how I may refer to you?”

“I am the ruler of the Turtle clan, Jain Chen. I’ve actually come this time primarily to find miss Kai Ya,” replied Jian Chen. After speaking, he waved his hand before anyone could say anything else. A mysterious power immediately wrapped around Kai Ya, and he flew away with her.

The sudden actions caused everyone to become stunned. No one had thought that Jian Chen would actually take Kai Ya away in such a straightforward fashion. However, Jian Chen was just too fast, so none of them could catch up even if they tried.

“So is he the ruler of the Turtle clan or not? Why has he taken away Kai Ya?” The patriarch wondered aloud. He was filled with worry.

One of the old men remained silent for a while before walking over from behind. He said, “Patriarch, I recognize this person. When miss Kai Ya and the others suffered in an ambush with me outside Jass City, he was the one who helped us and saved our lives. He shouldn’t do anything detrimental to the young lady.”

...

Jian Chen stood with his arms crossed on a steep mountain peak a thousand kilometers away from the Kalor Tribe. He gazed at the vast expanse in front of him.

Kai Ya stood behind him as her dress and hair were buffeted by the wind. She stared at Jian Chen's back with her bright and intelligent eyes. She was strewn between emotions.

"Sir, I never thought you would be the renowned ruler of the Turtle clan," Kai Ya said rather bitterly. She understood what the identity meant very well. She had never thought Jian Chen's background would actually be so impressive.

Jian Chen did not have much to say now that he had met Kai Ya again. The two of them had only met by chance originally. Jian Chen turned around and a book appeared in his hand. He said to her, "Miss Kai Ya, this is the cultivation method of the Octoterra Emperor. It's a pity that it does not suit my clansmen, and I don't know many people in the sea realm either. You're probably one of the few I do know, so I want to gift this cultivation method to you. Are you willing to practice it?"

"So you've come to find me this time just to give me this cultivation method?" Kai Ya remained abnormally calm. She did not become shocked because of the cultivation method.

Jian Chen nodded and said nothing else.

Kai Ya slowly extended her hand and accepted the cultivation method from Jian Chen. She gently said, "Thank you, ruler!"

"Don't thank me, because this cultivation method is completely useless when it's with me, which is why I might as well give it to someone who needs it. Kai Ya, I hope I will see a second Octoterra Emperor in the future," Jian Chen nonchalantly replied before disappearing into the distance as a streak of light.

Kai Ya held the cultivation method in her right hand. She stared

deeply in the direction Jian Chen had vanished and only left after quite some time. She returned to the tribe.

Soon after returning, Kai Ya announced that she would go into a long period of secluded cultivation, causing quite the discussion among the members of the tribe.

Chapter 1137: The Death Nest

Kai Ya's sudden decision to go into seclusion interested her father very much. He had no idea what had happened to Kai Ya after she had been taken by that person who called himself the ruler of the Turtle clan. He was actually able to make Kai Ya go into a long period of seclusion despite the fact that she rarely went into seclusion at all.

Afterward, the patriarch of the Kalor clan immediately sent a few elders to visit the Turtle clan several hundred thousand kilometers away to verify whether Jian Chen was the ruler of the Turtle clan or not.

Around a dozen days later, the elders all returned from the Turtle clan. They had verified that Jian Chen was the ruler of the Turtle clan, allowing the patriarch of the Kalor clan to relax. At the same time, he was filled with even more doubt. He constantly wondered why the great ruler of the Turtle clan would suddenly seek his own daughter, and he wondered what exactly happened after his daughter was taken away. Why had she gone into a long period of seclusion?

The news that the ruler of the Turtle clan had personally visited the Kalor clan spread like wildfire. Several surrounding large clans and organizations learned about it, which immediately lead to quite a large disturbance among them. The status of the Turtle clan had already skyrocketed in the sea realm. They were not as glorious as before, but they had truly become one of the peak organizations in the sea realm, so they obviously received the attention of countless people.

The legendary ruler of the Turtle clan was extremely unpredictable and mysterious in the eyes of the large organizations. Some well-informed clans had learned that he had once challenged the Serpent God Hall all by himself, forcing several hall elders to their wits' end. He then proceeded to the

Heaven's Spirit Hall and made them bow down before he had even begun fighting. The piece of news that the three disciplinary elders of the hall submitted to him had caused all of them to become tongue-tied.

And now, many organizations began to suspect certain matters after hearing that the ruler had personally visited the Kalor clan. They searched about everywhere to figure out the connection the ruler had with the Kalor clan.

Nonetheless, the Kalor clan's status in the sea realm greatly increased after what had happened this time.

Afterward, Jian Chen called for the sea goddess. With her assistance, he met Huang Luan who had been cultivating in a desolate region. Jian Chen had learned from the sea goddess that the secret technique planted in Huang Luan's head had already been removed by the hall master of the Sea Goddess Hall, which gave Jian Chen relief.

Huang Luan had stopped practicing the Scripture of the Aquatic Sunflower and now used a cultivation method she had learned from the sea goddess. The cultivation method was of an even higher tier than the Scripture of the Aquatic Sunflower, so it was even more suitable for her and her Water Spirit's Body.

Jian Chen stood afar and observed Huang Luan as she sat on the ground. He did not disturb her and stood there silently. He stood there for a whole hour before finally disappearing quietly.

Up above the sea realm, there was the sunny sky. The scorching sun illuminated the world with light, scorching the ground like an oven. Waves of heat radiated out.

The sea surface far away from any shore was calm, like a blue mirror. It connected to the sky on the horizon.

At this moment, the calm sea surface was broken. It suddenly began to ripple, quickly expanding in all directions. Gradually, the

rippling increased and turned into a fountain very soon, as if something was floating up to the surface. Finally, with a huge splash, a huge column of water shot into the air. A figure took to the sky from the water, moving extremely fast. He reached an altitude of several thousand meters instantly, becoming an ant-like speck in the sky.

Jian Chen hovered in the air above the sea. With a flip of his hand, a pure-white thumb-sized piece of jade appeared. Under a slight tightening of his grip, the jade turned to power.

A few seconds later, the space in front of Jian Chen began to violently ripple. Finally, it shattered like a mirror and a small, burly giant emerged silently from the shattered space, shining with a golden light. The light seemed to contain some mysterious power, preventing the shattered space from closing up even after quite some time.

At the same time, chaotic spatial streams wreaked havoc in the shattered space. If anyone fell into it, they would become quite injured, yet the figure stood within the storm like it was nothing. The golden light around him seemed to isolate him in a different world, where the spatial streams could not approach him.

At this moment, the golden figure took a step away from the shattered space. The golden light also began to fade and without anymore obstructions, the shattered space finally began to slowly close up.

“Jian Chen, you’ve finally come back from the sea realm. You’ve been gone for two months already. If you still didn’t come out, I would’ve come looking for you personally,” the burly giant flew over as he chuckled at Jian Chen.

He was Tie Ta. Although he did not comprehend the mysteries of the world, he was a war god. The mysteries techniques he knew were powerful and wondrous, incomparable to the mysteries of the world. They were not the mysteries of the world, they exceeded

them.

“Tie Ta, you’ve become stronger and stronger,” Jian Chen sighed emotionally as he observed Tie Ta. Tie Ta’s natural advantage was just far too powerful. He was blessed by the world and the world passed on abilities to him. He had no need to go through any systematic learning to grasp these many wondrous and powerful secret techniques, and he would just possess mastery over them. Everyone would be envious of him if they knew this.

Tie Ta smiled honestly and scratched his head. He seemed rather proud but amazed and helpless at the same time. He said, “Jian Chen, don’t praise me. My strength may be much greater now, but I still feel like I can’t beat you. Back in Kargath Academy, there wasn’t such a great difference between our strength, but no matter how powerful I became, I could never surpass you.”

Jian Chen smiled with that, “Tie Ta, let’s go to the Death Nest first. I’ve wasted over two months already, so we can’t delay this any further.”

Jian Chen invited Hei Yu out of the artifact space and got him to construct a Space Gate for them. Afterward, he left through it with Tie Ta.

On the Three Saint Mountain of Three Saint Island, the Heavenly Enchantress sat with her legs crossed on a huge rock by a cliff. Her figure was beautiful and her white dress seemed even paler than snow. She seemed like an otherworldly goddess.

The simple Zither of the Demonic Cry was placed on her legs. Her thin fingers slowly danced about the strings, playing beautiful tunes. It was extremely pleasant, enough to unknowingly intoxicate people in such a way that they could not resist.

The strings of the zither slowly trembled. The beautiful music lacked happiness and joy. It was inflexible, becoming rather sorrowful and heavy.

The Heavenly Enchantress frowned slightly. She removed the veil on her face and revealed her indescribably pretty appearance. However, some worry and helplessness was present as well.

A white, chubby boy, who only seemed to be three or four, currently tried to climb up the rock arduously behind her. His eyes were filled with unyielding determination.

Chapter 1138: Xiao Bao

The white, chubby boy pressed his body against the huge rock. He stood on the slight protrusions of the rock, and he was over ten meters from the group. It was very difficult to imagine that a child at such an age could climb so high through his own hard work.

At this moment, the boy slipped. He immediately began to fall from the rock. He was clearly frightened, subconsciously calling out, “Mum!”

Before the boy could finish speaking, a white figure had appeared beside him almost instantaneously. She extended a hand to catch him, saving him from danger.

The white figure that had suddenly appeared was the Heavenly Enchantress. However, the Zither of the Demonic Cry had now disappeared from her hands even though it almost never left her side, now replaced by the boy.

The Heavenly Enchantress cradled the boy in her arms. She looked at him with mixed emotions along with an unhideable fondness.

“Xiao Bao, you’re not listening again. Have you forgotten what I’ve said to you?” The Heavenly Enchantress chided as she sternly stared at the boy.

The boy was extremely active and mischievous. He did not seem to fear the Heavenly Enchantress at all. He extended his chubby, dusty arms to grab the Heavenly Enchantress’ neck. He said, “Mum, Xiao Bao has been very good. Xiao Bao is only thinking of mum and wants to spend time with mum.” With that, the boy stared at the Heaven Enchantress in vivid interest with his bright eyes and seriously said, “Xiao Bao knows you’ve been very sad. Don’t be sad anymore, okay?”

A rare gentleness appeared on the Heavenly Enchantress’ face.

She gently rubbed Xiao Bao's head, but she produced a deep sigh inside. She was filled with bitterness.

At this moment, three figures flew over from afar. They stopped near the Heavenly Enchantress in the end, and these figures were Qin Qin, Xiao Qian, and Xiao Yue.

Qin Qin's disposition had undergone a very great change from a few years ago. She now possessed an additional feeling of refinement, as if she had broken free from mortal affairs.

Qin Qin had already sensed the Heavenly Melody with the assistance of the Heavenly Enchantress and embarked on a unique path of cultivation. However, just a few years was not enough for her strength to increase too much. She was only equal to Earth Saint Masters, so she needed Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue's help to fly.

"Mum, mum, look! The three sisters have come," Xiao Bao immediately squealed out in excitement from the Heavenly Enchantress' bosom. He broke free from her hold and happily ran to the three of them.

"Sister, huggie!" Xiao Bao opened up his arms in front of Qin Qin.

Qin Qin fondly lifted up Xiao Bao while Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue gathered over as well. They played around with Xiao Bao as they laughed, and their gazes for the boy were filled with fondness and love.

Xiao Bao's status on Three Saint Island was extremely special. He had basically become the young master there, being looked after by Qin Qin, Xiao Qian, and Xiao Yue daily. He was protected and loved by them.

However, the relationship between the Heavenly Enchantress and Xiao Bao only seemed to be foster mother and foster son in the three lady's eyes.

Qin Qin carried Xiao Bao to one side and played around with him. However, the Heavenly Enchantress remained where she was with

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue. Their smiles immediately vanished after Xiao Bao had been carried away and faint worry filled their faces.

“Mother, we have successfully exchanged for the ten-thousand-year heavenly resource, the Heaven’s Heart Lotus, at Biyou Island. It’s said that the Heaven’s Heart Lotus has wondrous effects at changing constitution, so it should be effective to Xiao Bao.” Xiao Qian pulled out a square jade box from her Space Ring and passed it to the Heavenly Enchantress.

“Master, the properties of the Heaven’s Heart Lotus are far too powerful. If Xiao Bao ingests it directly, I fear that he won’t be able to withstand the potency. We need to use a few other medicines with the Heaven’s Heart Lotus to make it into a pill,” said Xiao Yue.

The Heavenly Enchantress thought with furrowed brows. Afterward, she nodded and said, “Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, I’ll go to the Tian Yuan Continent to find a highly-ranked alchemist to refine the Heaven’s Heart Lotus. You need to protect the island while I’m gone.”

“Yes, master!” Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue replied together.

The Heavenly Enchantress paused slightly before adding, “Also, you have to look after Xiao Bao. That child always likes to run around. The terrain of the mountain is perilous, so you can’t let him come across any danger. If something happens, contact me immediately using the secret technique.”

The Heavenly Enchantress immediately left the island with the heavenly resource after telling them what to do while she was gone.

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue watched the Heavenly Enchantress leave in a daze. They both sighed gently and one of them said, “I hope the pill from the Heaven’s Heart Lotus can change Xiao Bao’s constitution so he can cultivate like any other person. Otherwise, Xiao Bao’s fate will be...”

“Sigh, Xiao Bao really is pitiful. Not only did he lose his parents as soon as he was born, but he’s also a cripple that almost never appears. We’ve fed him so many several-thousand-year heavenly resources over the years, but we unfortunately still haven’t been able to change his constitution. It’s only made Xiao Bao’s body become much more powerful than an ordinary child. There’s still nothing inside him. Not even a speck of Saint Force.”

“We watched Xiao Bao grow up. He may not be our child, but we’re like his family. We need to make it so that he can cultivate normally no matter what. If we run out of choices, we might as well ask master to request a hundred-thousand-year heavenly resource from Mercenary City.”

...

In a certain place on the Tian Yuan Continent, an extremely huge formation covered a pitch-black forest. The forest was shrouded by black mist, which surged about like dragons. The mist seemed like vicious and terrifying ghosts that were brandishing their teeth and claws from time to time, which was chilling.

All the vegetation in the forest only had two colors, red and black. The black trees were hidden in the surging black mist, seeming like huge ghosts from afar. The blood-red plants radiated a demonic light, as if they were covered with blood. The ground was scarlet as well, like dried blood.

The forest enveloped by the formation was the most dangerous place on the Tian Yuan Continent, the Death Nest.

The Death Nest was single-handedly created by the strongest human, Mo Tianyun, many years ago. Countless experts had fallen in the war between the three races in ancient times, and Mo Tianyun used his great abilities to move and bury all their corpses in one location. Regardless of Saint Emperors, Saint Kings, or Saint Rulers, they were all buried in the current location, the Death Nest.

The Death Nest was the grave of many Saint Emperors among the three races. The ground had been died red by the blood of Saint Emperors, so it remained scarlet even after countless years. Even the plants that grew there became demonically red.

The ground in a radius of ten thousand kilometers was withered and barren. Nothing grew and it was desolate, having been affected by the Death Nest. The region was unsuitable for habitation and even the sky had become heavy. Even with a scorching sun in the middle of the sky, it was gloomy. None of the sunlight could reach there, making it rather cold in fact.

Chapter 1139: Vengeful Spirits of the Death Nest (One)

Even though many heavenly resources grew in the Death Nest, no one went there to collect them. Its infamy completely deterred Heaven Saint Masters who were the peak-level experts of smaller kingdoms. Probably only Saint Rulers possessed the ability to protect themselves, but that was in the very outskirts. They needed to be careful as well and not go too far in.

There was a rumor on the Tian Yuan Continent that all the plants that grew within the Death Nest possessed very powerful Yin Qi and grudges that could not be purged. If they were ingested by people, there would be no benefits at all and would instead lead to endless detrimental effects.

As a result, there were extremely few people who entered the Death Nest since ancient times. A few powerful Saint Kings would enter from time to time and seek treasures that had been lost since ancient times.

Suddenly, the space several hundred meters above the Death Nest began to violently distort. A Space Gate slower formed and the robed Jian Chen, the bare-chested Tie Ta, and the black-robed Hei Yu stepped out.

The three of them hovered at an altitude of several hundred meters as they curiously observed their surroundings. Soon afterward, the three of them frowned. A seriousness filled their faces, as well as a little bit of surprise.

“The Death Nest really is worthy of being called the greatest zone of danger on the Tian Yuan Continent. We still haven’t even entered it, yet it’s already pressuring me psychologically,” Jian Chen said.

Tie Ta’s eyes shone as he constantly observed the surrounding

area. He would look at the sky sometimes and then look at the forest of death enveloped by a huge formation at other times. He said, “This place is so evil. I seem to be able to feel the wailing of countless souls. No, that’s not it. It feels like faces of ghosts are appearing and brandishing their jaws and claws at us. Those are all vicious ghosts. Jian Chen, this place is frightening.” As a war god, Tie Ta’s senses were greater than Jian Chen, so he sensed it all much clearer.

“Mo Tianyun sure has done a lot to create such an evil place. Just why did he do this? Was it to raise the Saints’ Fruit? Is it really worth it to use the corpses of countless experts just for a piece of fruit?” Hei Yu murmured. He was unsettled. He finally understood the terror of this place after personally witnessing it himself.

“The Yin Qi and presence of grudges here have reached a terrifyingly powerful level. It can shroud the sun and moon, affecting the surroundings as well. Just why did Mo Tianyun do this? Is this an ability that has surpassed Saint Emperor? And I can actually feel a heart-shaking power in the formation. This formation definitely can withstand attacks from Saint Emperors easily. Probably only those who have surpassed Saint Emperor can break through it,” Hei Yu said gruffly.

The three of them remained outside for a while. Afterward, Jian Chen said, “Tie Ta, senior Hei Yu, let’s go in and check out these vengeful spirits. Let’s see just how frightening they are.”

Jian Chen traveled toward the huge formation with Tie Ta and Hei Yu. The formation around the Death Nest only seemed to exist to trap the beings inside. It could not stop the entry out outsiders. As a result, the three of them smoothly passed through and entered the Death Nest.

As soon as they stepped in, they felt cold. Yin Qi that was several times denser flooded them, making them feel like they had stepped into a cavern of ice instead.

“What powerful Yin Qi. This Yin Qi is enough to claim the lives of Earth Saint Masters instantaneously. Even Heaven Saint Masters won’t dare to stick around for too long,” exclaimed Jian Chen.

Currently, the three of them were at the edge of the forest. The black mist in the forest surged and churned unceasingly. The ground was scarlet, making it seem like demonic blood, but it was filled with malevolence. It was sunny outside, yet everything became gloomy inside the Death Nest. Visibility was minimal.

In the forest, red and black mixed together. Countless ancient trees and dense grass swayed in the wind, making them seem like ghosts moving about. Coupled with the wild wind, ghosts seemed to be wailing, which was chilling.

The three of them were especially cautious as this was the first time they had ever come across such a hellish place. Even though they were powerful, unknown dangers lurked right before them, so they dared not to be careless.

Jian Chen attempted to expand his presence, but as soon as it left his body, an abnormally icy presence invaded his soul. It made him feel a stabbing pain in his soul, where even he became rather dizzy.

Jian Chen immediately drew back his presence and was no longer willing to use it anymore. His presence was wondrous, but it was not all-powerful. It would be suppressed in some special environments.

The three of them walked through the gloomy forest as the mist constantly churned. It radiated waves of cold, as if countless claws of ghosts were touching them all over. It was hair-raising, and they became covered in goosebumps.

At this moment, strands of iciness emerged from the mist and clung to Jian Chen’s skin before entering his body.

Jian Chen sensed it, but he did nothing to resist it. Instead, he

relaxed and allowed the iciness to enter his body.

At the same time, a weak ripple of energy appeared beside him. Hei Yu and Tie Ta had come across a similar situation as Jian Chen. They started circulating their much-more-powerful energy to erase the invading iciness.

The iciness had entered Jian Chen's flesh and blood. It wormed into Jian Chen's organs before beginning to devour all vitality present in his body. He immediately felt his vitality leak away bit by bit through the iciness that had entered him.

"Looks like this iciness contains these properties. It can invade the body and devour vitality. One of Ming Dong's great-grandfathers had entered the Death Nest with senior Tian Jian in the past, and Ming Dong's great-grandfather passed away because he was struck with a curse from the Death Nest. Was it this iciness?" Jian Chen thought inside. With a single thought, he yanked back all his vitality that was leaking away. Afterward, with a small tremble, he used his powerful body to shatter the iciness within him.

The three of them continued on their way. They came across quite a few heavenly resources, but it was a pity that all the resources had been contaminated by Yin Qi. They could not be ingested, so they were just a waste.

The three of them traveled a few more kilometers. Suddenly, a huge ghost's face surged out of the black mist, biting at the three of them with its enormous mouth.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Hei Yu did nothing. They had just come in here, so they had no idea about the dangers. They wanted to use a weak existence like this to test their strength. Then they could find the best way to deal with similar dangers in the future.

The ghost face was completely formed from grudges. It had naturally formed because of the endless amounts of grudges present, and it was equivalent to a Heaven Saint Master.

Biting down, the ghost face devoured the three of them. They felt their vision darken. They had plunged into pure darkness in that moment. An even icier presence wormed its way into their bodies, where even their souls were invaded by the grudges.

After understanding that the ghost face possessed offensive capabilities, they easily dispersed it, causing it to turn back into a black mist that drifted away.

Chapter 1140: Vengeful Spirits of the Death Nest (Two)

The presence of grudges filled the Death Nest. Black mist surged as cold wind blew, making the vegetation there sway with the wind. The wind sounded like the wails of ghosts.

The Death Nest was split into three zones. The first zone was enough to threaten Saint Rulers, and the vengeful spirits that appeared there were mostly at the level of Saint Rulers. Saint King vengeful spirits would appear there rarely as well. It would spell almost certain doom for any Heaven Saint Masters that entered the area since even Saint Rulers had the chance of dying. The second zone was where Saint King vengeful spirits gathered with a very small chance for Saint Emperor vengeful spirits to appear. Only Saint Kings could move freely there.

The third zone was the most terrifying place of the Death Nest, as it was where Saint Emperor corpses were buried. It was the lair of Saint Emperor vengeful spirits and was extremely terrifying. Even Saint Kings at Great Perfection needed to be very careful in that zone.

The Saint Emperor vengeful spirits were born from the grudges of the dead. They had lost their abilities from when they were still alive long ago, but they were still quite difficult to deal with. They were extremely powerful.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Hei Yu moved through the Death Nest, proceeding to the depths. They encountered attacks from many ghost faces, and the iciness that had invaded their bodies earlier appeared very often as well. However, it could not stop their advance.

After traveling several dozen kilometers, a blurry figure condensed from black mist appeared several hundred meters away from them.

It sat on the ground, inhaling and exhaling the presence of the grudges into the surroundings. It absorbed the essence from the ground to cultivate. All of this essence originated from the ground that had been dyed by the blood of countless Saint Emperors.

The three of them stopped and stared at the vengeful spirit a few hundred meters away. After a period of close observation, Tie Ta said, “That vengeful spirit’s already at Saint King. I never thought we’d come across such a powerful vengeful spirit so quickly in the first zone. If other Saint Rulers came across this vengeful spirit, it would be very difficult for them to survive.”

“It seems to be cultivating. That’s unbelievable. These vengeful spirits condensed from the grudges of the dead can actually cultivate. Do they already possess a conscience?” Jian Chen sighed in amazement. He found it rather unbelievable.

Afterward, Jian Chen used the Illusory Flash and shot toward the Saint King vengeful spirit several hundred meters away. At the same time, the vengeful spirit discovered Jian Chen and suddenly stood up. It was entirely condensed from black mist and the endless grudges of the dead, so it was rather ethereal and not really tangible.

The appearance of the vengeful spirit was blurry. It seemed like a person, but it lacked facial features. It turned its head to look in Jian Chen’s direction before floating toward him in the form of a black mist. It moved extremely quick.

Although the vengeful spirit possessed the strength of Saint Kings, it was nowhere near as powerful as an actual Saint King. Jian Chen began fighting the vengeful spirit while studying it at the same time.

A while later, Jian Chen finally confirmed that the vengeful spirit lacked self-awareness. Cultivation was instinctual to it, so Jian Chen breathed out in relief. If the vengeful spirits possessed were self-aware, they would be far too terrifying. After all, there

were many Saint Emperor vengeful spirits in the third zone.

Jian Chen chopped through the vengeful spirit with a single stroke of the Emperor Armament, reducing it to black mist. However, it recondensed the next moment and continued to fight Jian Chen. The suffocating iciness and the endless amount of grudges formed a very terrifying attack. The iciness invaded Jian Chen body in attempt to devour his vitality while the grudges charged at Jian Chen's soul. However, Jian Chen remained unaffected by both.

The vengeful spirits were extremely difficult to kill. They were condensed from an endless amount of grudges and were not living like humans, nor did they possess the weakness of a soul. Without any exaggeration, they could be described as invincible. The only method to deal with them was to constantly attack them to exhaust their energy. Once their energy was completely consumed, they would be reduced to nothing more than a part of the black mist.

With an emotionless glare, Jian Chen attacked the vengeful spirit time and time again with his Emperor Armament. Only after killing it more than ten times did all of its power disappear, turning back into a surging black mist.

"Jian Chen, the power you use is nothing ordinary. If you use your power against these vengeful spirits, it will quicken their deaths. It would be very difficult for other Saint Kings to use less time to deal with one if they came across a vengeful spirit," Hei Yu said. He stood with arms crossed next to Tie Ta.

Jian Chen seemed to be in thought. He then put the Emperor Armament away. He continued on his way with Hei Yu and Tie Ta.

There were extremely few Saint King vengeful spirits in the first zone of the Death Nest. Most of them were at the level of Saint Rulers, so they did not come across any more Saint King vengeful spirits during the following journey. After traveling several

thousand kilometers, they finally passed through the first zone of the Death Nest and reached the second.

The iciness and presence of grudges that pervaded the second zone were ten times greater than the first. The iciness ate away at the body while the grudges invaded the soul. It forced the three of them to circulate their energy to resist them. Jian Chen had already fused a small part of Chaotic Force into his body, relying on the terrifying defense of the Chaotic Body.

A faint layer of golden light appeared around Tie Ta. It isolated him from the iciness and grudges of the dead. Even Hei Yu began to use his own power to resist the two.

The three of them became rather surprised when they had first arrived in the second zone. Just the Yin Qi and grudges were enough for Saint Kings to treat them seriously. They sighed emotionally at the terror of the Death Nest again.

A few bones and shrapnel of weapons began appearing in the second zone. The bones were littered with the marks of time, clearly having existed for countless years already. The pieces of weapons had been created from extremely valuable materials, but they had already been contaminated by the Yin Qi and the grudges, so they now bore a malicious nature. They could not be used.

“These are bones of a member of the Dragon clan,” Hei Yu suddenly said as he stared at a bone the size of a human. His voice was filled with shock.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta glanced over when they heard that. The unknown piece of bone was dark-red in color, as if it had been dyed by blood.

“The Dragon clan disappeared in ancient times. It’s already been a million years since, so this bone was clearly left behind before the Dragon clan had vanished. It’s been so long already, so it should have turned to dust long ago. How can it still exist and be in such a perfect condition?” Hei Yu gruffly said as disbelief flooded his face.

“The bone is filled with Yin Qi and grudges. Is it these two energies that prevent the bone from decaying, which is why its still perfect after at least a million years?” Jian Chen guessed.

Hei Yu thought attentively and said, “That should be the case. Doesn’t that mean there are many bones left behind from the ancient times in the Death Nest then?”

The three of them continued on their way. They discovered many bones and more pieces of weapons as they traveled. There was no lack of bones from the Dragon and Phoenix clans, which were recognized at a glance by Hei Yu. They had even found a Space Ring buried in the soil that had not been completely destroyed. Items could still be removed from within. However, nothing in it caught Jian Chen’s eye.

Chapter 1141: Saint Emperor

The dangers in the second zone were much greater than the first. All the roaming vengeful spirits possessed the strength of Saint Kings. The weakest were at the First Heavenly Layer while the more powerful ones were at Great Perfection.

The vengeful spirits at the level of Saint Kings basically all cultivated instinctively. They absorbed the grudges of the dead and the essence from the soul. Although they lacked self-awareness, their strength was indisputable.

The three of them boldly walked through the second zone, traveling straight to the depths of the Death Nest. All the vengeful spirits they came across were handled by Jian Chen. His Chaotic Force was much more effective at dealing with the vengeful spirits than Saint Force. It could make the vengeful spirits disperse faster, so he was even faster at killing them than Hei Yu.

This was not because Hei Yu was weaker than Jian Chen. He was a Saint King at Great Perfection, but the energy within him was on the same level as Saint Force. It lacked the special effects of Chaotic Force.

In the messy forest, Jian Chen slowly pulled back his Emperor Armament after dealing with a vengeful spirit. This was the sixteenth vengeful spirit at the level of a Saint King he had killed in the second zone.

But, at this very moment, an icy wind blew over and six figures slowly appeared in the dense mist several thousand meters ahead. They fused with the mist as they gently drifted over, controlling the mist to head toward the three of them.

“There’s actually another six!” Jian Chen’s eyes narrowed. He suddenly tightened his grasp on his Emperor Armament. Just when he wanted to charge up and fight the six of them, a golden light flashed past his side. Tie Ta, completely shrouded by golden

light, had already begun charging toward the six vengeful spirits. At the same time, he said with his deep, muffled voice, “Jian Chen, take a rest. Let me deal with them. I can do it.”

With that, Jian Chen nodded slightly and did not charge up. He remained where he was, watching the battle between the vengeful spirits and Tie Ta.

Tie Ta was no longer the weakling from before. After absorbing the droplet of Aergyns’ essence blood, he now possessed the strength to rival Saint Kings and was ranked near the top among Saint Kings.

A golden ax appeared in Tie Ta’s hand. Wielding it with both hands, he called out, “Mysteries of War, Destruction!” With that, the golden light around him grew brighter, enveloping him in a blinding light. At the same time, a supreme battle intent filled the surroundings, actually blowing away the endless amounts of Yin Qi and grudges of the dead that filled the area.

Tie Ta’s presence was elevated to the limit. He seemed to become a god of war in that moment, an invincible god that lived for war.

Suddenly, the ax in Tie Ta’s hands turned into a devastating golden light, sweeping toward the six vengeful spirits. The ax fused with Tie Ta’s presence, resonating with battle intent throughout his surroundings. It seemed to contain some supreme mysteries of the world.

The blinding ax did not land on the six vengeful spirits. Instead, it fell five meters away from the vengeful spirits and the space there immediately began to violently shake. An extremely powerful energy flashed past that region of space. The next moment, the vengeful spirits actually began to collapse, turning into dense black mist.

A sliver of shock flashed through Jian Chen’s eyes when he witnessed this. Although he knew that Tie Ta had become extremely powerful, he had never thought that he had actually

become so strong. The vengeful spirits were all around the Fourth and Fifth Heavenly Layers. Although they were not as powerful as when they were still alive, they were still not easy to be dealt with, yet a single swing from Tie Ta's ax had collapsed all six of them, greatly exceeding his expectations.

The six vengeful spirits condensed again and continued to charge at Tie Ta without fear.

"Mysteries of War, Destruction!" Tie Ta wielded the ax with two hands and used the same attack. The vengeful spirits had seemed to become extremely fragile, collapsing once again.

With every death, a portion of the vengeful spirits' strength would disperse. After collapsing around a dozen times from Tie Ta's attacks, the six vengeful spirits finally ran out of energy to reform and turned into dense black mist that wrapped around Tie Ta. They attempted to use their iciness and devastating grudges to invade Tie Ta's body and soul, but they were all obstructed by the faint golden light.

At this moment, extremely powerful Yin Qi and grudges suddenly appeared. They easily broke through the defenses of the three of them. The Yin Qi and grudges were several times stronger than the ones from Saint Kings, possibly even a dozen times stronger. The three of them immediately felt a wave of coldness. The iciness that had invaded their bodies seemed to freeze their vitality while the grudges that invaded their heads made their souls ache with a stabbing pain.

All three of their expressions changed. They began to circulate the energy within them as hard as they could before finally purging the invading iciness and grudges. They immediately turned around.

A huge demonic figure had silently appeared behind them. He was over ten meters tall, and although he was condensed from the grudges of the dead, he seemed extremely realistic, as if he was

tangible. His facial features were well-defined. He was actually a middle-aged man who seemed to be in his forties. His face was steadfast and his facial features were sharp, but his eyes were pitch-black.

He wore robes completely condensed from the pervading grudges and wore a cape. He seemed rather extraordinary. Although he stood there silently, an invisible pressure radiated from him, pressuring Jian Chen and Tie Ta inside.

“Saint Emperor!” Jian Chen involuntarily exclaimed. His heart violently trembled. He felt like the existence before him was undefeatable.

Tie Ta arrived in front of Jian Chen and sternly stared at the figure. However, his eyes lit up very soon, and he cried out, “It’s Gustys! He’s Gustys!”

“What Gustys?” Jian Chen gruffly asked. He was filled with doubt.

Tie Ta immediately became rather emotional. He said, “I’ve obtained a portion of senior Aergyns’ memories. Gustys was the ruler of the Berserkers among the Hundred Races. He was extremely powerful and had reached the peak of Saint Emperor. He was known as the most powerful Saint Emperor in his age, and only those beyond Saint Emperor could keep him at bay. During those years, he followed senior Aergyns to war everywhere, but he died to the hands of multiple Class 9 Magical Beasts in the end.”

Chapter 1142: Hei Yu Fights Gustys

After learning about the identity of the vengeful spirit before death, Jian Chen and Hei Yu immediately became extremely stern. The burly and tangible vengeful spirit actually possessed such a great background. He was known as the strongest Saint Emperor, so his strength was indisputable. Even though he had been reduced to a vengeful spirit now, he was probably a very powerful vengeful spirit.

Tie Ta clearly had not realized that danger was close. He stared at Gustys and out of slight excitement said, “Senior Gustys, do you still remember the past?”

“Tie Ta, he is no longer the strongest Saint Emperor of the past. He’s only a vengeful spirit condensed from the grudges of the dead,” Jian Chen heavily explained.

Tie Ta quickly calmed down. He stared blankly at Gustys. He knew extremely well that he had come from the Death Nest and that the Gustys right in front of him was no longer the strongest Saint Emperor in Aergyns’ memories. He was now a vengeful spirit.

Gustys stood there silently. His face was expressionless and cool. He did not respond at all to what Tie Ta had said, as if he could not hear Tie Ta at all.

Suddenly, Gustys moved. He used a very brutal attack, hurling a punch at Hei Yu. The fist seemed extremely simple and straightforward, but the single fist could make mountains collapse, the ground crack, and the world darken.

The surrounding black mist filled was affected by Gustys’ punch. It began to violently tremble, as if dragons were dancing within them.

His attack was different from normal vengeful spirits. He seemed

to possess some of his abilities from his former life, so the simple punch possessed a terrifying might.

“Back off!” Hei Yu yelled. He became extremely stern. He felt that his battle against the vengeful spirit would be much more difficult than with the human and magical beast Saint Emperors he had faced before. After all, Gustys was just far too strong when he was alive. In ancient times, a place that teemed with Saint Emperors, he had the power to surpass all and be crowned as the strongest.

At the same time, Hei Yu instantly punched out as well. Hei Yu dared not to hold anything back against such a powerful vengeful spirit. He used everything he had of his Great Perfection Saint Kings strength.

Hei Yu’s original form was a mutated Divine Alligator. He was comparable to beasts of antiquity, and beasts of antiquity were far stronger than regular magical beasts. Regular magical beasts were also tougher than other experts of the same level of cultivation, so Hei Yu’s punch was much more powerful than a punch from regular Saint Kings at Great Perfection.

Bang!

The two fists collided and produced a muffled sound. A violent ripple of energy expanded in all directions with their fists as the epicenter, kicking soil into the air and causing the ground to crack. All the mist in the surrounding area was blown clean away by the energy, revealing unconcealed land.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta trembled violently. They struggled to stand firm even with their strength as the violent ripple of energy swept by.

Jian Chen was shocked inside. He had seen quite a few Saint Kings at Great Perfection. The great elder of the Yiyuan sect, Yi Yangzi, who had once attacked him was a Saint King at Great Perfection. However, a large difference existed between him and

Hei Yu.

Yet, Hei Yu was actually blown away by Gustys' punch. A rock several hundred meters away shattered while Gustys stood firm like a mountain. He remained where he was.

Jian Chen was astounded. Gustys' strength was so great that he could be described as a deviant. He found it rather difficult to believe that Hei Yu had actually been blown away so easily.

Jian Chen knew that Gustys was extremely powerful when he was still alive, but he was only a vengeful spirit now. He was no longer as great as before, so it was shocking for him to still possess such terrifying strength.

"Saint Kings are definitely not his opponent. Even Great Perfection is not enough. Only other Saint Emperors can rival Gustys," Jian Chen quickly concluded inside.

Hei Yu roared at the sky and shot over as a black streak of light. He was in a horrible condition, but his presence was strong and his battle intent was even greater. There was no fear on his face, only elated spirits and a will to fight.

An extremely vast energy rippled out. It was extremely terrifying, and with its appearance, all the Yin Qi and grudges within the Death Nest became rather calm. The dense black mist around Hei Yu was quickly forced away.

A shiny machete appeared in Hei Yu's hand. He wielded it with one hand as he began fighting with Gustys. Swinging it heavily, each stroke possessed the force to conquer mountains.

This was a weapon with origin energy. Hei Yu seemed to have become a true Saint Emperor now that he was wielding the machete. He fought Gustys in a head-on battle. When he swung his machete, it would knock away Gustys' earth-shaking punches before continuing toward Gustys without weakening in form, cleaving Gustys in half.

Gustys was no longer as powerful as before while facing an origin energy weapon. Origin energy was a powerful energy that belonged to a whole different domain. It could not be compared to any energy of this world, so even true Saint Emperors dared not to accept attacks that were laced with this energy, let alone Gustys who was condensed from the grudges of the dead.

Gustys' body healed instantly. He seemed like he had never been injured in the first place, and he hurled another punch.

The punch broke through the surroundings, causing space to shatter and fall into darkness as it moved.

With the machete in his hand, Hei Yu firmly swung it. There were no tricks. It was a simple and straightforward attack, striking Gustys' fist.

Gustys had become very weak before the origin energy weapon.

Boom! Suddenly, Gustys' huge figure erupted and turned into a ball of extremely dense mist. The dense mist surged toward Hei Yu before completely enveloping him.

At the same time, Yin Qi and grudges that were powerful enough to make Hei Yu's expression change invaded his body. The Yin Qi was so dense that the layer of energy outside him could not obstruct it, so it quickly entered his body. It began to devour all the vitality within him. At the same time, the pure grudges attacked his soul, causing a stabbing pain to appear in Hei Yu's soul.

Hei Yu bellowed out and his origin energy armor immediately appeared. It completely isolated him from the invading Yin Qi, and a thumb-sized pearl also appeared above his head. It radiated with a light that enveloped Hei Yu, protecting his soul.

Hei Yu was no longer in an inferior position now that the three treasures had finally appeared. He was completely unaffected. Without any consideration for the consequences, Hei Yu began to attack as hard as he could. He swung the machete in his hand at

the dense black mist as it glowed with a white light, and every blade of light that flickered past would cause the mist to disperse slightly.

The black mist around Hei Yu began to churn violently once it realized how it was no longer affecting him. It recondensed into Gustys' form in the distance.

Hei Yu angrily roared out. He charged threateningly toward Gustys with his three origin energy treasures.

This time, Gustys did not bother with Hei Yu anymore. With a slight tremble, he turned into a black figure that disappeared off into the distance. He had left.

Hei Yu did not pursue. He stared deeply in the direction Gustys had vanished while a seriousness leaked from his gaze. A while later, his three treasures all vanished, having been put away.

“Senior Hei Yu, are you fine?” Jian Chen and Tie Ta immediately walked over from afar. They asked in concern.

Hei Yu gently shook his head and said, “It’s fortunate that I had my three origin energy treasures. Otherwise, I definitely wouldn’t have been his opponent. Probably only Rui Jin with the secret techniques of the Dragon clan could rival him. That vengeful spirit is just too strong. No wonder he was named as the strongest Saint Emperor in the past.”

The three of them all fell silent. Even using his three origin energy treasures, Hei Yu could not collapse Gustys’ vengeful spirit, and it had still managed to flee in the end. The vengeful spirit’s strength had reached an unbelievable level. It was enough to threaten Saint Kings at Great Perfection. Just how many people were its opponent in the current world?

Jian Chen said after some silence, “Senior, there shouldn’t be many vengeful spirits that are as powerful as Gustys. I don’t think the other Saint Emperor vengeful spirits are that powerful.”

Chapter 1143: An Unexpected Gain

"I hope that's the case. If there are many vengeful spirits as powerful as Gustys, we'd probably only be able to protect ourselves after Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and I work together," Hei Yu gruffly said. He felt slightly pressured by Gustys' appearance.

The three of them continued, directly making their way to the third zone of the Death Nest. They were attacked by many vengeful spirits as they moved, and all of them were Saint Kings. Saint Emperor vengeful spirits were extremely rare. They did not come across a second one.

The three of them would come across a few bones that originated from ancient times, but the bones had been invaded by the Yin Qi and grudges of the dead long ago, explaining why they remained in perfect condition.

After traveling over a thousand kilometers through the second zone, the three of them finally reached the border. They saw that the Yin Qi, a few thousand meters ahead of them, was thick and the dense like a black mist as it rolled about violently. Ghost faces seemed to be conjured from time to time and seemed to be brandishing their teeth and claws at Jian Chen. They would produce dreadful wails as well.

This was the depths of the Death Nest, the third zone, the most dangerous zone. It was known as the homeland of Saint Emperor vengeful spirits since this was where they gathered.

The three of them stopped at the border between the two zones. They stared at the third zone sternly, but they did not step over the boundary. They became rather conflicted inside. Just the Yin Qi and grudges that filled the third zone were enough to pressure them.

The power of the Yin Qi and grudges here had reached a frightening level. Jian Chen and Tie Ta were both frowning.

“The third zone is a little too terrifying. If Saint Rulers step into it, they’ll probably pass away in just a few seconds from the energies present,” Jian Chen gruffly said. The third zone could be described as a killing ground for Saint Rulers. Even without vengeful spirits, Saint Rulers would not be able to survive for very long.

“Only Saint Kings can enter the third zone, and they need to circulate their energy as hard as they can to repel the Yin Qi and grudges. This will lead to an extremely rapid exhaustion of energy, so we can’t waste too much time in there,” said Hei Yu.

“We need to enter even if that’s the case. We’ll back out once we find the precise location of the Saints’ Fruit. Once it ripens, we’ll go in and take it,” said Jian Chen. Determination flowed from his eyes. He needed to go in no matter how great the dangers were.

The Saints’ Fruit only appeared once every forty thousand years. It was the only shortcut to Saint Emperor, so he needed to obtain the Saints’ Fruit this time.

The three of them entered the third zone side by side. As soon as they set foot over the boundary, a bone-chilling iciness immediately invaded their bodies. At the same time, the grudges of the dead that were at least a dozen times more powerful than before wormed toward their souls.

The energies were so powerful that they were comparable to the Yin Qi and grudges present within Gustys earlier.

The three of them were prepared. They immediately began to circulate their energy, creating a barrier outside their bodies to obstruct the invasion.

Strands of Chaotic Force surged from Jian Chen’s chaotic neidan. It filled every corner of his body, using all the advantages that the Chaotic Body offered. At the same time, a layer of dark light moved about the surface of Jian Chen’s body. This was Chaotic Force circulating around his skin.

Tie Ta became enveloped by a blinding golden light. He seemed to have become a golden cocoon, where only a blurry figure of him could be seen from outside. He seemed like he was a god in descent, possessing a mighty appearance.

A layer of extremely terrifying energy also pulsed on the surface of Hei Yu's body. All three of them pushed their energies to the maximum to protect themselves upon stepping foot into the third zone.

"Jian Chen, let out Rui Jin and Hong Lian. There should be quite a few Saint Emperor vengeful spirits here. We should increase the strength we possess," Hei Yu said to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen nodded and immediately pulled out the saint artifact. He let Rui Jin and Hong Lian out from the artifact space.

The two of them had been warned by Jian Chen when they were still in the artifact space, so they knew about the current situation. As a result, they had made preparations before they emerged, using their various abilities to ward off the invading energies.

Rui Jin was enveloped by a golden light as well, appearing like a second Tie Ta. The only difference was that the light from him seemed to be a little duller than Tie Ta's.

A layer of scarlet flames coated Hong Lian, causing the surrounding temperature to quickly skyrocket. Her flames were an existence of supreme yang, so they just happened to suppress the Yin Qi and grudges of the dead. As soon as the flames appeared, the surrounding energies immediately moved away from her and dared not to get anywhere near her.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, Hei Yu, and Rui Jin immediately moved away from Hong Lian. Although the flames posed no harm to them, it was extremely uncomfortable to remain near such a terrifying temperature for long periods of time.

"Get a little closer to me. The energies around me are relatively

thinner, so it'll decrease your energy consumption," Hong Lian said to them.

With that, the four of them looked at each other and they could not help but smile wryly. Tie Ta said with his muffled voice, "Senior Hong Lian, I can't get too close to you. Your flames bake me uncomfortably. They're too hot."

The four of them remained where they were. Although Hong Lian's flames had already been reduced in strength under her control, the terrifying temperature was still not something they wanted to endure. It could not harm them, but it felt like torture.

Hong Lian smiled. For her flames to be so powerful, her strength had obviously completely recovered. She was at the Great Perfection of Saint King once again. This was all because of the divine water of the world. It could completely cure the backlash from using the Rebirth of Flames.

Rui Jin and Hong Lian appearance undoubtedly increased the strength of Jian Chen's party. Even if they became encircled by Saint Emperor vengeful spirits in the third zone, they would be able to deal with them calmly.

Jian Chen had no idea where the Saints' Fruit grew. The sea goddess did not tell him the precise location, so he could only search for it in the third zone.

The third zone was the homeland of vengeful spirits. There were many Saint Emperor vengeful spirits. Jian Chen's party came across over ten of them as they moved around. Although they were not as powerful as Gustys, they could not be underestimated. Hong Lian dealt with them all.

Her flames of supreme yang were the bane of existences that skewed toward yin. If Hong Lian dealt with the vengeful spirits, she would be even more effective than Rui Jin. In a vague sense, Hong Lian had become the main force of the party.

Dangers and fortuitous encounters existed together in the Death Nest. There were even more bones and shrapnel of weaponry here. They had all been left behind by Saint Emperors in that age. They even found a few broken pieces of armor and Space Rings. It was a pity that many of the Space Rings had been completely destroyed already, so they could not be opened.

“Hm? Jian Chen, this Space Ring doesn’t seem to have been completely destroyed.” Tie Ta ran over from nearby and happily passed an old Space Ring to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen accepted the Space Ring and discovered that it was indeed still intact. He opened it in the end after much difficulty.

It was a Space Ring worn by a Saint Emperor, so the wealth inside was extremely great. However, the energies present in the Death Nest had already invaded the interior, destroying many of the items in there by turning them to dust. Only a few items made from special materials remained.

Suddenly, Jian Chen’s face changed and he pulled out a ten-meter-long square tablet. Examining it carefully, he became delighted.

“This is a Saint Tier Battle Skill!” Jian Chen called out. He was extremely excited, as if he had found some supreme treasure.

With that, Hei Yu, Rui Jin, and Hong Lian all gathered over. They sighed emotionally, “It really is a Saint Tier Battle Skill. You’ve already gained much with just this.”

There was an image of a human on the stone tablet. Only the back of a big man could be seen. He stood in the sky, above the clouds. He looked down on the world, like a lord.

The stone tablet possessed nothing else other than this image. Its name was not known.

The figure in the tablet seemed to be standing there casually, but he gave people a feeling that he had fused with the world. It

possessed an odd presence, both vast and majestic.

The figure was only a key to unlocking the Saint Tier Battle Skill. The true Saint Tier Battle Skill could be said to be hiding within the figure. It could also be said to be hiding within the stone tablet. Only after a person's mind had resonated with the tablet would they be brought to another world to comprehend the Saint Tier Battle Skill.

Saint Tier Battle Skills were different from ordinary battle skills. Many Saint Tier Battle Skills were not recorded in books. Rather, they would be carved into a stone tablet as a legacy. An energy that originated from the world would be hidden inside, allowing the tablet to exist for eternity and become almost indestructible.

Jian Chen was extremely excited since he had obtained a Saint Tier Battle Skill. The Flame Mercenaries had already reached a certain scale in size now. They possessed many Heaven Tier cultivation methods and Battle Skills, and the only thing they lacked were Saint Tier Battle Skills. The Saint Tier Battle Skill right before him could make up for this aspect.

Also, Jian Chen found a Saint Tier cultivation method within the Space Ring. It was recorded on the fur of a Class 9 Magical Beast. It had been reduced to a sorry state, but all the words recorded were still present.

Unfortunately, there was nothing else in the Space Ring other than those two items. However, Jian Chen was extremely happy with his harvest even though that was the case.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen and the others had already stayed in the depths for a whole day. They found a few more Space Rings during that time, but all of them were unfortunately useless. They had all broken.

Hong Lian had already put out the flames around her. She now wore the clan treasure of the Phoenix clan. She used the origin energy armor to repel the invasion of the energies.

Hei Yu and Rui Jin equipped similar armors as well. They no longer used their own energies to repel the invading Yin Qi and grudges. The three of them were all saving energy. There was no energy of the world within the Death Nest, only endless amounts of Yin Qi and the grudges of the dead. They could not replenish their used energy at all.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta had also been persuaded by Rui Jin to enter the artifact space, but they both declined the offer. The energies they used were extraordinary, and consumptions like this were nothing to them.

Chapter 1144: The Saints' Fruit Appears

Jian Chen and the others had stayed in the very depths of the Death Cavern for three whole days. During that period of time, they always moved around and maintained an extremely low profile. They would avoid any vengeful spirits they could to save up strength for a final fight.

Jian Chen and the others came across Gustys again during the three days. He ended up fighting with Hong Lian, but he was firmly suppressed by her flames. In the end, he was chased away by Hong Lian's Pheonix clan's treasure.

Even though that was what happened, Rui Jin and the others all felt shocked by Gustys' strength. If they did not use their origin energy treasures, they would not be able to do anything to him. They would not even be his opponent.

During those three days, they had traveled through half of the third zone. Unfortunately, they did not come across any signs of the Saints' Fruit. They did, however, find a few Space Rings, but they had all been destroyed so they obtained nothing.

After making it past a hill, everyone in Jian Chen's party narrowed their eyes. They virtually gazed in the same direction at the same time.

Within the churning black mist was the faint flickering of a multicolored light. It was extremely weak, but it was still eye-catching within the mist.

All of their eyes shined with interest. They stared unblinkingly at the flickering light. This was the first time they had seen the existence of another light source ever since they had entered the Death Nest.

Without any verbal signals or agreements, all of them walked toward the light. They were all filled with caution.

As they approached the place, the flickering light became brighter and brighter and more and more blinding. In the end, they finally discovered what the multicolored light was.

It was a small, man-sized tree that stood there all alone. It glowed with a blinding five-colored light that enveloped a radius of a thousand meters. The Yin Qi and grudges of the dead could not approach this region. It almost seemed like this region was an independent space.

The small tree had a total of nine leaves. Each leaf radiated with a hazy light, and it was very beautiful. They all seemed like flowers, protecting a fist-sized fruit inside. The fruit was red in color, but it shined with a rainbow light. A profound presence hidden within the fruit could be vaguely sensed. It contained the truths of the world.

“The Saints’ Fruit! This should be the Saints’ Fruit!” Jian Chen exclaimed. He was extremely excited. After so many twists and turns, he finally found the legendary Saints’ Fruit in the Death Nest.

“What a wondrous fruit. It can actually grow in the Death Nest even though it is filled with vile energies,” Hei Yu said in amazement. He found it rather unbelievable.

The Saints’ Fruit seemed to be filled with holiness. Logically, a fruit like that should have only appeared in a blessed land filled with spiritual energy, yet it grew in the gloomy Death Nest. This was indeed unbelievable, almost illogical.

“Mo Tianyun used the corpses of countless fallen experts from ancient times to build the Death Nest. He used his abilities to draw out the essence within these experts to create such a heaven-defying fruit. What a great approach,” Rui Jin softly murmured. He felt complete admiration for Mo Tianyun.

“More accurately, the Saints’ Fruit grows by absorbing the essence and blood of those experts. It’s a fruit of supreme

vileness, yet it just seems divine. It really does seem like a fruit of the saints.”

“I understand now. Mo Tianyun really did possess great abilities. He actually forcefully transformed yin into yang by using a mysterious reversal of the infinite to transform evil into good. He used an absolute technique to transform the nature of the fruit, nullifying the evil energy within the Saints’ Fruit, which was why the evil fruit became a true fruit of the saints. It possesses heaven-defying effects and can assist people in breaking through to Saint Emperor,” Hong Lian said. She stared at the fruit as her face filled with shock.

Rui Jin’s eyes also turned golden. Two streaks of light shot out as he gazed around the area. He was using a secret technique of the Dragon clan.

“Did Mo Tianyun really do so much to create this zone of danger just to grow the Saints’ Fruit?” Rui Jin murmured.

Flames began to dance in Hong Lian’s eyes. She also used a secret technique of the Phoenix clan to observe the surroundings. She gradually frowned, “On the surface, it seems like the Death Nest was indeed created for the Saints’ Fruit, but the Death Nest seems to serve a much greater use than that from my observations.”

Hei Yu and Jian Chen both frowned when they heard Hong Lian and Rui Jin. They had originally thought that the Death Nest existed for the Saints’ Fruit, but only after hearing Rui Jin and Hong Lian speak did they understand that the Death Nest probably did not exist just for the Saints’ Fruit.

“Why did Mo Tianyun create a place like this? What did he want to do, and what is the other use of the Death Nest?” Rui Jin murmured. His eyes had stopped shining, but they now brimmed with interest. He was filled with an intense curiosity.

Hong Lian also stopped using her secret technique. She said, “Mo Tianyun really is worthy of being the most powerful human in the

past. The secret techniques of my Phoenix clan are not enough to see through the secrets of this place.”

“Hm? There’s another color on the Saints’ Fruit. There’s six colors now,” Jian Chen suddenly said.

Everyone focused their attention on the Saints’ Fruit again. Indeed, they discovered that the nine leaves now glowed with another color. They were six-colored now while the fruit remained rainbow.

The light from the fruit became more intense with an extra color now on the leaves. The area enveloped by the light expanded to one thousand five hundred kilometers now as a special fragrance began to pervade the surroundings. A single breath of allowed Jian Chen and the others to gather focus while a comfortable feeling filled their souls.

The fragrance of the Saints’ Fruit drifted into the distance and actually drew over all the surrounding Saint Emperor vengeful spirits. Very soon, several demonic figures drifted over from afar, entering the region basking in the light. In the end, they stopped a hundred meters from the fruit and sat down, beginning to meditate and cultivate.

The light from the fruit could not harm the vengeful spirits. Instead, the spirits absorbed the fragrance of the fruit and became even more tangible. They benefited from it a lot.

The fragrance of the fruit drifted very far away and drew over many vengeful spirits. Soon, more and more Saint Emperor spirits drifted over from all directions. The Saint Emperor vengeful spirits that gathered here increased.

The expression of Jian Chen and the others became ugly. Now that so many vengeful spirits had gathered, it would undoubtedly make it much more difficult for them when the time arrived to collect the fruit.

“Let’s retreat quickly to retain our strength. It’s best if we don’t end up fighting these vengeful spirits,” Rui Jin said to the others through a communication technique. They immediately began to silently retreat.

However, three vengeful spirits appeared in front of them just after they had retreated a few dozen meters. They just happened to obstruct their path.

“Sh*t!” Jian Chen’s heart sank. The five of them had already been discovered by the three vengeful spirits, so they could no longer hide.

Without saying anything, the three vengeful spirits attacked them. The disturbance was so great that the mist and energies within the Death Nest began to violently churn.

Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian went up to receive the attacks. They used all their origin energy treasures and attacked abruptly, wanting to deal with the three vengeful spirits quickly.

The three spirits were not their opponents. Their bodies collapsed from the attacks several times very quickly. They could not use their strength to the fullest before the origin energy weapons.

The five of them were not very far from the Saints’ Fruit. Drawn over by the fragrance, almost all the vengeful spirits of the region had gathered there. The sounds of battle alerted the other vengeful spirits very quickly, including those that were meditating around the fruit.

Immediately, all the vengeful spirits stood up and rushed toward Rui Jin and the others.

Chapter 1145: A Bitter Battle

Over twenty Saint Emperor vengeful spirits struck out at the same time, which greatly increased the pressure that Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian were under. After all, they were not just facing a few vengeful spirits anymore. There were some that were extremely powerful, maybe not as strong as Gustys, but they were not far off in terms of strength.

As a result, even with their three origin energy treasures, the three of them fell to a slight disadvantage under the encirclement of over twenty vengeful spirits.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta also used everything they had to keep a vengeful spirit busy each. They wished to reduce Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu's burden, but they were nowhere near as strong as the three of them. Their strength was quite far from the Great Perfection of Saint King, so all they could do was circle about the vengeful spirit as they fought.

More and more Saint Emperor vengeful spirits gathered because of the effects of the Saints' Fruit. All of them participated in the encirclement against the five of them, causing the pressure to increase by more and more

The Saint Emperor vengeful spirits handled by Jian Chen and Tie Ta increased from one to two. Even when they used everything they had against a single vengeful spirits, all they could do was circle about with much difficulty. Now that another one had suddenly appeared, their situation immediately became disastrous. They quickly became injured.

The golden light around Tie Ta had almost dispersed. The light darkened slightly and a strand of extremely pure Yin Qi invaded his body. It rapidly devoured his vitality and froze his body.

Jian Chen also became injured. A streak of blood ran from the corner of his body. His chaotic neidan spat out strands of Chaotic

Force to contend with the invading Yin Qi. His soul was also attacked by the grudges of the dead, leading to stabbing pain and great dizziness.

These energies originated from the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits. Even though Jian Chen's soul was very strong, he could not resist this powerful energy.

More and more vengeful spirits gathered, reaching fifty in number very quickly. Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu became trapped in an encirclement. They became rather busy with handling the attacks from so many vengeful spirits, so they could no longer bother with Jian Chen and Tie Ta. However, they still tried to attract a few vengeful spirits over to reduce the pressure Jian Chen and Tie Ta were under.

"Enter the artifact space!" Rui Jin's voice boomed in the black mist of the vengeful spirits.

Jian Chen hesitated. The saint artifact was not extremely tough. An attack from Saint Kings at Great Perfection was the most it could withstand. Although the vengeful spirits were not as powerful as when they were alive, the strength they retained was still nothing to underestimate. Thus, he fell into a dilemma, debating on whether or not the saint artifact could withstand the attacks of the vengeful spirits.

Bang! With a muffled sound, a vengeful spirit silently appeared behind Jian Chen. It struck Jian Chen's back with a punch, sending him flying.

This was the third vengeful spirit Jian Chen had to handle. With his current strength, he could only hold off one Saint Emperor vengeful spirit at most. Two was already his limit, and he would not be able to last for very long. He would be utterly doomed if a third one appeared.

Jian Chen vomited a mouthful of blood. He flew uncontrollably for several hundred meters before falling to the ground after

striking a few large trees.

At the same time, Tie Ta was knocked flying with his battle ax and flickering golden light. He just happened to land near Jian Chen. The light on his body had dulled and his face was pale. A trail of golden blood ran from the corner of his lips.

“Jian Chen, these vengeful spirits are just too powerful. We can’t defeat them, so we better leave here quick,” Tie Ta said. He was extremely stern.

Up ahead, four Saint Emperor vengeful spirits quickly approached the two of them. The other two spirits had transformed into dense Yin Qi and grudges, quickly drifting over as well.

“Let’s go!” Jian Chen yelled. He grabbed Tie Ta as he quickly fled to the outskirts.

However, before he could even travel a hundred meters, the two of them came across another two vengeful spirits that were hurrying over to the fruit. The two of them began to attack Jian Chen and Tie Ta without any hesitation, blocking their path. Kept busy, the six other vengeful spirits managed to catch up. Eight Saint Emperor vengeful spirits now attacked them at the same time.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta had basically nowhere to run now. They were encircled by the vengeful spirits and could not flee.

“Tie Ta, don’t resist! Let’s enter the artifact space!” Jian Chen yelled. With that, a blinding golden light suddenly appeared. A ten-meter-tall golden tower appeared out of nowhere and the two of them were sucked away as soon as it emerged.

The eight vengeful spirits immediately turned their attention to the tower now that Jian Chen and Tie Ta had disappeared. Two of them rapidly swung their fists at the artifact while four other spirits shot out strands of evil energy as streaks of black light. The

final two spirits transformed into dense, dark mist, enveloping the saint artifact and eating away at it with their pure vile energies.

Under the control of the artifact spirit, the tower shrank to the size of a fist. It moved left and right in attempt to break free from the encirclement. However, the artifact was only an auxiliary treasure. It possessed a powerful interior but weak exterior, so its powers outside were extremely limited. Other than being extraordinarily tough, the artifact had no other advantages. It was trapped tightly between the eight vengeful spirits, unable to flee at all. It was knocked around many times.

The artifact space felt the violent attacks too. The entire world inside violently shook, causing the ground to quake. The countless magical beasts that lived there were alarmed.

Great dark clouds had already started to appear in the hazy-white sky of the space. They shrouded the sky and enveloped the entire world. This was the invading vile energies.

Jian Chen and Tie Ta stared at the dark clouds with rather pale faces from the central hall of the artifact space. They were grim and filled with worry. The saint artifact was their final line of defense.

If even the saint artifact was not enough to resist them, it would be completely useless even if he brought out the divine hall of the Bloodsword sect as well. This was because the saint artifact's toughness was greater than many divine halls. Probably only the Bright Moon Divine Hall was tougher than it.

Chapter 1146: In Danger

“Artifact spirit, what’s the situation outside? Can you endure the attacks from the vengeful spirits?” Jian Chen asked.

“Master, the vengeful spirits outside are extremely powerful. There is also the invasion of extremely powerful Yin Qi and the grudges of the dead. I can resist it, but not for long.” The artifact spirit’s figure appeared stern. He had already fused with the artifact, using all the energy that the artifact prosessed to resist the vile energies.

“If you can’t break free from the encirclement, get as close to Rui Jin and the others as possible. Get them to leave the Death Nest with the artifact,” Jian Chen heavily said. His complexion was very bad. The dangers of the Death Nest had far exceeded his expectations. He never thought that he would still be in so much danger even with Rui Jin and the other two.

The saint artifact followed his orders and immediately began to move toward Rui Jin and the others. However, the situation was still horrible. The artifact was sent flying time and time after again by the vengeful spirits, unable to approach Rui Jin and the others.

Also, the two vengeful spirits that had turned into dense mist plagued the saint artifact. The pure energies constantly gnawed away at the saint artifact.

On the other side, Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian were encircled by the many vengeful spirits as well. The battle that occurred could be described as devastating. If it were not for the fact that the Death Nest was surrounded by a large formation, probably the entire region would have collapsed and shattered.

The Saint Emperor vengeful spirits that encircled Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian had now increased to over eighty. The area became filled with vile energies with so many vengeful spirits in one region. It seemed to become a domain of ghosts, and the

vengeful spirits were only rapidly increasing.

If it was any other day, it would have been impossible for so many vengeful spirits to gather here, but it just happened to be the moment before the Saints' Fruit fully ripened. The vengeful spirits possessed a fatal attraction to the fragrance of the fruit, so almost all the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits of the third zone had been drawn over.

The three of them all possessed origin energy treasures that protected both their bodies and their souls, allowing them to resist the vile energies. This was why they were still alive even after being trapped in a heavy encirclement. If any other experts fell into a similar situation, all they could do was desperately run. Even true Saint Emperors would not be exceptions.

However, it was difficult for the three of them to escape now that they had been surrounded by so many vengeful spirits.

"Hong Lian, help me create a path. I'll go fetch the saint artifact. The situation there doesn't seem great," Rui Jin called out. Although there were several dozen vengeful spirits he needed to keep at bay, he had always been paying attention to Jian Chen's side. Sadly, he was in no shape to care for them.

Hong Lian wore her armor made from feathers. A layer of white flames burned around her as she used her origin energy treasure to fight off the vengeful spirits. Her flames were the bane of vile existences. They were very effective against the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits, but the vengeful spirits were completely unkillable. They would only disperse after all the vile energies within them had been exhausted, which was why it was very difficult for Hong Lian to break free after being surrounded by several dozen vengeful spirits.

On their own, the vengeful spirits were definitely not as powerful as living Saint Emperors. However, they possessed another aspect that made them even more terrifying than living Saint Emperors,

their difficulty to kill.

Hong Lian seemed to have turned into a goddess of fire. Flames rolled around her impressively. Suddenly, she produced a clear cry that was sent to the sky. It was not a human sound, but a phoenix's cry. It rang across the desolate land.

Hong Lian turned into a phoenix bathed in white flames in the blink of an eye. A thumb-sized bead hovered above the phoenix's head, shining with a hazy light which protected Hong Lian's body. The legacy treasure of the Phoenix clan had also changed to match the shape of Hong Lian's body. It still remained a suit of armor made from feathers as tightly clung to Hong Lian's ten-meter-long body.

With a flap of her wings, flames immediately gushed forward endlessly. They burned everything in the surroundings into ash, forcing countless vengeful spirits to retreat temporarily.

The Scorching Godfire Hairpin burned with white flames. Under Hong Lian's control, it shot out as a white streak of light, collapsing many vengeful spirits in its trajectory. However, the vengeful spirits reformed again very quickly.

At the same time, a golden sword Qi shot out from beside her. Before the vengeful spirits could completely recondense their forms, they were dispersed once again by the golden sword Qi. A passageway appeared.

After the passageway formed, Rui Jin charged along this path as he flickered with golden light. As he moved, two palms from the vengeful spirits viciously struck his back, which caused him to shake violently. Fortunately he was protected by the origin energy treasures, so he remained unharmed. Without any hesitation, he transformed into a golden streak of light that shot toward the saint artifact.

The saint artifact was still being knocked around by a few vengeful spirits. Although the spirits did not possess strength

equal to when they were still alive, they were still in the realm of Saint Emperors and, thus, extremely powerful. They were enough to threaten the saint artifact. The golden light from the tower had dimmed after resisting the attacks, and the physical shape had even become a little deformed.

The situation within the artifact space was even worse. The white, hazy sky had now turned to darkness. This was the first night the artifact space had experienced in over a million years. All the Class 7 Magical Beasts that lived in there looked at the sky in horror, as if it was the end of the world.

The artifact spirit was already using everything he had. He used the energy within the entire space to resist the invasion of the vile energies. The two were locked in an endurance battle, seeing who could last longer.

“The origin energy of Radiant Saint Force is the bane of these vile energies. It can purify them, but it’s a pity that the vile energies are equivalent to Class 9 in strength. My origin energy is only Class 8,” lamented the artifact spirit. His voice was filled with an unwillingness to give in. He was the natural enemy of these vile energies, yet he was suppressed. It was extremely saddening.

Although the saint artifact was equivalent to a Saint Emperor in the artifact space, that was only a regular Saint Emperor. He was nowhere near Saint Emperors who stood at the apex. Coupled with the fact that the invading energies came from two Saint Emperor vengeful spirits and the brutal attacks from multiple vengeful spirits outside, he was forced into a horrible situation.

Rui Jin made it in time. The Sacred Dragon’s Sword glowed bright. With a shocking might, he swung out several times and collapsed the vengeful spirits who were attacking the saint artifact. Afterward, he quickly charged into the black mist created by the two vengeful spirits and rescued the saint artifact from danger.

As soon as he had gotten ahold of the saint artifact, the vengeful

spirits around him condensed again. They all charged at him, and in the distance, the several dozen vengeful spirits that had encircled him earlier rush over as well. They all surrounded him once more.

In the distance, several huge demonic figures appeared. They were all ten meters tall and surrounded by surging vile energies. One of them was Gustys. The other vengeful spirits around him were very powerful. They were not on Gustys' level but not too far away either.

They were all Berserkers of the Hundred Races like Gustys. They were extremely powerful.

Chapter 1147: Hiding into a Miniature World (One)

Suddenly, Gustys and the towering vengeful spirits beside him moved out. They charged toward Rui Jin as black blurs, raising their fists to strike him. The attacks were swift and sharp. Each fist was heavy, enough to collapse whole mountains and rivers.

Rui Jin placed the saint artifact under his armor and used the origin energy in his armor to create a barrier around him, warding off the invasion of the vile energies. Afterward, he poured all his power into fighting off the vengeful spirits.

If Rui Jin was fighting them one-on-one, none of the vengeful spirits were his opponent. Even if several of them worked together, they would not be able to fight Rui Jin. However, there were twenty to thirty of them right now. There was just far too many, making it rather difficult for Rui Jin to withstand the blows. Rui Jin's pressure increase abruptly when Gustys and the others' joined in. Without fighting for very long, a few beams of black light condensed from vile energies struck Rui Jin's body. The powerful force sent Rui Jin backward, forming two deep canals in the ground due to his feet.

Before Rui Jin could even stabilize himself, Gustys had silently caught up. He hurled a fist with lightning-like speed at Rui Jin's chest. As his punch traveled through the air, the surrounding space trembled violently. The vile energies that filled the surroundings gathered wildly, making the punch become much stronger.

Bang! With a loud sound, Rui Jin was blown back by Gustys' punch. He flew a thousand meters before finally landing beside Hong Lian.

Hong Lian remained in her phoenix form. She flapped her wings constantly, dousing the region with a sea of fire. The figures of

countless vengeful spirits flickered within the pure-white flames. Even though the fire was super effective against them, they didn't fear death, so they continued to charge into the sea of flames. Densely-packed attacks were launched at Hong Lian in a blanketing fashion, but they were all blocked by her feathermail.

Rui Jin stood up. Although he seemed like he was in an extremely horrible condition, he was uninjured. Saint Emperors would struggle to bypass the defense of the origin energy armors. The three of them could fight Saint Emperors without suffering defeat exactly because of this piece of armor.

"More and more vengeful spirits have come here, and they possess a huge advantage here. Once all of our energy is depleted, we won't be able to replenish it. We can't continue to fight with them like this anymore, or it'll be very horrible for us," Rui Jin commented with a heavy voice. His armor shined with a hazy light, protecting him from the flames. However, the terrifying temperature was still very uncomfortable.

"There are over a hundred vengeful spirits here now. It's virtually become an impenetrable prison for us. Even if we use the origin energy treasures, it'll be very hard to break free," the phoenix grimly replied in human tongue.

An idea flashed through Rui Jin's eyes. He said, "Hong Lian, I might have an idea. We need to charge over and reunite with Hei Yu right now. and then, the two of you will block the vengeful spirits together to make time for me. I'll cast a supreme secret technique of the Dragon clan and create a miniature world. We can hide in there and break free from these vengeful spirits."

"Rui Jin, are you certain that it'll work?" Hong Lian asked.

"This is a supreme secret technique of the Dragon clan. Even in ancient times, it belonged to the very peak. There shouldn't be a problem if I use it to break free from these vengeful spirits. Also, the situation's already like this. We can try it even if it doesn't

work," said Rui Jin.

Hong Lian stared at Rui Jin for a while, before working with him to deal with all the vengeful spirits that obstructed their way. They approached where Hei Yu was.

Around a dozen vengeful spirits collapsed from their weapons, but they recondensed very quickly. They continued to charge at the two of them without any fear.

At the same time, Gustys and his Berserkers struck out at the same time, which made it difficult for the two of them to advance. They were attacked from every direction and whenever they advanced a little, the powerful attacks from the vengeful spirits would land on them. It was not enough to injure them, but the powerful force caused them to back up involuntarily.

Rui Jin and Hong Lian finally made it to Hei Yu's side after a tremendous amount of effort. The three of them had gathered together once again after being separated by all the vengeful spirits.

"I'll use a supreme secret technique of the Dragon clan. You two cover me," Rui Jin called out before putting away the Sacred Dragon's Sword. He began to shine with a dazzling gold light as densely-packed dragon scales appeared all over him. They covered every inch of his body, including his face.

Rui Jin formed seals with his hands and spoke in incomprehensible and unfathomable ancient dragon tongue. It sounded like a chant as it spread through the surroundings with a mysterious energy. Golden lines of inscriptions floated out from Rui Jin's scales, gathering before him.

"World of Feathers! Transform, Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail!" Hong Lian also cried out. She raised her head to the sky and produced a long phoenix's cry. The armor on her separated at that moment, turning into red feathers which filled her surroundings. Every single feather was several dozen meters

long and burned with scorching white flames. Origin energy circulated within them, allowing them to possess a weird presence.

The countless feathers formed a huge cage, enveloping a radius of a hundred meters. It kept the vengeful spirits outside.

All these feathers were fate feathers. Each member of the Phoenix clan only had a single fate feather, so they had all been left behind by ancestors that had passed away. Every feather belonged to a Class 9 Divine Phoenix, so they possessed unfathomable power. The feathermail was already extremely powerful since it had been created from all the fate feathers of past ancestors. Coupled with its mutation into an origin energy treasure, its quality was raised to another level. Thus, Siant Emperors could not break through. As a result, Hong Lian's huge cage of feathers could actually keep the attacks of the vengeful spirits at bay temporarily.

Booms constantly rang out as countless vengeful spirits dwelled in the flames, enduring the consequences of being weakened to attack the feathers. They all lacked any self-awareness, so they did not understand pain, let alone death. This was why every single one of them was so bold.

The huge cage began to tremble violently under the attacks from so many vengeful spirits. If it were not a treasure with origin energy, it probably would have shattered long ago.

After all it was resisting attacks from over a hundred Saint Emperors, not just one or two. If it was any other divine hall resisting the attacks instead, it probably would have shattered instantly.

Hong Lian hovered in the sky. She opened her wings and an endless amount of white flames shot out. They shot unceasingly into the cage of feathers. She was using everything she had right now to keep drive the force of the origin energy treasure.

Hei Yu grimly stood beside Hong Lian. He looked around with his

sharp gaze, covering Hong Lian with all his attention.

Now that all the vengeful spirits had been blocked outside by Hong Lian and her armor, Hei Yu had lost his opponent. There was nothing he could do right now. Although he was also in possession of origin energy treasure, he was different from Hong Lian, unable to use them in such miraculous ways.

Hong Lian and Rui Jin's origin energy treasures were all legacy items of their clans. They also possessed records of the ways to use the treasures along with secret techniques. Hei Yu lacked this wealth in knowledge.

Rui Jin's secret technique had already approached the end. Lines of golden inscriptions constantly emerged from his scales, gathering before his chest. The space around him began to pulse in an unstable fashion.

The shield from the feathers began to tremble more and more. The area it covered had already shrunk to a radius of fifty meters from the initial one hundred, and it also showed signs of collapsing.

Hong Lian trembled violently. It was extremely strenuous for her to block so many attacks from vengeful spirits just by herself.

"It's a pity I'm only at the peak of Class 8. I can't use all the strength within the Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail. If I was at Class 9 and used the World of Feathers, the vengeful spirits would struggle to break through the shield even if there were twice as many of them outside." Hong Lian endured the difficult task. She was filled with an unwillingness to give in. It was not because her secret technique was too weak, nor was it because the origin energy treasure was not strong enough. Instead, it was because she was not powerful enough.

Chapter 1148: Hiding into a Miniature World (Two)

“Hong Lian, you have to endure it. Rui Jin’s secret technique is almost complete,” Hei Yu encouraged Hong Lian. He also felt rather worried inside, but there was nothing he could do. He was just a mutated Divine Alligator. He possessed the battle prowess of beasts of antiquity, but he lacked a bloodline legacy, so he obviously did not possess any inherited secret techniques,

Hong Lian began to tremble more and more. She could not last much longer. The vengeful spirits outside attacking the barrier of feathers increased, reaching one hundred and fifty. At the same time, many more vengeful spirits could be seen in the distance, all having been drawn over by the Saints’ Fruit.

However, all the vengeful spirits that hurried over discovered the same situation without any exceptions. They all took part in attacking Hong Lian and the others. It was an instinctive impulse.

Boom! With a great rumble, a feather was blown away. A gap immediately appeared in the World of Feathers and Gustys appeared there with the other huge vengeful spirits. They allowed the endless white flames to scorch them.

With a flash, Hei Yu had disappeared from beside Hong Lian. He immediately went to plug the gap, becoming embroiled in a great battle with Gustys and the others. He used everything he had to keep them out.

At this moment, another boom rang out. A second feather was blown away, creating a second gap in the World of Feathers.

Hong Lian produced a phoenix’s cry and controlled the Scorching Godfire Hairpin with her mind. It flew over with scorching flames, blocking the gap.

The pressure they faced now was only increasing. Not only did

maintaining the secret technique drastically deplete Hong Lian's energy, the vengeful spirits outside were also rapidly increasing.

Not much later, a third boom rang out. Another feather was blown away and a third gap appeared.

Hei Yu and Hong Lian both looked extremely ugly. They were already using everything they had right now. They had nothing to guard the third gap.

But, at this moment, the golden saint artifact flew away from Rui Jin. It glowed with a golden light and Jian Chen and Tie Ta silently appeared. Without stopping at all, they immediately charged to the third gap to fill it together.

Jian Chen pushed his Chaotic Body to the limits, and Tie Ta was surrounded by a dense layer of golden light. They did this to resist the terrifying waves of heat from all directions.

The two of them were completely fine now. Their wounds from before had been healed by the saint artifact, and they had returned to peak condition.

However, it was still extremely difficult for the two of them to block one gap. They became injured again very soon.

In a few seconds, a fourth gap appeared in the wall of feathers. A few vengeful spirits immediately rushed in and charged toward Hong Lian and Rui Jin.

The hairpin which plugged the first gap flew back as a streak of white light. It passed through the vengeful spirits with lightning-like speed, causing them to collapse. However, they condensed once again the next moment.

With the departure of the origin energy artifact, the first gap immediately became wide open. Vengeful spirits began to charge in from outside.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu's expressions all changed, but at this moment, a dazzling light illuminated the

surroundings, turning the Death Nest into a golden world. The surrounding space violently shook as Spatial Force rocketed around, impacting the entire region.

“The miniature world is complete. Everyone enter quickly.” At the same time, Rui Jin’s voice rang out. A three-meter-tall gate stood before him, shining with blinding golden light. It was impossible to see what was inside.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Hei Yu all rejoiced, as if they had seen a strand of hope in utter despair. They all abandoned their enemies and charged toward the golden gate as fast as they could.

Hong Lian also reverted to human form. She was pale-white right now and exhaustion filled her face. She entered the golden gate with a flash. The countless feathers that had formed the World of Feathers immediately collapsed with a wave of her hand, turning into red feathers that shot toward her. They reassembled into a complete piece of armor on her body.

All the vengeful spirits immediately gushed in now that the obstruction was gone. They all charged toward the golden gate, but just as they approached it, the gate suddenly vanished.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...

With several, consecutive sounds, all the vengeful spirits collided with one another. Two of them were even smashed to pieces and reduced to black mist, but they instantly reformed once again.

Now that the golden gate had vanished, the Death Nest had recovered its usual peace. The vengeful spirits all quickly calmed down after losing their targets. They did not continue to fight and, instead, behaved like nothing had happened at all. They slowly made their way to the Saints’ Fruit before all sitting down near the fruit to meditate. They absorbed the fragrance of the fruit to consolidate their form.

Here was a golden world. It was desolate and barren as far as the

eye could see, without any signs of life.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, Hei Yu, Jian Chen, and Tie Ta all sat on the ground there. They seemed rather tired, Hong Lian in particular. Her beautiful face was dyed white while Jian Chen and Tie Ta's situations were not fantastic either. They were heavily injured again and right after they had recovered.

"We've finally broke free from those troublesome things. Rui Jin, won't those bloody spirits find us if we hide in here?" Hei Yu sighed a deep breath of relief, but he was rather worried at the same time.

Rui Jin shook his head, "This is a miniature world created from a supreme secret technique of my Dragon clan. It's equivalent to carving open a whole different space, so it's extremely difficult to sense even for those who possess a great mastery over the mysteries of the world, let alone those vengeful spirits. Don't worry, we're completely safe hiding in here. It's just that casting the secret technique is very exhaustive."

Hei Yu finally relaxed. He said, "That's good then. I underestimated these vengeful spirits too much. I never thought that they'd be so hard to deal with once so many gathered together, forcing us into such a horrible position."

"These vengeful spirits may not be as powerful as when they were still alive, but they are even more terrifying than Saint Emperors in a certain sense. If Saint Emperors were struck by our origin energy weapons, they would definitely be heavily injured and would weaken, but these vengeful spirits are different. They're basically unkillable," Hong Lian said as well.

"Alright, let's not talk about this for now. Let's quickly make use of this time and properly recover before we talk about what we're going to do next," said Rui Jin.

Afterward, Rui Jin, Hei Yu, Hong Lian, and Tie Ta all began focus on recovering from the overconsumption of energy. They needed

to raise their strength back to the peak, or it would be impossible for them to recover at all once they were outside again.

Jian Chen also sat on the ground and silently recovered. He had not exhausted a lot of Chaotic Force in the intense battle earlier. Every single strand of Chaotic Force from the third layer of the Chaotic Energy was condensed from a tremendous quantity of energy, so it was consumed incredibly slowly in ordinary battles. At the same time, his Chaotic Force could not be recovered just because he wanted to; he needed to refine it from large amounts energy.

Seven days later, all of them were back in peak condition. Rui Jin cast a secret technique of the Dragon clan, using a droplet of dragon blood to create a mirror. He could clearly see the situation of the Saints' Fruit and the area around it.

The Saints' Fruit remained the same as before, but it was surrounded by vengeful spirits. All of them were Saint Emperors, and there was actually no less than five hundred of them. There were humans, magical beasts, and members of the Hundred Races. All of their scalps tingled just from looking at them all.

"I never thought there would actually be so many Saint Emperors from the ancient times. The amount between the three races is actually terrifying," Jian Chen sighed in amazement. The ancient times were just far too glorious.

Chapter 1149: The Saints' Fruit Ripens

Rui Jin stared at the vengeful spirits with mixed emotions. He heavily said, “The ancient times were a prosperous era. There were definitely more Saint Emperors in that age than right now, and the vengeful spirits we see right now are only the ones who have fallen in war. I believe there’s a huge portion of corpses that Mo Tianyun did not get his hands on.”

Jian Chen silently nodded. He knew that Rui Jin and Hong Lian’s understanding in regard to the situation of the ancient times was no less than the protector clans since they possessed their inherited memories.

“There’s so many vengeful spirits outside right now. Once the fruit ripens, how should we go retrieve it? And how should we leave after we do retrieve it?” Hong Lian frowned.

All of them fell silent with that. They all began to think of methods to flee, as there were just too many vengeful spirits outside. Once they became surrounded, it would be difficult to break free even for Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu. They could only protect themselves temporarily, and once all of their energy had been consumed, they would fall into great anger as well.

“The Death Nest seems to be a whole different world. Space cannot be ripped open, so we can’t leave using a Space Gate,” said Hei Yu.

Tie Ta glanced past the four of them. Slightly hesitating, he said, “I might have a way out.”

With that, all of them looked to Tie Ta. They dared not to underestimate Tie Ta since he possessed the memories of the war god.

“Tie Ta, what method do you have to break free from the encirclement of the vengeful spirits?” Jian Chen immediately

asked.

Tie Ta scratched his head. He said with a muffled voice, “I have the Mysteries of War. I can break through the limitations of space and move through the void. I can go wherever I want to go, so after careful consideration, I should be able to leave here, but when I use the Mysteries of War, I’m the only one who can leave. I can’t bring anyone with me, but if you all enter the saint artifact, I should be able to leave with the saint artifact.”

“The Death Nest is virtually a whole different world. It’s different from outside. Are you sure your Mysteries of War can successfully be used here?”

“This...” Tie Ta scratched his head heavily. Only after some thought did he say with some uncertainty, “My Mysteries of War seem to be very powerful. They can break through the limitations of space anywhere, so there should be no problems.”

“Since you’re uncertain, we definitely can’t rely on it. If we become encircled again, we probably won’t even have time to construct a miniature world. After all, there are more vengeful spirits outside than before,” Hong Lian expressionlessly replied.

“It doesn’t matter if it’ll be successful or not. It’s a chance at least. We can still get Tie Ta to try if we really run out of options. Though, for the sake of safety, we should make some more preparations. Hong Lian, it’ll be up to us to create supreme killing formations now,” Rui Jin said.

Hong Lian slightly frowned. She said, “My Phoenix clan has three great killing formations. They could slay Saint Emperors in ancient times. I have the method of casting them in my inherited memories, but it needs just far too many materials. Where would we find these materials?”

Rui Jin looked at Jian Chen. He said, “Jian Chen, you’ve obtained quite a few Space Rings from experts over the past few years. I think there should at least be a few materials that can be

used for formations.”

Jian Chen pulled out a Space Ring without any hesitation. He said, “I’ve stored all the Space Rings I’ve recently obtained in there. I hope there are some useful items in it.” With that, Jian Chen passed it to Rui Jin. The Space Ring contained several dozen other Space Rings, and it was everything he had obtained over the past few years. He had checked through all the items in there, passing on a few valuable items to the Flame Mercenaries. The remaining items were just a mixed assortment. There were even many objects that he had no idea what they were used for.

Rui Jin and Hong Lian immediately began to check through the items inside. It took them two whole days before they could sort through everything, and they really found quite a few materials for formations. The various items had been stacked into a small mountain behind them.

“These materials are enough for us to cast killing formations. However, as we lack a few crucial materials, we can only replace them with other ones. This will work, but the formations won’t be in their most powerful form,” Rui Jin murmured to himself as he stared at the mountainous pile of items behind him.

Afterward, Rui Jin and Hong Lian both went into seclusion. They took the huge pile of materials to create formations. As they possessed inherited memories, they understood every single step of the process extremely well.

Jian Chen, Tie Ta, and Hei Yu had nothing to do. They spent the next period of time paying attention to the situation outside using the mirror Rui Jin had conjured, watching to ensure that they learned of any unexpected changes.

Very soon, a month passed. Rui Jin and Hong Lian had spent the entire time constructing their formations. Afterward, they joined Jian Chen and the others in watching the situation outside, silently waiting for the Saints’ Fruit to ripen.

Unknowingly, the five of them had already spent three months in the miniature world. Rui Jin basically needed to replenish the world's energy once every month in order to maintain the world.

Now, the Saints' Fruit had already increased from seven colors to eight. The nine leaves had also increased to seven colors, and the light around it became even more dazzling. The area it enveloped increased once again as well.

All of them knew that the Saints' Fruit was even closer to ripening when they saw this. It had already entered a crucial stage.

Another two months went by very quickly. The Saints' Fruit now possessed nine colors, purging the vile energies with its light. A paradise had appeared in the Death Nest, as if it was where immortals dwelled.

Another month passed and the nine leaves gained another color. As soon as they were eight-colored, an extremely bright light suddenly erupted. The nine leaves and the fruit seemed to have become a miniature sun. They emitted a blinding light, illuminating the surroundings and enveloping the entire Death Nest with dream-like colors.

Vast strands of presences rapidly surged into the Saints' Fruit from the nine leaves. At the same time, vast quantities of essence surged from the scarlet ground of the Death Nest, all gushing into the small tree.

A layer of thick clouds silently formed above the Saints' Fruit. The clouds were at a very low altitude and radiated with a tremendous presence. An invisible pressure permeated the surroundings, causing the atmosphere to become suffocating.

Chapter 1150: Tribulation of the Saints' Fruit

The Saints' Fruit glowed with a magnificent light. The nine colors seemed to represent all the color in the world. Strands of essence constantly surged into the tree of the Saints' Fruit from the ground that seemed to have been dyed scarlet by blood. They were first absorbed by the nine leaves before gushing into the Saints' Fruit with an even purer essence. This essence allowed the fruit to glow even brighter, even more dazzling, and even more blinding.

The energy within the Saints' Fruit rapidly increased. Its profound presence also became even stronger. This was due to the profound truths of the world, several times more powerful than what Saint Kings at Great Perfection had grasped.

The dense fragrance radiated from the fruit. It was absorbed by the densely-packed vengeful spirits in the surroundings, allowing them to consolidate their forms. All of them benefitted from it.

Rumble!

Suddenly, muffled thunder reverberated across the sky. Streaks of thick lightning flashed through the dense, dark clouds. They seemed like dragons dancing wildly, and every flash would illuminate the world with bright light.

The clouds sank even lower.

"This is a legendary tribulation. These tribulations had always been a legend in my Dragon clan. No one has seen them even in ancient times. I originally thought that this was just something someone had made up. I didn't think it actually existed," Rui Jin immediately cried out as he watched through the mirror in the miniature world.

"In the legends of my Phoenix clan, the tribulations represent

destruction. Anything that can cause them should not exist in this world, which is why the tribulation has occurred to destroy them. Legend has it that tribulations are extremely powerful. I just wonder if the Saints' Fruit can make it through this tribulation or not," Hong Lian added. She was extremely serious.

"No wonder it can let people reach Saint Emperor. It's so heaven-defying that it can cause tribulations. Mo Tianyun's abilities sure are great since he was able to plant such a heaven-defying thing," Hei Yu sighed in amazement. He felt more and more admiration for the human champion of the past.

Boom!

Suddenly, deafening thunder rang out. At that moment, the entire place became snow-white. A huge bolt of lightning, as thick as an elephant's foot, shot down at an extreme speed.

When the lightning approached a thousand meters above the fruit, a formation hidden in the space there suddenly appeared. The powerful bolt of lightning struck the formation and was actually unable to get through to the Saints' Fruit.

While resisting a strike from the lightning, an additional mysterious energy appeared on the formation. It then poured the mysterious energy from the lightning into the fruit.

Immediately, the fruit's glow surged into the sky. The truths of the world became even more intense, filling the entire Death Nest. If the entire region was affected, causing an odd presence to flood the area. The Spatial Force and World Force in the Death Nest was affected, beginning to pulse in an unstable fashion.

"This formation must have been cast down by Mo Tianyun. He intends to use it to assist the Saints' Fruit with surviving the tribulation. He made the appropriate arrangements back then," Rui Jin murmured as he stared at the formation in the sky.

Boom!

A second bolt of lightning shot down in a deafening fashion, targeting the Saints' Fruit again. However, it was blocked by the same formation just like before. It left behind a mysterious energy before silently vanishing. This mysterious energy was then poured into the Saints' Fruit.

The mysterious energy originated from the supreme mysteries of the world. After absorbing the energy of the tribulation, the Saints' Fruit began to shine more and more. The energy hidden inside also became more and more powerful. It was rapidly growing and ripening under the assistance of the tribulation.

As bolts of lightning constantly fell, the fruit absorbed more and more mysteries of the world. At that moment, it seemed to have become the sun. It shined with a blinding nine-colored light, turning the Death Nest into a dream-like world.

The nine-colored light was not limited to the Death Nest either. The light broke through the formation around the place, expanding into the outside world. It enveloped the region and even made the sun in the sky lose its glamor.

The supreme mysteries of the world violently pulsed. They spread through the void, almost across the entire continent. At that moment, all the Saint Kings on the Tian Yuan Continent could feel the powerful pulsing of the mysteries of the world, which made all of them lose their composure.

In the independent space that belonged to the Pure Heart Pavilion on the Tian Yuan Continent, the pavilion master, Wu Chenzi, currently sat with a white-clothed, burly, middle-aged man in a room.

"Changyang Hu, so many years have passed. Are you still unable to let go? If you can't sever your attachments with mortal affairs, how will you reach the utmost peak of Great Liberation? Changyang Hu, the mortal world is like a dream. You have only been living in dream before. You should now break free from this

dream,” the pavilion master sincerely spoke. She was filled with helplessness.

Changyang Hu’s gaze became rather lost, but it cleared up soon. He gently shook his head, “No, the mortal world is not a dream. It is reality. I haven’t been living in a dream before. I’ve been living in reality. Pavilion master, it’s really difficult for me if you want to sever all attachments of mortal affairs and abandon kinship and friendship.”

“Sigh!” The pavilion master deeply exhaled. Just as she wanted to say something, her expression drastically changed. Her ordinary gaze immediately sharpened. She seemed to be able to see through space, to a distant area. She cried out, “What powerful pulsing of the mysteries of the world. This completely exceeds the Great Perfection of Saint King. Has another Saint Emperor appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent? Who is he?”

The birth of a Saint Emperor mattered very much to the Tian Yuan Continent, so even the pavilion master struggled to remain calm with her mental fortitude.

However, Wu Chenzi calmed down again. Surprise filled her eyes as she murmured, “It’s actually not the birth of a Saint Emperor. H-h- has the Saints’ Fruit that has been recorded to only appear once every forty thousand years in the Death Nest emerged once again? Looks like a giant struggle is going to break out between the ten protector clans again.”

Chapter 1151: A Struggle Between the Strong (One)

“Every time the Saints’ Fruit appears, a Saint King will be able to reach Saint Emperor. Now that the Saints’ Fruit has appeared, it looks like another Saint Emperor will appear on the Tian Yuan Continent. That’s a blessing for the continent,” Wu Chenzi murmured to herself before turning to Changyang Hu. She said, “Have some time to yourself for the next few days. I really do hope you can sever all mortal affairs and break free from the chains.” With that, the pavilion master walked outside.

A struggle filled Changang Hu’s eyes, but it would be replaced by confusion from time to time. He seemed to have no idea what he should do, becoming lost. He could not find the path he needed to walk.

Suddenly, Changyang Hu looked toward Wu Chenzi, who was just about to leave through the door. He said, “Pavilion master, I want to visit home.”

“Changyang Hu, are you still worrying about the matters at your home?” The pavilion master stopped and said without turning back.

“It’s already been many years since I’ve last returned. I have no idea what the situation there is like right now as well as my younger brother and sister’s situation.” A rare sliver of reminiscence filled Changyang Hu’s eyes.

“Your worries are unnecessary. The Changyang clan is currently as brilliant as the noon sun, and your younger brother has already become an expert that can shake the continent,” the pavilion master gently sighed.

“But I still want to go back. I want to see my mother,” said Changyang Hu.

After a momentary pause, the pavilion master said, “Go back. Return back to the mortal world and comprehend it. It might help you.”

Changyang Hu immediately set off from the Pure Heart Pavilion. The pavilion master did not directly send Changyang Hu to the Changyang clan through a Space Gate. She instead got him to travel by himself. She made him travel the huge distance to return back to the Gesun Kingdom by himself.

Just as Changyang Hu left, an ordinary-looking middle-aged man arrived before the pavilion master. He clasped his hands, “Pavilion master!”

“The Gesun Kingdom is very far away from here. Changyang Hu will definitely come across some difficulties along the way. Wu Xin, protect him in secret. Only interfere when his life is threatened,” commanded the pavilion master.

“Yes, pavilion master.” Wu Xin suddenly disappeared with a sway of his body. He shot off in the direction that Changyang Hu had set off in with extremely great speed.

The pavilion master returned to an extremely simple discussion hall. It had been filled with people long ago. They were all important figures of the pavilion.

“Pavilion master, the Saints’ Fruit that only appears once every forty thousand years has ripened. How should we respond? Do we take part in the fight for it?” A gray-haired old man stood up and asked the pavilion master.

Wu Chenzi sat on an extremely old cushion. She calmly said, “We practice the Pure Heart Sutra of the Pure Heart Pavilion. We have to purify our heart from passions and desires so that we do not become entranced by foreign objects. We have never participated in the fight for the Saints’ Fruit every single time it has appeared. At most, a few seniors went with some experts to study the mysteries of the Death Nest, so we will not be participating either

this time.”

...

At the same time, a huge blade floated three meters above the ground in the forbidden grounds of the Tyrant’s Blade School. It shined with a layer of brilliant light.

A burly, middle-aged man in robes sat on the hilt of the blade. Strands of extremely pure energy leaked out of the blade, which were then absorbed by the middle-aged man like a whale taking in water.

He was the founding ancestor of the Tyrant’s Blade School, Guihai Yidao. He was currently cultivating by absorbing the energy within the Emperor Armament.

Over a hundred Emperor Armaments had fused with the blade already. The energy gathered in there had reached an extremely terrifying level where even Saint Kings at Great Perfection found it difficult to control. They would suffer extremely severe backlashes as well.

However, as the original owner of the Emperor Armament, Guihai Yidao could use the weapon like a third arm even though he was not at Great Perfection. He would not suffer any backlashes.

Suddenly, Guihai Yidao’s eyes snapped opened. Two streaks of terrifying light shot from his eyes, piercing through empty space, shattering it. The light reduced it into chaos, and soon after, images of the Death Nest appeared clearly. The space distorted constantly, making it very difficult to make out the feature there. However, a bright, nine-colored light appeared.

“What is this?” Guihai Yidao’s face changed. He struggled to keep his composure, and only after quite a while did he sigh in amazement, “What a powerful formation and what heaven-defying methods. Who was the one responsible for this?”

Several figures flew over with lightning speed from the distance.

Guihai Yidao returned to how he was before, and the space in front of him had recovered as well.

The people were the great elders of the Tyrant's Blade School. They knelt down politely outside the forbidden grounds and one of them courteously reported, "Ancestor, the Saints' Fruit that appears once every forty thousand years has ripened. May we have permission to proceed to the Death Cavern and retrieve the Saints' Fruit so the ancestor can return to Saint Emperor?"

"The Saints' Fruit? What's that?" Guihai Yidao became rather interested. He did not originate from the same age as Mo Tianyun, and he had only just returned to the protector clan. He was obviously uncertain about what had happened in the past with Mo Tianyun.

The great elders explained all the information regarding the Saints' Fruit in detail. However, when Guihai Yidao heard that the fruit could allow people to reach Saint Emperor, he did not show any hint of joy at all. He remained extremely calm and said, "I have no need for the Saints' Fruit, but it might be rather useful for you. You can go."

The great elders beamed with joy. With what was said, they could tell that their ancestor did not need the Saints' Fruit to reach Saint Emperor, which obviously made them extremely excited and joyous.

The great elders all left the Tyrant's Blade School. With their departure, Guihai Yidao left the forbidden grounds as well. He entered the library there, diligently reading through the records regarding Mo Tianyun and the Death Nest.

At the same time, experts left the Changyang clan, the Moyuan clan, the Yangji sect, the Shenxiao sect, the Potian sect, the Yiyuan sect, the Heaven's Incense School and the Heartless School. They directly ripped open Space Gates to travel to the Death Nest.

Other than them, the supreme experts of Mercenary City were

mobilized as well. There was not just Tian Jian who was at the Great Perfection of Saint King. There were also the elderly people who had remained in seclusion and had only appeared during the invasion of the Hundred Races. They were approaching the end of their lives and wanted to use their final moments to obtain the Saints' Fruit and break through to Saint Emperor.

A few ancient clans with lengthy legacies and a deep heritage possessed records of the Saints' Fruit as well. All the Saint Kings in their clans were mobilized as well.

At that moment, the Death Nest became the center of attention for all the Saint Kings on the Tian Yuan Continent. This was because the powerful rippling of the mysteries of the world could undoubtedly allow people to reach Saint Emperor. Even a few Saint Kings who had no idea of the fruit's existence ripped open Space Gates and hurried over, wanting to understand just what was going on.

Chapter 1152: A Struggle Between the Strong (Two)

The only remaining Saint King of the Zaar family stood in a large courtyard as he stared into the distance within the City of God. Zaar Veimos' face was filled with both doubt and surprise.

"Has someone on the Tian Yuan Continent broken through to Saint Emperor? No, that doesn't seem right. These mysteries of the world seem to be due to the birth of a Saint Emperor, but they are completely different from the records," Zaar Veimos softly muttered. He seemed to think of something and his face changed abruptly. He cried out, "I remember now! It's the Saints' Fruit. This is the Saints' Fruit that is recorded to only appear once every forty thousand years. It's said that the fruit can allow a Saint King to reach Saint Emperor." Zaar Veimos' breathing suddenly became ragged. At this current date, it was very difficult to reach Saint Emperor. Many people were stuck at Great Perfection for their whole lives, unable to advance, which was why becoming a Saint Emperor was extremely tempting to all Saint Kings. It was enough for all the supreme experts who stood at the apex of the continent to fight with one another until they were all bloodied and battered.

But, the next moment, Zaar Veimos' face darkened. He became filled with sorrow and helplessness. He deeply sighed, "It's a pity that Caiyun... Otherwise, my Zaar family might have been able to try get the Saints' Fruit. Sigh, I sure do regret the past. I was wrong back then..."

At the same time, the Saint King ancestors of the Kara clan and Kazda clan all came out of seclusion in the other two capital cities of the Holy Empire. They looked in the direction of the Death Nest with glowing eyes and left hurriedly after handing over some matters.

Simultaneously, Saint Kings departed from the Karl Empire and

Felicity Empire as well, all heading toward the Death Nest.

The Death Nest was located in an extremely desolate region where people would rarely appeared, yet it had become lively today, something that rarely occurred. As Space Gates ripped open, Saint Kings hurried over from all directions.

At that moment, over two-thirds of all the Saint Kings on the Tian Yuan Continent had gathered outside the Death Nest. Only an extremely low number of people did not participate.

Right now, the entire Death Nest was enveloped by a magnificent, nine-colored light. It dyed the surroundings with many colors as thunder boomed in the sky. The tribulation lighting fell bolt after bolt. The commotion was huge. The vast pressure caused many Saint Kings to change their expressions.

“What’s happening? Why has this happened in the Death Nest...”

“Has someone been cultivating in the death nest and reached Saint Emperor...”

Many Saint Kings discussed the matter with one another. All of them were curious. Only a few clans that possessed an ancient heritage and knew about the Saints’ Fruit remained silent. They did not want to leak the secret of the fruit.

Half a day later, the tribulation lightning in the sky dispersed. The Saints’ Fruit had successfully made it through the tribulation with the help of the formation in the Death Nest, and it had absorbed a large quantity of pure energy from the lightning. It completed its final evolution and became the real thing.

The Saints’ Fruit had become simple now. Its multicolored light had completely disappeared, and all of its energy and vast amounts of essence had completely withdrawn. None of it leaked out, and it had returned to its simple form. Even the nine leaves around it were the same.

At the same time, some of the Saint Kings outside the Death Nest

began to move. The first people were the ten protector clans and a few ancient clans. They had charged into the Death Nest at almost the same time.

They knew the secret in the depths of the Death Nest. Their ancestors had already probed into the matter regarding the Saints Fruit many times, around a dozen. Their records described it very clearly, so everyone knew that right now was the perfect time to collect the fruit.

Immediately, over a hundred Saint Kings entered the Death Nest. With the people of the ten protector clans leading them, they flew to the depths with an unstoppable force. They did not bother with the vengeful spirits that they came across along the way.

Any powerful vengeful spirit that blocked their way would be struck with several, or even a dozen combined attacks from Saint Kings. They would collapse into mist in a single instance.

“There must be some heaven-defying treasure in the Death Nest. Let’s all go in and take a look.”

“That’s right. Otherwise, how could it attract the people of the ten protector clans? The Death Nest may be terrifying, but if so many Saint Kings like us work together, we can easily trample through this place.”

Many people revealed their thoughts outside the Death Nest. They had all realized something from the movements of the protector and ancient clans, so they all charged in as well.

The Death Nest was terrifying with its extremely powerful Saint Emperor vengeful spirits, but basically two-thirds of the Tian Yuan Continent’s supreme power had gathered here. Even if they came across Saint Emperor vengeful spirits, they could disperse them easily, which was why every single person was filled with confidence.

The Saint Kings had entered the Death Nest in two waves. The

people of the first wave moved very quickly. They could almost be described as swift as the wind, using only two hours to reach the second zone of the Death Nest. They continued on without slowing down at all, proceeding to the third zone.

All the wonders of the Saints' Fruit had already disappeared. It no longer radiated with any fragrances, but the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits did not disperse. They remained there like before, meditating.

The vengeful spirits had benefited a ton after absorbing the fragrance of the Saints' Fruit. Their bodies were now even more consolidated.

In the golden miniature world, Jian Chen, Tie Ta, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu sat on the ground as they stared unblinkingly through the mirror. They were all waiting, waiting for the moment the vengeful spirits would leave.

At this moment, the group of Saint Kings that had entered the second zone were obstructed by over ten vengeful spirits. Although they had wiped out the vengeful spirits in the blink of an eye, the powerful ripples of energy reached the third zone.

A gleam of light flashed through Rui Jin's eyes in the miniature world. He seemed to sense something and immediately cut open his finger. With a drop of his blood, he cast a secret technique to create another mirror in the air.

The blurriness of the mirror cleared up very quickly. A group of human experts who glowed with various colors appeared in the mirror, quickly flying toward the third zone.

"Sh*t, it's the people of the protector clans. They've come to the Death Nest as well." Jian Chen had seen the people of the protector clans before, so he recognized them with a single glance. His face immediately became ugly.

Chapter 1153: A Struggle Between the Strong (Three)

“The protector clans have arrived sooner than I expected. The ripening of the Saints’ Fruit caused too large of a disturbance. I just never thought they’d actually come so quickly,” said Rui Jin.

“What do we do now? Do we get the people of the protector clans to fight with those vengeful spirits and get them to attract their attention? And once they obtain the Saints’ Fruit, we steal it over in a crucial moment?” Hong Lian inquired.

All of them contemplated the situation. Stealing the Saints’ Fruit from a group of vengeful spirits or a great party of Saint Kings would both be difficult.

In terms of battle prowess, the Saint Kings that had charged in from outside were nowhere near as strong as the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits. However, they could work together, and there were many of them who knew Saint Tier Battle Skills and various ancient secret techniques. They were not easy to deal with either.

Rui Jin glanced at Jian Chen. He said, “Let’s not steal the Saints’ Fruit from the hands of the ten protector clans. That might lead to a lot of people panicking and doing some impulsive things. After all, the Saints’ Fruit is no ordinary item. It’s the only shortcut to Saint Emperor, so is there anybody willing to let it be stolen from them?”

Jian Chen nodded slightly with that. Rui Jin was looking out for Jian Chen with what he suggested. Jian Chen was not just a single person. He needed to consider the people around him. The Changyang clan in Lore City, the Gesun Kingdom, and the Flame Mercenaries could not endure abuse from the protector clans and the ancient clans.

Although these large organizations were usually disinclined to do

things like that, the Saints' Fruit that could let people reach Saint Emperor was involved this time. The great temptation could easily drive people mad.

Time was tight right now. They began to move as soon as they came up with a plan. A gate opened in the golden world and Jian Chen, Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian all flew out. They flew over the heads of many vengeful spirits, quickly charging toward the Saints' Fruit.

Tie Ta did not come out. In order to protect his identity, he was persuaded into the artifact space by Jian Chen within the miniature world.

Their appearance immediately garnered the attention of all the vengeful spirits present. At that moment, all of them stopped meditating and stood up in unison. Without saying anything, they all charged at the four of them.

Jian Chen, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu had made preparations long ago. Chaotic Force filled every corner of Jian Chen's body, pushing the defenses of his Chaotic Body to the limit. As for the three others, they had drawn their origin energy treasures, ready to attack and defend.

A devastating streak of light flickered by. Rui Jin's sword and Hei Yu's machete were swung out simultaneously, sending out a strand of powerful sword Qi and blade Qi toward the many vengeful spirits up ahead.

A layer of white flames had coated Hong Lian's Scorching Godfire Hairpin as she coordinated with Rui Jin and Hei Yu to wipe out the enemies at the front.

As the three origin energy treasures struck out at the same time, the power was unimaginable. It could destroy space and annihilate everything. It collapsed the vengeful spirits that rushed forward at the front without any difficulty at all, reducing them into black mist. Under the power of the origin energy, the vengeful spirits

quickly weakened.

However, it was not enough to deal with them completely. Their bodies were quickly reconstructed, but the attacks had paved a path. They immediately used it to quickly approach the fruit.

However, there were just far too many vengeful spirits that charged over from all directions. Over five hundred vengeful spirits formed a wall to encircle them. They all struck out the same time as various attacks rained down on the small group, almost drowning them like a flood.

Swinging her hand, nine fire-red phoenix feathers flew out of Hong Lian's hand. The feathers expanded in the wind, rapidly growing larger before becoming nine flying phoenixes over a hundred meters long. Flames burned around them, causing the temperature to quickly skyrocket.

The nine phoenixes did not attack, and instead, they quickly flew about in a circle. They moved faster and faster before transforming into a fire-red barrier that surrounded the four of them. The barrier blocked the attacks from all the vengeful spirits.

"There were a few lacking materials for the Phoenix's Guard, so the full strength of the formation cannot be used. It can't last for very long, so let's move a little faster. We need to obtain the fruit as soon as possible," Hong Lian gruffly informed then. She then took control of the formation, quickly moving forward with it.

Muffled sounds constantly rang out. They originated from all the attacks that rained down on the formation, causing the light screen created by the phoenixes to constantly tremble.

The vengeful spirits blocked their way like a black mass, but Hong Lian slowly advanced by controlling the formation, traveling less than a thousand meters in five whole minutes. Every single step for them could be described as arduous.

Finally, the formation shattered with a loud sound. The vengeful

spirits in the surroundings immediately appeared before Jian Chen and the others, charging toward them in a blanketing fashion.

Rui Jin moved just in time. He threw out eighteen dragon scales. Each scale had undergone a special refinement, so they were covered with inscriptions. The eighteen scales levitated in the air, shining with a streak of light which intertwined with one another to protect their small group.

Coming out this time, Rui Jin and Hong Lian had both made sufficient preparations. They had created many defensive formations and many killing formations, so even though they faced an extremely terrifying amount of vengeful spirits, they felt no fear.

Tiny cracks appeared on the eighteen scales after lasting for five minutes. They clearly could not last much longer anymore, yet the four of them had only advanced by a thousand meters.

“We’ve only prepared a limited number of formations. We can’t use them all, so we need to advance quicker. Jian Chen, you enter the artifact space first. We’ll kill our way over together,” Rui Jin spoke gruffly.

Without any deliberation, Jian Chen pulled out the saint artifact and disappeared into it. The saint artifact was then placed in Rui Jin’s bosom. The moment the eighteen scales shattered, the three of them erupted with their peak strength. They stabbed through the obstructing spirits like a blade, charging forward with an unstoppable force.

Along the way, the three of them resisted the many powerful attacks from the vengeful spirits. They would have become heavily injured long ago if it were not for the origin energy treasures on them.

At the same time, all the Saint Kings lead by the protector clans had entered the third zone. Saint Force of various attributes flickered around them, which made them seem like tiny lanterns

from afar. They used their full strength to resist the vile energies present.

As soon as they entered the third zone, their faces immediately changed. All their attention gathered in a single direction.

The disturbance created by Rui Jin, Hong Lian, Hei Yu, and the vengeful spirits was just far too great. Even with such a great distance between them, they could still sense the violent ripples of energy.

“Sh*t, someone’s gotten here before us. They’ve already started fighting with the vengeful spirits,” a red-robed old man growled. He was a great elder from the Heaven’s Incense School.

“The Saints’ Fruit has only just ripened, and we arrived here in the shortest amount of time possible. How could they have made it here before us?” A ruddy but sagely old man from the Shenxiao sect wondered out loud. He frowned heavily.

“The people over there are extremely powerful, and they’re no weaker than a few of us. They can actually fight so ferociously against the encirclement of vengeful spirits. This isn’t something people at Great Perfection can do,” Yi Yangzi of the Yiyuan sect said. The light in his eyes flickered.

“Perhaps it’s a Saint Emperor? Surely it isn’t the path lord of carnal desires, right?” A Saint King from another protector clan suggested.

Chapter 1154: A Struggle Between the Strong (Four)

The Saint Kings from the protector and ancient clans immediately charged in the direction the battle had erupted.

Almost all the vengeful spirits in the third zone of the Death Nest had gathered around the Saints' Fruit, so there were very few vengeful spirits elsewhere. This allowed the party of Saint Kings to travel without problems. There was not a single vengeful spirit that blocked their way until they reached the edge of the battle.

However, all of them became dumbfounded when they arrived. They all stared in front in astoundment as they experienced a great shock.

In front of them, over five hundred Saint Emperor vengeful spirits formed a black mass. They surged toward a location in a blanketing fashion, and all of them used various, powerful attacks. The attacks drowned the area, causing the ground to rumble.

Dazzling, golden sword Qi would shoot out from the encirclement of countless vengeful spirits from time to time. There would also be white flames between the spirits, radiating with a terrifying temperature. However, it was impossible to see the people trapped in the encirclement.

“Only a Saint Emperor can block the attacks from so many Saint Emperor vengeful spirits, but we only have a single human Saint Emperor, and it’s clearly not him, so who are they? Are they the Saint Emperors from the Beast God Continent?”

“No, they’re not Saint Emperors from the Beast God Continent. Their presences are completely off.”

“Does that mean that there’s more than a single Saint Emperor on our continent?”

...

The people from the protector clans and the ancient clans were all greatly shocked. In the current age, there were extremely few Saint Emperors. Even with the entire world in perspective, there was a countable amount of them, yet two Saint Emperors had just suddenly appeared here. This was an extremely astounding piece of news.

Suddenly, an extremely terrifying ripple of energy erupted. All that could be seen was a huge, glimmering sword Qi, a dazzling blade of light, and a burning, three-meter-long hairpin break from the encirclement together. Wherever they passed, the vengeful spirits would collapse into dark mist. They had dispersed over twenty vengeful spirits instantly.

A gap appeared in the encirclement of the vengeful spirits, and Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu immediately charged out. They continued to approach the Saints' Fruit, growing closer and closer.

"It's them! It's actually the dragon and the other magical beast that fought against the path lord of carnal desires and the Saint Emperors from the Beast God Continent." Many people immediately recognized them, and they all spoke at once.

"They possess origin energy weapons that can injure Saint Emperors and origin energy armors that make it difficult for Saint Emperors to harm them! They also own a wondrous bead that protects their soul. They're relying on these three treasures, which is why they can survive the encirclement of so many vengeful spirits," a Saint King from an ancient clan said in envy.

"If I had those three treasures, I could kill a path through the vengeful spirits as well," some people thought inside. They struggled to hide their envy.

"The Saints' Fruit! That's the Saints' Fruit!" Suddenly, someone cried out from the crowd and everyone glanced over immediately. They discovered an ordinary, little tree standing all by itself on the scarlet ground. It had nine leaves, and between the leaves hung a

fist-sized fruit. It no longer glowed since it had returned to how it was before. It was simple, just like an ordinary piece of fruit.

All the people gathered here originated from ancient organizations. The Saints' Fruit was recorded in great detail in the books at their clans, so they recognized it as soon as they saw it.

All of their gazes began to burn with an urge. An extremely powerful desire to own it was ignited at the bottom of their hearts. The current world made it very difficult to reach Saint Emperor while the fruit was the only shortcut to become a Saint Emperor. No one could resist such a great temptation.

At this moment, no one paid any more attention to Rui Jin and the two others. The Saints' Fruit had drawn all of their attention, and the next moment, all the Saint Kings, regardless whether or not they were from the protector clans or the ancient clans, all charged toward the fruit as fast as they could with their eyes green with envy.

Their movements immediately alerted a portion of the vengeful spirits around Rui Jin and the others. Close to two hundred vengeful spirits immediately broke from the group, blocking the Saint Kings as black streaks of light. The two sides immediately began to fight, erupting into an intense battle.

Over a hundred human Saint Kings ferociously clashed with over two hundred Saint Emperor vengeful spirits. All the Saint Kings wanted to break free from the vengeful spirits as soon as possible to retrieve the Saints' Fruit, so they used everything they had. Various powerful Saint Tier Battle Skills and ancient secret techniques were used unceasingly.

Tremendous energy ripples shook up the surroundings, almost destroying everything. Storms of energy whistled around, causing the mist in the Death Nest to churn. The two sides were actually locked in a stalemate.

The vengeful spirits were extremely powerful when they were

still alive, but their strength had decreased now. At the same time, the human experts knew powerful Saint Tier Battle Skills and ancient secret techniques. In a one-on-one situation, the Saint Kings could rival the vengeful spirits, unless a powerful existence like Gustys appeared.

The pressure Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu were under immediately decreased. They let out a breath of relief inside and secretly thanked the ten protector clans. They thanked them for reducing the pressure they were under.

At this moment, another group flew over from behind. They were the Saint Kings of the second wave. They did not possess ancient legacies, so they had no idea about the Saints' Fruit.

However, since they could become Saint Kings, they were all intelligent people. They all knew that there was something inside that even the ten protector clans would drool over.

"There's a small tree over there and there's a fruit on it. It's definitely an extremely valuable heavenly resource," the second group of people exclaimed when they saw the Saints' Fruit.

The hearts of the people from the first wave sank. Shortly after the second group arrived, all of them in the first group quickly retreated, drawing the vengeful spirits back with them as they retreated to the second group. They pulled them into the battle as well.

The vengeful spirits were no longer their opponent with the addition of the second group. They were suppressed by the joint attacks of the Saint Kings and many of the spirits collapsed.

Over two hundred more vengeful spirits broke away from the encirclement around Rui Jin and the others. They aggressively surged toward the group of Saint Kings.

With this, the vengeful spirits around the three of them immediately dropped to under two hundred. This allowed the

three of them to rejoice. With their strength, they paved a path and quickly approached the fruit.

“The Saints’ Fruit is a treasure of us humans. Don’t you dare take it, you outsiders!” Yi Yangzi discovered what Rui Jin and the others were doing, and he immediately fell into a rage. He roared out and immediately abandoned the vengeful spirits he was fighting. He charged toward the three of them with a few other experts of the protector clans in an attempt to stop them.

“You overestimate yourselves if you want to stop me,” Hong Lian coldly said in disdain. A great stream of burning white flames immediately shot from her hairpin, enveloping Yi Yangzi and the others.

Yi Yangzi’s face changed, and he immediately dodged. However, a Saint King at the Eighth Heavenly Layer was a little too slow. The flames swept past his lower half and his legs began to burn. His flesh was burned to ash, but the terrifying white flames did not stop just there. Instead, it quickly spread to his upper half through his legs.

“Argh!” The person shrieked out miserably. His lower half was disappearing bit by bit. The white flames contained unbelievable power. They could not be put out at all.

This was the fire that came from the origin energy weapon. It was countless times stronger than what Hong Lian could control herself.

Swish!

With a flash, a Saint King firmly struck out. He split his companion in half along the waist, which prevented the terrifying outcome of the flames spreading to his upper body.

“What terrifying flames!” This stunned many Saint Kings. Many of them became fearful of the flames.

“How can you foreigners lay your hands on a sacred item of the

humans!" At this very moment, an ancient voice boomed out from the battle between the Saint Kings and vengeful spirits. Four ruddy old men sat in the middle of the air as wisps of mist enshrouded them. They seemed like immortals. More than ten Saint Kings covered them, blocking the attacks from the vengeful spirits.

"It's the people of the Shenxiao sect. Looks like they're about to cast God's Heavenly Thunder..."

"It's rumored that God's Heavenly Thunder is the supreme technique of the Shenxiao sect. It can draw in the heavenly thunder that resides above the nine heavens. A Saint Emperor was struck by it once, and he died on the spot. He was burnt to a crisp."

A few Saint Kings from ancient clans could not help but cry out.

Chapter 1155: A Struggle Between the Strong (Five)

At this moment, the four great elders from the Shenxiao sect became the center of attention. Many human experts watched them from the corner of their eyes as they fought with the vengeful spirits. The legendary God's Heavenly Thunder from the Shenxiao sect was a powerful secret technique that had already approached the limits of the Saint Tier and even exceeded other Saint Tier Battle Skills. It had reached a whole different domain that was even more profound.

The secret technique had rarely been used through history since using it was exhausting and would bring about a powerful backlash. It was almost a forbidden technique, but once it was used, the power could be described as devastating.

The four great elders sat together in the air. They all formed seals with their hands as the wisps of mist around them surged into the sky. They used the mist to resonate with the world and summon a mysterious and powerful energy from beyond the heavens.

Crack!

Suddenly, a deafening boom exploded. A huge bolt of lightning descended from the sky, falling toward Hong Lian with unbelievable speed.

There were no dark clouds. It was a bolt from the blue. The sound of thunder filled the air and reverberated across the sky. The bolt of lightning glowed with extremely bright light, illuminating the surroundings.

At that moment, the bolt of lightning seemed to have become the only thing in the world. Its blinding light made the sun darken.

Hong Lian raised her head toward the sky. A stern light flashed through her eyes as she murmured, "Quite some trick, but it's still

not enough to injure me.” She had already been locked on by the lightning, so she could not dodge. All she could do was receive it head-on.

White flames roared around the Scorching Godfire Hairpin before it was thrown into the air by Hong Lian. Immediately, it morphed into a ten-meter-long hairpin from its original size, turning into a white streak of light as it shot toward the God’s Heavenly Thunder with an unstoppable force.

Boom!

The hairpin collided with the bolt of lightning and an extremely clear boom erupted. Terrifying waves of sound caused the ground to gently tremble. Many Saint Kings were deafened.

The bolt of lighting had actually been shattered. The huge bolt of lightning had been smashed into countless, smaller sparks that shot in all direction by the hairpin, so it seemed like the blooming of a beautiful flower in the sky. It actually created a rather special scene.

“What a powerful origin energy weapon. It actually destroyed the Shenxiao sect’s absolute technique without any difficulty...”

The Saint Kings that saw this broke into a hubbub. Many of them even revealed greed in their gazes. They had become interested in such a powerful origin energy artifact. If they obtained it, they would be invincible below Saint Emperors, and they would have the abilities to contend against Saint Emperors as well.

The four great elders of the Shenxiao sect all became rather ugly. Some paleness appeared on their faces. They remained silent, clenching their teeth to summon more bolts of lightning.

Hong Lian did not give them the chance to continue. Roaring flames enveloped her as she shot toward the four of them with lightning-like speed, like the descent of a fire goddess.

The Saint Kings that covered the four great elders all stepped

forward. They sternly stared at Hong Lian and immediately struck out with a palm. Immediately, surging energy erupted toward Hong Lian with a great force.

The Scorching Godfire Hairpin immediately spat out a stream of terrifying white flames. The fire seemed to be able to melt everything in the world, and the energy sent out from over ten Saint Kings was actually burned to a crisp by the fire.

The flames had even spread along a sliver of their presence, tainting their arms. Their limbs immediately began to burn as their flesh slowly turned to ash.

The Saint Kings all grunted. They could not put out the flames, so they all made a ruthless decision. They all severed their arms, which stopped the fire from spreading.

Their severed arms were instantly burned to a crisp.

There was no one obstructing Hong Lian now. They all feared the white flames since once it got to them, they would lose a layer of skin even if they didn't die.

Hong Lian aggressively continued toward the four great elders. Their expressions drastically changed. Without bothering with anything else, they used their final secret techniques to escape.

With a wave of her hand, the Scorching Godfire Hairpin immediately trembled. Four finger-sized sparks flew out, shooting toward the four great elders with lightning-like speed. Afterward, she collapsed two vengeful spirits that floated over in the surroundings using the hairpin again.

Among the four great elders, one of them used a vengeful spirit beside him to block the spark. Another one was struck in the leg while the two others were struck in the chest. The white flames immediately began to flair up, burning from their chests and quickly spreading in all directions.

The three great elders all wailed out painfully. One of them

severed his leg without any hesitation while the heads of the other two exploded. They abandoned their bodies and their souls flew out. They quickly traveled toward the uninjured great elder before being sucked away into a gourd.

Vast pressures descended from the sky. They brutally tried to crush Hong Lian, almost as if an invisible mountain was descending. Around a dozen Saint Kings in the surroundings had all begun to use Saint Tier Battle Skills, targeting Hong Lian. Some were from protector clans while the others were ancestors of ancient clans.

Hong Lian produced a clear phoenix's cry that was sent to the sky. The flames around her surged ten meters high as several flame pillars as thick as an arm shot in all directions like scattered flowers. To no surprise, they targeted the Saint Kings who were using Saint Tier Battle Skills.

If one observed carefully, it was not difficult to see that every single pillar of fire contained a long, fire-red feather. The flames all originated from the feathers.

The situation had completely developed into a battle between three parties. One side included Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian; another side included several hundred vengeful spirits; and the final side was the human Saint Kings.

Hong Lian took on the attacks from many Saint Kings and vengeful spirits all by herself. She attracted the attention of all the Saint Kings. Many people from the protector clans and the ancient clans began to fight against Hong Lian. They feared her flames very much, but that did not mean they were afraid.

The great elders from the Changyang clan became uncertain. They knew the connection between Jian Chen and Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu, so they were hesitating about treating them as enemies or not.

They could not allow outsiders to take the Saints' Fruit since it

belonged to humans.

At this moment, Rui Jin and Hei Yu finally approached the Saints' Fruit under the encirclement of so many vengeful spirits. The saint artifact hidden in Rui Jin's bosom immediately flew out, and with a golden flash, Jian Chen silently appeared. He used the Illusory Flash and arrived before the Saints' Fruit in a single motion.

Chapter 1156: Aurous Sand

Jian Chen had already arrived in front of the Saints' Fruit. With a flip of his hand, a supreme quality jade box appeared, and without any hesitation, he extended it toward the Saints' Fruit.

"Jian Chen is a person of the Changyang clan. A member of the Changyang clan has already approached the fruit..."

"Everyone be careful. The Changyang clan is colluding with the foreigners..."

Many people discovered Jian Chen, who had already approached the fruit and was about to pick it. They immediately cried out in exasperation before attacking even harder. They did everything they could to finish off the vengeful spirits they were fighting so they could go and take the Saints' Fruit.

The great elders of the Changyang clan had all rejoiced. Jian Chen's appearance had completely surprised them. They knew that Jian Chen was connected to Rui Jin and the others, but they never thought the relationship would be so deep, where the three of them were actually willing to help him obtain the fruit.

"Fantastic, this is fantastic. The Saints' Fruit belongs to our Changyang clan," Changyang Qing Jueri was ecstatic. He seemed to have seen that a Saint Emperor would soon appear in the Changyang clan.

The other great elders were the same. They showed no doubt in Jian Chen's abilities from their excitement.

Jian Chen's actions pushed the battle to a climax. Everyone used a hundred and twenty percent of their power so the fruit would not end up with someone else. They all traveled in the fruit's direction as they became blinded by greed.

However, when the Saints' Fruit was about to fall into Jian Chen's jade box, another formation silently appeared. It formed a

light screen around the fruit and protected it.

A gleam of stern light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes. He immediately drew his Emperor Armament and began attacking the formation, but it was extremely powerful. He could not shake it even with his full strength.

Both the humans and vengeful spirits had sustained great casualties. Several dozen Saint Kings had already become heavily injured, and three Saint Kings below the Third Heavenly Layer had already passed away. Their souls had been wiped out by the vengeful spirits and all the vitality within them had been sucked away.

The vengeful spirits also suffered great casualties. Many vengeful spirits collapsed plenty of times, and over ten of them had turned into a dense black mist, no longer able to reform.

On the other side, Tian Jian currently fought against Gustys with the five veterans of Mercenary City, who were at the end of their lives, and two Saint Kings at Great Perfection from the protector clans. As the strongest Saint Emperor in ancient times, Gustys was terrifying even as a vengeful spirit. It took the combined force of eight Saint Kings at Great Perfection to merely stop him, and they had even vaguely fallen to a disadvantage.

The five veterans of Mercenary City and the two Saint Kings at Great Perfection from the protector clans immediately began to panic when they saw that the Saints' Fruit was about to be taken.

"This vengeful spirit is just too powerful. If we keep fighting like this, victory won't be determined even after three whole days and nights. We can't continue like this. Quickly use the final trump card to finish off these vengeful spirits and then take the Saints' Fruit," a Saint King from a protector clan yelled as he fought against Gustys. With a flip of his hand, a scorching ball of light appeared. A brutal, flaming hot presence of supreme yang permeated the surroundings.

With a wave of his hand, he immediately threw the light in his hands toward Gustys like rain. Only then could the light be seen properly. It came from extremely tiny particles of sand, and each particle radiated with a burning golden light. The sand actually possessed the essence of the sun.

As the sand touched Gustys, it appeared just like sparks landing in a vat of alcohol. Gustys actually caught fire and his rapidly weakened.

“Don’t hold back everyone, or none of us will be getting the Saints’ Fruit. Use the Aurous Sand to deal with the vengeful spirits,” someone called out from a group. He was a great elder from the Tyrant’s Blade School.

A few great elders from different protector clans hesitated when they heard the cry, but they soon made up their minds. With a flip of their hand, a similar ball of burning light immediately appeared as well. The essence of pure, supreme yang appeared.

A burning ball of light appeared in the hands of the ancestors from the ancient clans as well. They then reluctantly let it scatter into the vengeful spirits.

The Aurous Sand was an item invented by past Saint Emperors specifically for dealing with the vengeful spirits. They used meteorites as a material, grinding them into the consistency of sand before placing it in a location extremely close to the sun. They were only created after being refined by the flames of the sun for a thousand years, and every single particle of sand had absorbed a thousand years’ worth of the sun’s flames. They were filled with the essence of the sun and were items of supreme yang. They just happened to be the bane of the vengeful spirits.

Even the protector clans possessed an extremely small amount of the Aurous Sand. They were their final trump cards to deal with the vengeful spirits, and they would never be used so easily unless they absolutely needed to use them.

This was because the sand could not be refined easily. Only Saint Emperors possessed the ability to get close to the sun, and a powerful formation that could resist the impact of the sun's fire needed to be set up so that the sand could move with the sun. This was not something any old Saint Emperor could achieve.

The ancient clans in possession of this sand were all powerful existences that once had Saint Emperors.

Light scattered through the air and the vengeful spirits immediately began to burn as soon as they came in contact with the light. The flames caused them to rapidly weaken.

The human experts were originally in a disadvantageous position, but the situation changed as soon as the sand appeared. Instead, the vengeful spirits became suppressed.

The vengeful spirits began to retreat in defeat. A few Saint Kings at Great Perfection abandoned their opponents and quickly flew toward the fruit.

Gustys had been greatly weakened by the sand, and had retreated already. The five veterans from Mercenary City were free now, and they all looked at the fruit. Their eyes burned with a desire to own it, and they flew toward it in unison. Following them were the two other Saint Kings at Great Perfection who fought Gustys with them.

"Wait, Jian Chen possesses a very deep connection with our Mercenary City, and his talent is extremely great. What you are doing will only ruin our relationship." Tian Jian appeared before the five people from Mercenary City and obstructed them.

The five old men did not waver because of this at all. One of them huskily replied, "Grand elder, the five of us don't care about whatever connection you have with Jian Chen. We only know that once we obtain the Saints' Fruit, one of us will be able to become a Saint Emperor and let Mercenary City become even more glorious."

Chapter 1157: A Powerful Existence (One)

The five old men from Mercenary City charged at Jian Chen in unison. Although Tian Jian was the grand elder of Mercenary City, he was unable to stop them. The five of them possessed a special status in Mercenary City and were even older than Tian Jian. They were his seniors, in other words.

The situation of the vengeful spirits was disastrous. The Aurous Sand posed too great of a threat to them. Once they came into contact with the sand, they would catch on fire immediately. They could not put out the flames at all, which caused their strength to rapidly weaken.

Many vengeful spirits had retreated already, and some of them had even been beaten to the point where they could no longer recondense their bodies. They were greatly injured.

Jian Chen was completely panic-stricken in front the Saints' Fruit right now. It was surrounded by a powerful formation at level he could not break through.

"Zi Ying, Qing Suo, is there anyway to break through this formation?" Jian Chen seeked help from the sword spirits.

"Master, this is a closed formation. There is no way in or out, so the only method to get through it is by destroying it with supreme force," Qing Suo said in Jian Chen's head.

Beside him, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu fought as hard as they could. Not only did they block vengeful spirits, even some human Saint Kings had become their enemies.

"Spatial Gravity!" Suddenly, someone yelled out. A great elder from a protector clan used an ancient secret technique from far away, which caused the gravity around Rui Jin and the others to skyrocket.

The three of them all slightly sank. At that moment, they felt like

they had become over a thousand times heavier, which had even caused the ground below them to sink. Even Jian Chen was affected.

A gleam of stern light flashed through Rui Jin's eyes. With a deep call, the Sacred Dragon's Sword struck the space while glowing with a dazzling golden light. It caused the space there to violently shake, breaking through the ancient secret technique with supreme strength.

As soon as the ancient secret technique was broken, a vast pressure descended from the sky again. There were Saint Kings casting Saint Tier Battle Skills, and the number of them had reached over thirty.

Rui Jin flung out his hand and eighteen palm-sized banners suddenly appeared. Every single banner shone with a hazy, golden light. Through the light, the banners could be seen covered in inscriptions and strands of powerful energy radiated from within.

The eighteen banners arranged themselves in the empty air and began to shine with a blinding light. The rays of light weaved together, actually forming a faint barrier of energy to protect them.

The Saint Tier Battle Skills were used at the same time. Over thirty tremendous ripples of energy erupted and the extremely powerful attacks landed on the golden barrier almost at the same time, causing the barrier to violently shake.

The barrier was not destroyed, but over twenty vengeful spirits who were attacking it were reduced to dark mist by the Saint Tier Battle Skills.

Swish!

The golden light disappeared with a flash. Rui Jin knew that Jian Chen could not break through the formation protecting the fruit,

so he stabbed at the formation with his sword.

The formation around the fruit violently shook, but it stabilized once again. Rui Jin's attack, which was no weaker than a blow from a Saint Emperor, was actually not enough to break through it.

"Let's break through this formation together," Hei Yu growled. The origin energy weapon in his hand began to shine with a blinding white light as a mysterious and powerful origin energy coiled around the surface. Afterward, he struck the formation in unison with Rui Jin.

Rui Jin and Hei Yu were both extremely careful. Although the origin energy weapons possessed tremendous strength, they could control it. As they swung down, they did not target the fruit, but the formation around it. They were afraid that they would destroy the fruit with even the slightest carelessness.

The formation protecting the fruit was far more powerful than they had imagined. It did not shatter after withstanding the joint attack, and instead, it just trembled even more heavily.

"Again!" Hei Yu roared out as a vast presence exploded from him. His clothes and long hair danced about despite the absence of wind while the machete in his hand emitted an even more dazzling light. He struck the formation once again along with Rui Jin's sword.

This time, the formation finally shattered as it gave in. Without any hesitation, Jian Chen used the jade body to carefully collect the Saints' Fruit, before grabbing the nine leaves as well. He stored the box away carefully.

Jian Chen immediately exhaled a deep breath after he did all that. He gently rubbed his Space Ring as joy filled him inside. He had finally obtained the fruit as he had wished after so much effort.

The barren, small tree quickly began to wither now that the fruit

and nine leaves had been removed. It shriveled up in the blink of an eye before disappearing into the earth.

Boom!

With a deafening rumble, the eighteen small banners finally shattered from the violent attacks by the human Saint Kings and vengeful spirits. A great group of Saint Kings aggressively charged toward Jian Chen.

“Hand over the Saints’ Fruit...” Many Saint Kings roared. They all seemed to have been peeved by the fact that Jian Chen had taken the Saints’ Fruit, all falling into a rage. They could no longer bother with anything else.

The enticement of the Saints’ Fruit was just far too great. It was so great that even ancient clans dared to offend protector clans to obtain it because this was their only chance to have a clan member become a Saint Emperor. Once they had broken through successfully, there would be no problems even if they had offended the protector clans since they would then possess the ability to contend with the protector clans at that time.

Chapter 1158: A Powerful Existence (Two)

A devastating golden sword Qi suddenly appeared. As a streak of light, it chopped through the air and traveled with an unstoppable force. The hundred-meter-long sword Qi enveloped all the human experts who were charging over, causing them to pale.

At the same time, a huge silver blade of light shot through the air with lightning-like speed, chopping towards the human experts in another area.

The surrounding temperature quickly rose as a terrifying waves of heat shot out. Roaring white flames suddenly leaped into existence, forming a terrifying wall of fire in the air. Countless experts were afraid of getting close to it. They all feared it.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu attacked in unison. They faced enemies from all directions. With their origin energy weapons, they formed a tight defense, keeping countless Saint Kings at bay.

Although the Saint Kings were not as powerful as the vengeful spirits, they possessed intelligence. They knew how to work with one another, and they knew many ancient secret techniques and Saint Tier Battle Skills. It was no easier to face them than the vengeful spirits.

Faced up against Rui Jin and Hei Yu's attacks, all the Saint Kings immediately began to work together with a tacit understanding. They all sent their attacks at the sword Qi and the blade of light in unison.

There were no Saint Emperors among the human experts, but attacks from several dozen Saint Kings, or even a hundred, were no weaker than one from a Saint Emperor. It even seemed to surpass the attack of a Saint Emperor. Even if Saint Emperors were present, all they could do was dodge.

With two deafening booms, Rui Jin and Hei Yu's attacks from the

origin energy weapons were blocked by all the Saint Kings.

The origin energy weapons were powerful, but Saint Emperors could block them. The Saint Emperors would only become heavily injured if they were wounded by the origin energy.

The human experts confidence grew after blocking Rui Jin and Hei Yu's attacks. The fear within them was reduced as they all rushed forward. However, no one dared to touch Hong Lian's wall of fire, all detouring around it.

There were fewer and fewer vengeful spirits now. The Aurous Sand was very effective, bringing a radical change to the situation and killing off many vengeful spirits. It consumed all the of the spirits' energy so that they could no longer recondense, reduced to a dense, dark mist in the Death Nest. Only after countless years would they be able to recondense.

Of course, a small portion of vengeful spirits had run away and avoided the disaster.

The vengeful spirits were invulnerable in the Death Nest.

"Hong Lian, release the killing formation!" Rui Jin called out before immediately pulling out the formation he had prepared earlier. He tossed it out, and it activated in the air. Radiating with powerful ripples of energy, the space in a radius of a thousand meters distorted. All the Saint Kings in the region disappeared, becoming trapped in the formation space.

Hong Lian frowned and lamented, "We prepared these formations specifically for the vengeful spirits. We've changed many aspects and replaced them with methods to deal with the vengeful spirits. If we use it against these humans, the advantages of the killing formations will almost be non-existent. It won't be able to trap them for long." However, Hong Lian did not hesitate even though that was what she said. She threw out a killing formation and trapped over thirty Saint Kings in it. Close to a hundred Saint Kings had been trapped by the two killing

formations, greatly reducing the pressure they faced.

Hei Yu possessed no formations. He killed his way into the groups of humans with his machete. As his blade fell, blood splashed everywhere. No one was Hei Yu's opponent except for the Saint Kings at Great Perfection, and even they were unwilling to take Hei Yu's attacks head-on.

The Saint Kings were thrown into an utter mess by Hei Yu. As Hei Yu rampaged among them it was very difficult for them to gather several dozen people to work together and use powerful attacks.

Rui Jin looked back at Jian Chen and said, "These killing formations don't pose a great threat to the human experts. They'll break free very soon. Jian Chen, follow behind us. We'll kill our way out."

Jian Chen sternly nodded. Their plan could only adapt to the changes. Originally, they had planned to get Tie Ta to take them out after they had obtained the fruit, but there were too many human experts here now. Jian Chen could only leave Tie Ta in the saint artifact to protect his identity.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu paved a path up ahead. They killed the Saint Kings that charged up while Jian Chen did not stand around either. He wielded the Emperor Armament as he fought against five Saint Kings, two at the Seventh Heavenly Layer and the rest at the sixth. The saint artifact hovered above his head, helping him block powerful attacks from time to time.

The four of them had basically become public enemies in everyone's eyes. They received attacks from all directions, enduring constant barrages from various ancient secret techniques and Saint Tier Battle Skills. However, the attacks struggled to harm Rui Jin, Hong Lian, or Hei Yu since they were clad in origin energy armor. The saint artifact also helped Jian Chen block two Saint Tier Battle Skills as they moved.

Behind the groups of people, five old men sat together in the air, casting a secret technique. They then pointed at Hei Yu from afar and an extremely obscure ripple of energy expanded. It was very difficult to sense.

Hei Yu's face suddenly changed as he fought. A trail of blood flowed from the corner of his mouth, and he began to tremble a little. His face paled.

"Hei Yu, what's wrong?" Rui Jin immediately asked when he sensed the abnormality of Hei Yu. He was filled with shock.

"It's poison. Supreme experts that are well-versed with poison have secretly poisoned me. They've actually planted it directly into my body. What great skills," Hei Yu explained in a heavy voice. His face had already darkened while the blood at the corner of his lips had turned black.

Surprised, Jian Chen immediately arrived beside Hei Yu. He used the saint artifact to cover himself as he injected a strand of Radiant Saint Force origin energy into Hei Yu.

Hei Yu waved his hand and said, "It's not a problem. The poison's extremely powerful, but my body is no ordinary body. I can suppress it for a few days."

Jian Chen also knew that right now was not the time to cure Hei Yu from his poison. He said, "Senior Hei Yu, when we leave here, I'll use the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force to completely cure you of the poison."

Near the back of all the people, the five old men who had cast the poison stood up at the same time. One of them said to the five veterans from Mercenary City nearby, "We've already used the Poison of Heaven's End to heavily injure one of them. It's about time you five get moving."

The five old men from Mercenary City nodded. Without saying anything, they immediately stood in a pentagram formation.

Immediately, five tremendous presences radiated from their bodies. They formed five pillars of energy which surged into the sky.

The five old men had reached the Great Perfection of Saint King long ago. They had already arrived at the peak of their cultivation level. They were existences that were infinitesimally close to Saint Emperor and were extremely powerful.

The five of them used an absolutely secret technique together. The commotion was so great that it alerted many people present, and they immediately glanced over.

The Changyang clan and the grand elder of Mercenary City remained in the distance. They never took part in the fight for the fruit. Seeing what the five old men were doing, Tian Jian gently sighed. He obviously knew what secret technique the five of them were using, but he was filled with helplessness since he could not go and stop them.

At this moment, the presences of the five old men actually fused together. Their presences joined to become an even more terrifying presence where even their energy stacked together. It became a force that could even shake the world, causing many Saint Kings to tremble inside.

“Saint Emperor, this is the overwhelming presence that only Saint Emperors can possess...”

Some people exclaimed. The five old men had used a secret technique to pool their power together, actually reaching the power of a Saint Emperor. They had basically reached the level of a Saint Emperor through an alternate method, shocking many people present.

The five old men were surrounded by a bright layer of white light as a tremendous, terrifying energy rippled in their surroundings.

“The five of them seem to have come with the grand elder of

Mercenary City. They seem to be using an extremely powerful ancient secret technique, and they need time to charge it up even with their strength that has reached the utmost peak,” a Saint King from an ancient clan said. He was deeply shocked that Mercenary City actually hid such unknown experts.

At this moment, tremendous amounts of energy quickly condensed above the five old men. In the end, it transformed into a figure completely condensed from energy. Its facial features were clear-cut, and it seemed alive. It seemed just like an immortal.

“Mo Tianyun, that’s Mo Tianyun. It’s the champion of the humans, Mo Tianyun...”

“Just what is this powerful ancient secret technique? It can even condense Mo Tianyun’s figure...”

Countless people cried out in amazement. At this moment, the Saint Kings all struggled to keep their composure even with their mental fortitude. Mo Tianyun was just far too well known. Even after a million years, Mo Tianyun remained a god-like figure in the hearts of a countless number of people.

Not only was this because he was the savior of the human race, having repelled the invasion of the Hundred Races, but he was also a glorious legend among the humans. He was the only sovereign-like figure that had surpassed Saint Emperor as a human.

Chapter 1159: A Powerful Existence (Three)

Standing like an immortal, the might from Mo Tianyun deeply shocked all the experts present. Under Mo Tianyun's tremendous presence, many Saint Kings had even lost the will to resist.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, Hei Yu, and Jian Chen were also alerted by the incomparable might, but they tried to break free. They all looked at Mo Tianyun's projection and became extremely stern.

Mo Tianyun was projected by the five old men of Mercenary City using an absolutely secret technique. This was something that Mo Tianyun had left behind in the past, and it surpassed Saint Tier Battle Skills. However, the conditions for casting the technique were extremely arduous. Only Saint Emperors could use it. The five old men had only barely managed after fusing their strength using another secret technique.

The secret technique was left behind specifically for Saint Emperors. There was no room for doubt over its power.

Suddenly, Mo Tianyun's figure moved. He took a step forward and the entire place immediately shook. The casual step hid an unbelievable amount of power. At that moment, space seemed to freeze and time seemed to stop. The churning black mist in the Death Nest calmed down. Mo Tianyun seemed to become the only thing in the world.

Then, the space beneath his foot immediately began to ripple in a terrifying fashion. This ripple spread toward Rui Jin and the others like a sword, moving extremely quick.

All the Saint Kings stopped whatever they were doing. Their attention was involuntarily drawn to Mo Tianyun. His simple-looking step contained the truths of the world. It used the energy of the world.

Rui Jin, Hei Yu, Hong Lian, and Jian Chen immediately felt like

they were immobilized. They had been firmly trapped there by an invisible energy, only able to watch helplessly as the rippling space quickly approached them like a sharp sword.

Suddenly, a powerful golden light appeared on Rui Jin. His body rapidly expanded and a layer of densely-packed golden scales covered his body. He had assumed a half-dragon, half-human form, using his supreme strength to break free. Coupled with a roar that could shake the heavens, the Sacred Dragon's Sword had shot forward as a golden streak of light. Fusing with his sword, he stabbed at the rippling space as hard as he could.

The two silently collided and did not produce a great explosion. The space only violently shook, becoming blurry and distorted. Everyone's senses were affected.

The rippling from Mo Tianyun's foot vanished. It had been blocked by Rui Jin, but Rui Jin suffered as well. He was launched back, landing a thousand meters away in a horrible condition. The light from the origin energy armor on his body had dulled by noticeable amount.

With a clear phoenix's cry, Hong Lian also forcefully broke free as fire flashed through the air. She turned into a huge Divine Phoenix, radiating with scorching white flames. She used the Scorching Godfire Hairpin to attack Mo Tianyun's figure.

Mo Tianyun remained expressionless. He was not the real Mo Tianyun. He was only the result of a secret technique—one that had surpassed Saint Tier Battle Skills. He extended a finger and endless amounts of World Force immediately gathered from outside the Death Nest. The World Force actually condensed into a five-meter-long finger in a short moment, and that finger then shot toward the hairpin with an unstoppable force.

Boom!

With a violent rumble, the origin energy weapon was knocked away by Mo Tianyun's finger while the finger dispersed at the

same time.

Caw!

An elated phoenix's cry rang out while Hong Lian used her clan treasure to protect herself. Endless amounts of white flames surged toward Mo Tianyun, enveloping him along with the five old men that were hiding within the secret technique. She wanted to burn all of them to ashes.

Mo Tianyun's figure gradually dulled. His presence also rapidly weakened. He was not the real thing and only a secret technique. Once the technique ran out of energy, he would disperse.

Saint Force circulated within the five old men's bodies, temporarily protecting them from the flames. However, they had become much paler, and their faces were filled with exhaustion.

"Argh!" The five old men called out at the same time. They poured their three vital energies into Mo Tianyun's figure, allowing him to consolidate once more. Under the control of their mind, Mo Tianyun smashed a palm firmly onto Hong Lian.

Bang! With a muffled sound, Hong Lian's huge body was blown through the air with her white flames. She was launched far away by Mo Tianyun's palm strike.

Roar! A deafening dragon's roar rang through the sky. The tremendous dragon aura had enveloped virtually all of the Death Nest. Rui Jin had completely assumed his original form, turning into a hundred-meter-long Golden Divine Dragon. His scales were lustrous and shined with a golden light.

Mo Tianyun remained where he was without moving. He launched a palm strike at Rui Jin from a thousand meters away. The strike suddenly became several hundred meters wide in the air as it fell toward him. It clenched the dragon tightly to its palm.

Great dragon roars rang out time and time again. Clenched in Mo Tianyun's hand, Rui Jin was currently attacking as hard as he

could, causing the palm to constantly shake.

The five old men from Mercenary City all slightly trembled. They had already become pale-white and exhaustion was spelled out on their faces. They needed to use their vital energies to cast the secret technique, and the longer they used thrm, the more vital energies would be consumed. They were already old men, so they could not last very long at all.

“He sure is worthy of being a king of the dragon. This Golden Divine Dragon has yet to become a Saint Emperor, yet it already possesses such great battle prowess.”

“It’s not because our secret technique is not powerful enough but because the dragon has origin energy treasures.”

The five old men gruffly came to a conclusion. Every single one of them possessed an ugly complexion and one of them called out, “The Golden Divine Dragon has already been trapped by us while one of the other two magical beasts has been hit by the Poison of Heaven’s End from the Heaven’s Incense School. Only the Divine Phoenix is left! Everyone use your supreme secret techniques to keep her busy. The Saints’ Fruit will belong to use without the three of them getting in the way!”

Many people became tempted. Other than the Changyang clan, the one or two experts from the other eight protector clans and a few from the ancient clans all began casting their supreme secret techniques to trap Hong Lian. It was different from before since they were not offensive secret techniques but techniques to entrap.

They all knew that Rui Jin and the others were protected by origin energy armors. No matter how powerful the attacks were, it would be difficult to injure them.

The people from the Changyang clan did not interfere. As soon as they did anything, it would be equivalent to becoming everyone’s enemy.

“I’d like to see whether you have the ability to trap me,” the phoenix said in human tongue. Her eyes had already become completely red as roaring flames leaped about them.

“Jian Chen, enter the artifact space,” Hei Yu commanded Jian Chen. His complexion had already become very dark as black blood flowed continuously from the corner of his mouth. The poison was much more potent than he had imagined.

At this moment, the entire place began to shake. The entire Death Nest seemed to violently tremble, causing everyone to lose their footing.

Closely after the trembling, a swathe of extremely dense red mist appeared from the depths of the Death Nest. It seemed to be completely created from blood as the grudges of the dead and Yin Qi cowered away.

“It’s Baleful Yin Force. It’s actually the Baleful Yin Force of the Bloodsword sect...”

“Impossible. How can there be Baleful Yin Force in the Death Nest...”

Chapter 1160: The Blood-red Skeleton

A series of exclamations rang out. Disbelief flooded the faces of many people. The people from the ten protector clans were affected in particular. They were all shocked inside.

There were descriptive records of everything within the Death Nest in the ten protector clans. All of the information originated from the countless times their ancestors had explored the land, and they had recorded everything about the place. However, the existence of Baleful Yin Force in the Death Nest had never been mentioned. There was only copious amounts of Yin Qi and grudges.

“The Baleful Yin Force is a special, secret technique of the Bloodsword sect. Does that mean there is an expert of the Bloodsword sect cultivating here?”

“That’s impossible. I’ve met experts of the Bloodsword sect before. It’s impossible for their Baleful Yin Force to appear here, and the energy that has just appeared is countless times more powerful.”

“What terrifying Baleful Yin Force. Even so far away, my soul is still affected. It feels like it’s being siphoned away by the Baleful Yin Force.”

All the Saint Kings’ expressions changed. They all stared at the extremely dense, blood-red mist in shock. The Baleful Yin Force did not approach them, but their souls were all affected anyway. This filled them all with deep shock.

Tian Jian also became extremely stern. He stared at the Baleful Yin Force in interest and gruffly said, “What powerful Baleful Yin Force. It’s actually several hundred times more powerful than Houston’s. How was it created? If it originates from a person, then that person’s strength would be too terrifying.”

Jian Chen stared at the cloud of Baleful Yin Force unblinkingly. He thought inside, “Is uncle Xiu cultivating here? Has he already become a Saint Emperor?”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Suddenly, muffled sounds reverberated from the depths of the Death Nest. The ground constantly trembled as a demonic, hundred-meter-tall figure gradually emerged from the cloud of Baleful Yin Force.

All the Saint Kings became stunned when they saw the demonic figure’s appearance. It was actually a hundred-meter-tall skeleton. It was completely blood-red, as if it had bathed in blood. It stood in the Baleful Yin Force and actually seemed to be a part of it.

“The Baleful Yin Force is from this skeleton!” Someone cried out from the crowd. With that, everyone immediately looked closer. Indeed, they discovered that the extremely dense Baleful Yin Force was radiating from every single bone of the skeleton.

The Baleful Yin Force actually originated from the huge skeleton that had appeared out of nowhere. This made many people extremely surprised.

“The skeleton’s formed from countless bones of Saint Emperors. It’s all from the experts that were buried here,” another knowledgeable person cried out. What he said astounded every single Saint King.

“How is this possible? How have the remains that Mo Tianyun buried all those years ago formed such a huge skeleton...”

“Did someone do something to the Death Nest, which is why a huge skeleton has appeared here?”

“The Saint Emperor ancestors of our ten protector clans have searched the Death Nest many times in the past, but rarely did they ever come across the remains of Saint Emperors. Many of them had vanished, so they thought that Mo Tianyun had refined

them through a huge formation. Looks like all the remains were hidden away instead..."

"Who hid these remains? Was it Mo Tianyun..."

"The ancestors of my clan were once confused about why Mo Tianyun created a place like this. It looks like Mo Tianyun did not just make this place for the Saints' Fruit. There's other secrets that we don't know about."

Various discussions arose in the surroundings. The protector clans as well as some of the ancient clans knew many secret regarding the Death Nest. All of them said whatever they knew. Coupled with a few conjectures from other people, all of them immediately thought of a lot of things.

The appearance of the giant skeleton had temporarily attracted everyone's attention. They had stopped fighting while many of them focused on the skeleton.

At this moment, the blood-red skeleton moved. It extended one of its bony arms and an endless amount of Baleful Yin Force immediately radiated from its bare bones. As a dense, red mist, it rolled toward everyone.

Before the mist had even approached them, all the Saint Kings felt like their heads were splitting open as a stabbing pain appeared in their souls. At that moment, all of them seemed to lose control of their souls. All their souls wanted to fly out of their heads and fly over to the Baleful Yin Force.

All the Saint Kings were extremely shocked. The Baleful Yin Force was just too terrifying. Even with their powerful souls, they struggled to withstand it.

All the Saint Kings dared not stay any longer. They all retreated quickly as if they had seen a ghost. They all became filled with dread because of the Baleful Yin Force.

Jian Chen's soul was affected just like the other Saint Kings, but

two powerful lights of violet and azure erupted in his sea of consciousness soon afterward. The sword spirits used their own strength to protect Jian Chen's soul.

A bead appeared above Hong Lian and Hei Yu. It lit up with a hazy glow which protected their souls, allowing them to remain unaffected by the Baleful Yin Force.

The five old men from Mercenary City also stopped casting their secret technique. They quickly retreated like everyone. They were exhausted, so they avoided the advancing Baleful Yin Force.

"It's a pity that using that secret technique consumes far too much energy. We don't have anything left to try other things with it, or we could try destroying that skeleton with the technique," one of them became dejected within. He felt rather helpless and regretful.

Mo Tianyun's figure vanished after it lost their support, and Rui Jin recovered his freedom. A golden light flickered on him as he loudly roared at the sky. The roar was filled with anger, but just when he wanted to charge at the five old men, his face suddenly hardened. He also discovered the change in the situation.

"Rui Jin, let's leave here quickly. That skeleton is very troublesome," Hong Lian's voice rang in Rui Jin's head. Hong Lian had assumed a human form already.

Chapter 1161: An Existence Beyond Saint Emperor

The clouds of Baleful Yin Force quickly rolled toward everyone. They reached where they were standing very soon.

Rui Jin had just broken free, so he had not started to run. The Baleful Yin Force was extremely close to him already, less than a hundred meters away and the distance was rapidly decreasing.

Rui Jin's face abruptly changed. The Baleful Yin Force had yet to enter his soul, but his soul was already feeling a violent, stabbing pain. He also felt extremely dizzy. The Baleful Yin Force was so powerful that even Rui Jin struggled to endure it.

Rui Jin became extremely stern. He was filled with shock. As a Golden Divine Dragon, he was the king of dragons. He possessed a natural advantage of an extremely powerful body and soul. The Baleful Yin Force had not even reached him, yet it was already affecting his soul this much. He found this difficult to accept.

The origin energy bead appeared above his head and shined with a hazy light, coating his body. It protected his soul, and with its assistance, the discomfort of his soul was immediately purged.

The bead was a treasure that could block all attacks targeting the soul. The Baleful Yin Force, was powerful but clearly it was not enough to break through the treasure's defenses.

Rui Jin's eyes flickered with a golden light. He stared at the huge skeleton hidden within the Baleful Yin Force before quickly arriving in front of Jian Chen. He stood with Hong Lian and Hei Yu.

"What's up with this skeleton?" Rui Jin gruffly asked. He had been trapped in Mo Tianyun's hand earlier, isolating him from the outside world. As a result, he had no idea what had just happened.

"It appeared suddenly. No one knows why, but it's an enemy,"

Hong Lian explained in a heavy voice.

“The Baleful Yin Force is very terrifying. No one among the humans can withstand it. If they get caught in it, they’ll die for sure. We better leave here quickly before anyone notices. I suddenly feel like the Death Nest is much more complicated than it seems,” Hei Yu said with a frown. He was stern.

All the human Saint Kings were rapidly retreating. They avoided the Baleful Yin Force. The horror of the Baleful Yin Force had scared many people witless, and only a few of them were still thinking about the Saints’ Fruit.

“Xiang’er, we can’t stay here. Let’s leave quickly.” Changyang Qing Yun suddenly appeared by Jian Chen’s side and warmly spoke in concern.

Jian Chen frowned slightly as a sliver of undetectable coldness flashed through his eyes. He did not pay any attention to Changyang Qing Yun, directly ignoring him.

Changyang Qing Yun had used the time when he was removing Huang Luan’s ancient secret technique to plant another one of his own. His actions made Jian Chen extremely furious inside, and he had already begun to treat Changyang Qing Yun as an enemy.

“Let’s go!” Rui Jin growled before grabbing Jian Chen’s arm and retreating to the outskirts.

The Baleful Yin Force spread very quickly, but it was still slower than the speed at which the Saint Kings could fly. With their retreat, they immediately pulled far away from the Baleful Yin Force. They were just about to leave the third zone of the Death Nest.

At this moment, the blood-red skeleton roared at the sky. There was no sound, but a visible ripple expanded into the surroundings. Every single bone on its body churned with endless amounts of Baleful Yin Force, actually causing the mist to clump together. It

seemed to have become a sea of blood.

Copious amounts of Baleful Yin Force surged into the ground, causing the blood-red soil to become even brighter. At the same time, the ground began to shine with a faint, red glow.

The third layer of formations in the Death Nest was originally only used to separate the vile energies between the two zones. It could not obstruct the entry and exit of people, but it was suddenly activated at that moment. It formed a layer of red mist that surrounded the third zone, preventing any human experts from leaving.

“How is this possible? The skeleton can actually control the formations here. Weren’t they cast down by Mo Tianyun all those years ago? How can it control them at will?”

“Looks like this skeleton has already developed a basic form of intelligence. It is much more complex than it seems. It’s using Baleful Yun Force to activate these formations, or maybe using the formations to allow the Baleful Yin Force to gain another wondrous effect.”

“We can’t leave. Everyone work together to smash the formation together.”

Many Saint Kings immediately launched powerful attacks at the formation. However, it had been cast down by Mo Tianyun all those years ago. Even after countless years, it remained as powerful as before. It was not something a group of Saint Kings could smash through, so the formation did not even budge no matter how hard they struck it.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu struck out as well. They used their origin energy treasures to attack the formation in unison, but their attacks only made it shake. It was not enough to break through.

The ground shook constantly as the skeleton approached them

all, step by step. Its feet were like mountains, and every time a foot fell, the ground would violently shake. The dense Baleful Yin Force would roll over from in front, getting nearer and nearer to all of them.

All the humans fell into a panic. The Baleful Yin Force was basically the grim reaper's scythe to them. It could ignore any Saint Force defenses and injure the souls of people. Even though many of them knew ancient secret techniques, they possessed no methods of dealing with the Baleful Yin Force.

"Are we all really going to die today?" Someone wailed. He could already taste regret.

"God dammit, how did this skeleton appear here? Why has it never appeared in countless years, and why does it have to suddenly appear in this age when there is a lack of Saint Emperors?" Some experts of the protector clans were confused and filled with questions. The appearance of the skeleton had become a mystery to all of them.

Jian Chen also became unprecedently grim. He stared at the blood-red mist up ahead and said, "These people can't all die here. The Tian Yuan Continent cannot sustain a loss like this. Seniors, are you able to destroy this skeleton?"

"The Baleful Yin Force does not affect us, so we can try," said Rui Jin. Afterward, he went up with Hong Lian and Hei Yu to fight the skeleton together.

But the power of the skeleton was far beyond anyone's expectations. The three of them attacked the skeleton using their origin energy weapons, but all that was left behind was a shallow mark. The attacks that were powerful enough to harm Saint Emperors could not even break one of the skeleton's bones.

At this moment, a red light flashed by. A huge, bone club had appeared in the skeleton's hands at some point, sweeping toward Rui Jin and the others.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

With three muffled sounds, the three of them were blown away by the skeleton's swing. Their origin energy armor had dulled as well.

All the experts present became utterly stunned by what had just happened. All of their mouths hung agape as disbelief flooded their faces.

They understood the three magical beasts' strength extremely well. They possessed the power to rival Saint Emperors, yet they could not even withstand a single blow from the skeleton.

"It's beyond a Saint Emperor. The skeleton already possesses strength at the level of the four champions from ancient times," a great elder of a protector clan cried out. His voice trembled as horror filled him.

With that, everyone paled. Despair filled all of their eyes.

Chapter 1162: A Mysterious Expert (One)

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu returned to Jian Chen's side with sunken faces. Their expressions were rather pale. Although they had been protected by their origin energy armor, the blood-red skeleton was just far too powerful, so they had still suffered some light injuries.

"This skeleton possesses a strength beyond Saint Emperor. Even the three of us cannot stop it. If we end up in a long battle with it, we'll end up heavily injured," Rui Jin said in a heavy tone of voice.

All the Saint Kings heard what Rui Jin had said, and they all became extremely grim. They all knew that the trio were Saint Kings at Great Perfection, but their real strength belonged to the level of a Saint Emperor. They were the most powerful present, so if they could not deal with the skeleton, no one could.

"Beyond Saint Emperor. Beyond Saint Emperor. Legend has it that the strength beyond Saint Emperor belongs to a whole different level. The difference that exists between it and Saint Emperor is as wide as a chasm. It's completely impossible to make up for, because it's power that belongs to a different level," a great elder of a protector clan said with a trembling voice. Death and despair filled his eyes. Saint Emperors were like ants before those who had surpassed Saint Emperor, let alone them who were nowhere near Saint Emperor.

"The way out has already been sealed up by this skeleton. We're all going to die here today..."

"My clans still needs my protection. Without us, my enemy clans definitely won't let them off. Looks like my clan will be in for a disaster..."

"It doesn't matter if I die. What does matter is that the Tian Yuan Continent still requires our protection, or we won't have enough power to fend off the invasions of the Beast God Continent and

Hundred Races..."

Everyone sighed in despair. Many of them were filled with an unwillingness to just die here like this.

During this period of time, Jian Chen had also let out the white tiger, but to his dismay, the tiger's ability to ignore formations and barriers were completely useful here. It could no longer pass through them like before.

At this moment, Jian Chen thought of what Tie Ta had said in the past. His Mysteries of War could break through the limitations of space, so he hesitated to try out Tie Ta's method or not, to see if his Mysteries of War could take them all out.

Just as Jian Chen wanted to release Tie Ta, the entire Death Nest shook violently. With a great boom, the formation around the third zone shook violently, vaguely showing signs of shattering.

Afterward, a second and third boom rang out close after each other. They caused the formation to shake more and more violently. Then it actually cracked open to everyone's disbelief. A ten-meter-wide crack appeared.

At this moment, the Baleful Yin Force was already less than a thousand meters away from them. Once they were caught by the blood-red mist, even they, Saint Kings, would not be able to survive, as it was countless times more terrifying than what Houston could control.

"Run!"

Someone roared from the crowd and the mighty Saint Kings all fled outside as fast as they could. At this moment, the only thing they all thought about was fleeing. They never bothered to consider how the crack had appeared.

The blood-red skeleton became utterly enraged and roared angrily. It quickly charged after all the people as it swung its bone club. The moment the club fell, it became several thousand meters

long, smashing the Saint King at the very back to pieces. Even his soul failed to escape, shaken to parts by the terrifying force.

The skeleton swung its club again. The scarlet bone became enveloped by a dense layer of Baleful Yin Force and fell with lightning speed. It loomed over around a dozen Saint Kings.

Suddenly, a resplendent streak of light appeared. It illuminated the space and purged the endless amounts of Yin Qi and grudges of the dead in the Death Nest. It shot over with unbelievable speed.

It was an extremely terrifying blade of light, shaped like a crescent moon. It shined with blinding light, and it seemed to break through the limitations of space. It was still very far away, but the next moment, it had already swept over the heads of all the Saint Kings with sharp blade Qi. It struck the bone club with an unstoppable, domineering force.

Boom!

As soon as the blade of light clashed with the bone club, a deafening boom erupted. Powerful ripples of energy wreaked havoc within the Death Nest as terrifying storms caused all the Saint Kings to stumble and lose their balance.

The club had been blocked by the blade of light, saving the lives of over ten Saint Kings. The skeleton also stumbled a few steps back as its body shook. A terrifying crack had appeared on the huge bone club in its hands.

All the Saint Kings had left the third zone by now. They arrived in the second zone, but none of them continued on. Instead, they could not help but stop and stare in the direction of the skeleton and blade of light in shock.

“Who was it who secretly attacked? He can actually deal such a powerful attack to deal with the frightening skeleton...”

“If I’ve seen correctly that flash of white light before was a huge blade of light. Who was the one responsible for that...”

“This is a power that surpasses Saint Emperor. The senior who delivered that blade of light before must have stepped into that supreme domain...”

“Impossible! Does that mean that there are still experts like that among us humans? That’s definitely impossible. There were the four champions during the ancient times, but a fifth one has never appeared on our continent...”

“W-was it a sovereign-like figure of the arctic Ice Goddess Hall who secretly interfered...”

“Yes, it must be someone from the mysterious Ice Goddess Hall. They may have never interfered with the matters of the continent, but they must’ve been unwilling to see so many experts of the Tian Yuan Continent die here...”

“I don’t believe it’s the Ice Goddess Hall. They don’t have a sovereign-like existence. It must be the sea goddess who’s done it, as she’s the only one still alive out of the four ancient champions...”

...

A hubbub broke out among the people. Someone who had surpassed Saint Emperor had actually helped them out in secret when they were utterly doomed. This was an inspiring piece of information, filling everyone with emotion. It offered a path of escape to all of them, giving them new hope.

The blood-red skeleton became even more angered. Baleful Yin Force churned violently and was endlessly poured into the ground. Immediately, streaks of blinding, red light radiated from the ground. They criss-crossed and wove together. It was actually a formation hidden beneath the ground which had been activated by the skeleton’s Baleful Yin Force, allowing it to appear.

The formation was activated and the endless amounts of vile energies in the third zone seemed to be affected. They all began to

bubble violently in the air and, under everyone's disbelief, the Yin Qi fused with the grudges formed a cloud of blood-red Baleful Yin Force.

"I finally understand. The Baleful Yin Force must have been created from the fusion between the two vile energies..."

"Everything's due to the formation under the ground. The two energies only fuse when the formation is activated..."

"The Death Nest was created by Mo Tianyun all those years ago. Does that mean he left behind the formation in the ground as well? Why did he do something like that?"

Many people reached a conclusion, but they soon became even more confused. They all felt curious as to why Mo Tianyun had created a place like this.

The Saints' Fruit definitely was not the main reason. Perhaps, it was only a pretense.

The two energies fused together and formed even more Baleful Yin Force. The fusion had virtually drained all the vile energies in the third zone with only a cloud of blood-red mist churning about. Soon afterward, the Baleful Yin Force formed a huge, terrifying, and ferocious ghost's face that charged toward all of the Saint Kings with brandished claws and teeth.

With a flash of blinding light, the resplendent blade of light appeared once again. Filled with a domineering force, it flew over from the first zone and struck the dense cloud of Baleful Yin Force.

The collision of the two actually knocked back the mist that all the Saint Kings fierced. The blade of light continued on without weakening at all, slicing through the mist and landing on the skeleton.

Boom!

With a deafening sound, a slash that was several dozen meters in length appeared on the skeleton. Some of its tough bones had been

cleaved in half by the attack as it stumbled backward with its huge body. It only managed to stabilize itself after taking around a dozen steps back.

The Saint Kings in the second zone all became stunned. Just a long-ranged blade of light was enough to force back the skeleton that had surpassed Saint Emperor. Just how powerful was that person?

An existence like that had exceeded everyone's imagination. Some of them even refused to believe that there was such a terrifying expert hiding in the world.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu all became shocked as well. They could obviously feel how terrifying the blade of light was. Even with their origin energy weapons, they could not deal attacks on that level.

"He's truly surpassed Saint Emperor. I wonder who he is," Rui Jin gruffly said.

Chapter 1163: A Mysteries Expert (Two)

The blood-red skeleton that had frightened countless Saint Kings in the Death Nest was blocked by a mysterious expert. Although this expert never revealed himself, everyone knew just how terrifying he was. He was able to stop the skeleton that possessed strength beyond Saint Emperor from afar without even appearing.

The skeleton was extremely angry. The dense Baleful Yin Force around it violently churned, surging out time and time again. However, it was forced back by a blade of light that even the skeleton itself could not block. More and more cracks appeared on its body and a few bones were even broken.

A few resplendent blades of light swept past and forced the surrounding Yin Qi and grudges of the dead to the sides. Slivers of domineering and terrifying blade Qi remained there, actually causing the path paved between the vile energies to remain temporarily.

Many people moved at this moment. Many Saint Kings had already begun traveling in the direction the blades of light originated from, wanting to see just who the mysterious expert was.

Their movement immediately spurred on everyone else present. They immediately shot off in the same direction with lightning speed. The identity of this mysterious expert weighed on many people's minds.

Jian Chen and the others were not exceptions either. They all followed the group in the direction of the blades of light.

They passed through the second zone with lightning-like speed and arrived in the first. As soon as they made it there, everyone immediately jumped. A suffocatingly powerful blade Qi filled the entire space. The blade Qi seemed to have infected the air, making the air there feel sharp.

A blinding white light stood over ten kilometers in front of them. It was as dazzling as the sun, illuminating the entire first zone of the Death Nest.

It was endless amounts of blade Qi. The white light was completely formed from mighty blade Qi and looking closely, it was not difficult to discover that the light seemed like a huge blade. It was a hundred meters tall.

“It’s a balde...” Someone murmured in amazement. In that moment, everyone focused their attention on the blade. It was just a pity that the blade was covered by blade Qi, so it was blurry and unclear.

The great elders of the Tyrant’s Blade School stared at the blade’s figure without blinking at all. A gleam of light flashed through their eyes as doubt and surprise crossed their faces.

At this moment, the blade Qi that filled the entire first zone quickly weakened. The white light also quickly darkened, and in just a few seconds, the figure of the giant blade suddenly disappeared. It returned peace to the Death Nest.

“What’s up with this blade? Was it secretly controlled by a sovereign-like figure? Or was it all because of formations?”

“In my opinion, it’s extremely likely that this was from formations. It’s definitely what Mo Tianyun left behind all those years ago.”

A few Saint Kings immediately began making guesses. Some people believed that there was a great person secretly behind the blade while others were certain it came from a formation, something Mo Tianyun had set up all those years ago.

The ground began to shake. The blood-red skeleton had passed through the formation and was pursuing them. The blood-red mist around it surged into the sky and the Baleful Yin Force it radiated was even denser than before.

The Saint Kings no longer dared to stay any longer now that the blade had disappeared. They left as quickly as they could.

As soon as Jian Chen's group flew out of the Death Nest, Rui Jin began constructing a Space Gate.

However, as soon as it formed, several terrifying attacks flew in from all directions, shattering the gate.

"Hand over the Saints' Fruit, or you won't be leaving here," a great elder from a protector clan called out. His presence quickly skyrocketed. He seemed like a whole different person when he fled earlier.

Without the threat of the blood-red skeleton, everyone focused their attention on the Saints' Fruit again. Over two hundred Saint Kings surrounded Jian Chen and the others. The atmosphere became utterly nerve-wracking.

The great elders of the Changyang clan stood to one side with ugly expressions. They were extremely worried, but they did not stand up and help Jian Chen.

"World of Feathers!" Suddenly, Hong Lian cried out. The armor on her began to disassemble once more, turning into countless phoenix feathers to form a huge cage around them. Every single feather burned with intense white flames, preventing the Saint Kings from approaching them.

"If you want the Saints' Fruit, then use everything you have!" A Saint King cried out. Many Saint Kings stepped forward and used various Saint Tier Battle Skills and powerful ancient secret techniques to barrage the World of Feathers.

The temperature within the feathers was extremely hot as well, even the space distorted slightly. Hong Lian did everything she could to maintain the defense as she said, "Rui Jin, quickly create a Space Gate. The battle skills and secret techniques these people know are too powerful. They're not much weaker than the Saint

Emperor vengeful spirits, so I can't last too long.”

“The space in here is affected by the flames. It's become very unstable, so creating a Space Gate will be rather difficult. I'll try my best,” said Rui Jin before swinging his hand. The space in front of him immediately split open, but the Space Gate did not form as quickly this time.

Rui Jin's arm was extended in the crack. The profound truths of the world were present on his hand. He was using a Saint King's ability to create Space Gates.

Outside the feathers, a hundred-meter-long hand suddenly fell from the sky. With a deafening boom, the hand viciously struck the feathers, causing them all to tremble violently.

Chapter 1164: The Human Saint Emperor Appears

The sudden hand stunned all the Saint Kings who were attacking the feathers. They all raised their heads in doubt and surprise.

The palm strike was extremely powerful. It was on-par to an attack from Gustys, but more importantly, many Saint Kings felt an extremely powerful ripple of the mysteries of the world within it. It was at a level Saint Kings could not achieve.

“It’s a Saint Emperor. There’s a Saint Emperor who’s joined us,” an ancestor of an ancient clan growled. His complexion was rather horrible. He still had a sliver of a chance at obtaining the Saints’ Fruit when he contended against the protector clans, but he had no chance at all once a Saint Emperor interfered.

“It’s him, the path lord of the carnal desires. He’s interested in the Saints’ Fruit as well,” a Saint King cried out. He stared at the sky with much interest. In the empty sky, a white-robed, middle-aged man had already appeared as some certain time. He levitated in the air like a normal person and looked down on everything. An ill paleness was present on his evil-looking face.

He was indeed the path lord of the carnal desires. Although he had appeared under an extremely low profile, he made people feel like he controlled the world as he hovered in the sky.

Hong Lian’s face changed within the feathers. She heavily said, “The human Saint Emperor’s come. If he works with the human Saint Kings, the feathers will be broken through in an even shorter amount of time.”

Rui Jin said nothing. He was very stern, putting everything he had into creating a Space Gate, but the space within the feathers had become very unstable due to the terrifying heat.

The path lord stared sharply at the huge ball of fire constructed

from countless phoenix feathers. Afterward, he slowly raised his hand and the surrounding energy of the world immediately began to move violently. Endless amounts of World Force condensed in his hand at an unbelievable rate.

“Fusion of the seven emotions, Palm of Severance!” The path lord said with an extremely ordinary voice. He shot it down with that.

Immediately, the vast amounts of World Force condensed in his hand surged forward. It formed an invisible palm, flying toward the World of Feathers with tremendous force. The surrounding energy was quickly absorbed as it flew, merging into the invisible palm and making it even more powerful.

Not only was the palm a full-powered attack from a Saint Emperor, it contained the path of carnal desires from the path lord.

The strike collided against the feathers, but it did not manage to destroy the defense. The surging energy and World Force dissipated, but an invisible ripple passed through the feathers and entered the space inside.

This was the path of desires created by the path lord. It was not just a simple energy attack, but a special method to injure the souls.

Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian were all protected by their beads, so they did not fear the path lord’s method of attacks. Hei Yu hovered above Jian Chen, using the hazy light to block the attack for Jian Chen.

However, the space within the feathers was impacted by the attack, causing the space itself to violently shook. In other times, the shaking space would not have affected them at all, but Rui Jin was currently constructing a Space Gate. What they feared most was unstable space. Just as the Space Gate was about to be completed, it suddenly collapsed and reduced Rui Jin’s efforts to

nothing.

“God dammit, that bastard’s actually come to make trouble right now. Once I break through to Class 9, he’ll be the first one I kill,” Rui Jin became enraged. Killing intent bubbled around him as he became ready to kill.

The path lord of carnal desires’ palm strike had locked them out of the thought of leaving easily.

A gleam of light immediately flashed through the eyes of the path lord when he saw that his palm strike actually failed to achieve the intended results. He murmured, “They sure are worthy of being origin energy treasures. They’re actually so powerful, but maintaining the defenses must drain you heavily. I’d like to see just how long you can last. The Saints’ Fruit will be mine today. Probably only it can cure me of my wounds.” With that, the path lord continued to attack the barrier of feathers. Every single strike of his possessed extremely great might and would cause an earth-shaking commotion. Just by himself, he basically controlled all the World Force in the radius of several tens of kilometers. He could use it all to deal devastating attacks with just a raise of his hand.

The space within the feathers was reduced to utter chaos from the path lord’s continuous attacks. Even with Rui Jin’s strength, he could not construct a Space Gate.

“This can’t continue. I’ve expanded too much energy. Rui Jin, Hei Yu, you two pave a path of blood. We’ll make them pay with blood this time,” Hong Lian ground her teeth with a pale-white face. Cold killing intent had appeared in her eyes.

Although the three of them had heavily injured a few human experts in the Death Nest before, they had held back and did not slaughter them. However, the bitter resistance had already ignited her killing intent.

“Hong Lian, work with Hei Yu to take Jian Chen away. I’ll go test out the human Saint Emperor,” Rui Jin heavily said. His irritation

for the path lord had reached a point of resentment as well.

Hong Lian nodded before looking toward Hei Yu. She asked in concern, “Hei Yu, can you endure it?”

Hei Yu’s situation had clearly worsened. Not only did his face turn pale, even his arms had blackened. Blood flowed constantly from the corner of his lips.

“This poison sure is powerful. It’s probably much more terrifying than the poison that’s ranked first in the world, but I’m still a Saint King at Great Perfection. Poisoning me to death isn’t that easy,” Hei Yu said in an extremely gruff voice.

“Senior Hei Yu, once we get to safety, I’ll immediately use my Radiant Saint Force origin energy to purge your poison,” Jian Chen said.

Suddenly, the feathers collapsed and countless, huge feathers shrank back to finger length, shooting through the air as red streaks of light toward Hong Lian. Hong Lian’s armor reassembled.

“I was right. You indeed cannot last for very long. You’ve finally been forced out by me. Now hand over the Saints’ Fruit. I won’t make it difficult for you,” the path lord’s voice rang out from the sky. He seemed extremely nonchalant. He knew that Rui Jin and the others were protected by origin energy armors, but he continued to act like victory was in his grasp.

A resplendent golden sword Qi was what he received as a response. Clad in the Sacred Dragon’s Armor with the treasured bead hovering above his head, Rui Jin aggressively charged over with his Sacred Dragon’s Sword.

The path lord showed nothing, but an undetectable sliver of fear still appeared in the depths of his eyes. He dared not to take the sword Qi condensed from origin energy head-on, so he used World Force to disperse it.

Although Rui Jin possessed the origin energy treasures, he was

not an expert of the Origin realm. All he could do was make Saint Emperors fear him. He was unable to suppress three Saint Emperors with supreme force like Xiao Ling.

Rui Jin kept the path lord busy as Hong Lian and Hei Yu conducted a slaughter beneath. This time, they did not hold back at all and fought as hard as they could. Very soon, a few weaker Saint Kings died to their hands. They died immediately since their souls failed to escape, and around a dozen other Saint Kings were also heavily injured. However, they were either saved by companions at a crucial moment or fled using secret techniques.

The five old men from Mercenary City looked at each other and a sliver of determination appeared in their eyes. One of them said, “Whatever, we won’t take the Saints’ Fruit then. We’re about to return to the earth soon anyway, so why not use our last bit of vitality to cast the absolute secret technique again. We can leave the fruit to someone talented in Mercenary City.”

“Yeah, even if we die, we can’t die in vain,” the four other old men agreed. At that moment, all five of them had made up their minds about their deaths.

Chapter 1165: Gathering of Four Saint Emperors

The five special old men from Mercenary City began to cast their absolutely secret technique again. Since they had consumed a lot of vitality when they had cast the technique the first time, they could be described as close to the end of their lives. They did not have much vitality left, and their lives could be extinguished at any moment. They had reached their final moments, so casting it this time was much more difficult than the first. Just the time they spent charging up was much longer than before.

Jian Chen killed through the crowd with Hei Yu and Hong Lian. He pushed his strength at the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint King to the maximum, seemingly able to challenge an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint King. The saint artifact hovered above his head, blocking powerful attacks from the Ninth Heavenly Layer of Great Perfection from time to time.

Even though that was the case, he was covered in blood. There was his own blood, as well as his opponents' blood. He was littered with wounds, but his strength remained the same and his presence was mighty with his tough Chaotic Body.

Rui Jin and the path lord of carnal desires fight was extremely intense. Both of their strengths had reached the apex so every clash was devastating. Their battle high up the sky had gradually risen to the icy and dark outer space.

Hong Lian, Hei Yu, and Jian Chen had already charged out of the Saint King's encirclement. At this moment, Hong Lian's armor disassembled again and turned into hundred-meter-long feathers that burned with endless white flames. It formed a huge wall of fire in the air, obstructing the human Saint Kings.

"I'll stop them. Hei Yu, leave with Jian Chen first." Hong Lian maintained the wall of fire as she turned and gave an order to Hei

Yu.

Hei Yu nodded and did not add anything extra. He immediately grabbed Jian Chen by the arm and flew into the distance. He wanted to find some stable space to create a Space Gate and leave. His condition was even more severe than before. If he did not get it under control in time, he would probably become doomed.

“Leave won’t be that easy!” At this moment, a sneer rang through the space nearby. The space several hundred meters ahead rippled slightly and two burly men suddenly emerged.

The appearance of the two people caused Jian Chen and Hei Yu’s facial expressions to drastically change. Hei Yu stared at them with an ugly expression and growled, “Rulers of the Beast God Continent, I never thought even you two would come.”

The two people were Kaiser and the tiger emperor, but compared to last time, they were both distinctly pale.

Kaiser stared at the saint artifact above Jian Chen for a while and a gleam of light flashed through his eyes. He sneered, “Hand over the Saints’ Fruit and we won’t make things difficult for you.”

Jian Chen put the saint artifact away. The white tiger was currently hiding within it, so he needed to remove all possibilities of Kaiser stealing the saint artifact. Afterward, with a flip of his hand, a ruined divine hall appeared. It was the Octoterra Divine Hall that had been smashed to pieces by Kaiser before.

The divine hall had always been repairing itself, but it was rather slow, so it only seemed to be in a little better shape than before. It could still withstand a few attacks from Saint Emperors, however.

“Looks like the lesson from the barrier spirit of Mercenary City still wasn’t enough. Do you still want to suffer the same outcome as well?”

A sliver of fear flashed through the very depths of Kaiser and the tiger emperor’s eyes when they heard him mention the barrier

spirit. They had already developed a fearful mentality for the barrier spirit since it was an existence that had truly surpassed Saint Emperor.

However, Kaiser's eyes turned icy once again without much time. He coldly said, "We were too close to Mercenary City last time, which was why we disturbed the barrier spirit. It's very far away from Mercenary City here, so it's impossible for the barrier spirit to come here. You better give up on the thought of relying on it."

The terrifying temperature from behind suddenly disappeared. Hong Lian had re-equipped the Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail. She was coated in terrifying white flames as she then charged toward Kaiser as a white streak. She did not pay any attention to the human experts behind. The two Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent were far more terrifying than them, and she knew it would be very difficult to escape once they got near Jian Chen.

Hei Yu clenched his teeth. Even though he was heavily poisoned, he had no other choice right now. All he could do was reluctantly charged up with his machete and keep the tiger emperor busy.

A dragon's roar rang across the sky. Rui Jin had noticed the situation below as he fought against the path lord and immediately abandoned his opponent to return. He shot through the sky as a dazzling golden streak of light, just like a comet. He quickly made his way to the ground.

"Golden Divine Dragon, our battle is still not over!" The path lord also used his Saint Emperor abilities, moving faster than Rui Jin. He first blocked Rui Jin before striking with a hand full of vast energy. He stopped Rui Jin from providing assistance.

"Path lord, you're actually working with the experts of the Beast God Continent." Rui Jin immediately understood the truth behind the matter with some thought. He face became extremely dark.

The path lord said nothing. He used everything he had as a Saint Emperor to keep Rui Jin busy. They went back to outer space and

neither of them could overcome the other.

Jian Chen did not pay attention to the battles of Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu. He immediately used the Illusory Flash, flying off into the distance as fast as he could. He could only depend on himself now.

Kaiser and the tiger emperor sneered at the same time as they watched Jian Chen leave. Kaiser steadily questioned, “Cangqiong, you’re still not going to start moving? The sooner you take it, the sooner we can get back.”

Another figure appeared in the empty air. It was a white-clothed old man whose silver hair danced in the wind. He possessed an otherworldly charm and seemed to possess the presence of an immortal.

The third Saint Emperor of the Beast God Continent had come to the Tian Yuan Continent as well. With all three of them present, only the greatest powers of the ten protector clans could stop them.

All the human experts’ expressions changed, becoming ashen. All three Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent had gathered here and the human Saint Emperor had switched sides, working with them to steal the Saints’ Fruit. What other power did they have to face them?

“Is the Saints’ Fruit going to end up with the magical beasts this time?” A feeling of powerlessness engulfed many Saint Kings from the protector clans and the ancient clans, coupled with a deep disgrace. The Saints’ Fruit was a sacred item of the humans, and it had always been consumed by humans since ancient times. It had never been taken away by magical beasts. It would become an unredeemable disgrace etched into history if the Saints’ Fruit ended up with the magical beasts.

Cangqiong levitated in the sky as he looked at Jian Chen’s back. A gleam of light flickered in his eyes as he hesitated, “The Saints’

Fruit has actually been obtained by him. He's the person who's looked after the Winged Tiger God for so many years. He's the Winged Tiger God's savior, so do I lay my hands on him or not? Do I let him take the fruit and let him reach Saint Emperor? Or do I take the fruit so that Kaiser and the tiger emperor can heal up?"

At this moment, a vast presence appeared far away. It was as powerful as a Saint Emperor's, and actually momentarily drew the attention of the three Beast God Continent experts.

After charging up for so long, the five old men from Mercenary City finally used the absolutely secret technique again. The five of them poured their strength together and used their remaining vital energies to conjure Mo Tianyun's image.

"The Saints' Fruit is a sacred item of the humans. It can be taken by any human, but it can never end up with outsiders," the five old men said in unison. Afterward, Mo Tianyun extended his hand and expanded to be three thousand meters long. He grabbed at Cangqiong, and as the hand fell, it actually froze the space there, preventing Cangqiong from running away. He ended up being trapped by the giant hand.

Booms constantly rang from the giant hand. Cangqiong was currently attacking with everything he had in attempt to break through the hand.

The five old men trembled violently. They became extremely pale. The secret technique was supported by their vital energies, so it was equivalent to siphoning away their lives. It had already been very difficult for the five of them to cast the secret technique a second time in their current conditions, so they had literally put their lives on the line. They could not last for very long.

"Do it!" At the same time, the great elders of the Changyang clan secretly communicated with each other. They formed seals with their hands at the same time and used an ancient secret technique.

"Borrowing from the forces of the world, Locus Reversal!" They

called out at the same time. Suddenly, they disappeared, having moved to another location through the ancient secret technique. They had switched positions with the rock beside Jian Chen, arriving by his side instantaneously.

“Don’t resist! Relax!” Changyang Zu Xiao spoke in a stern voice. They formed hand seals again and used the Locus Reversal a second time. This time, they traveled several dozen kilometers, appearing in a region of empty land with Jian Chen.

“The people of the Changyang clan had escaped with the Saints’ Fruit!” The other humans all reacted by crying out. They quickly pursued.

Changyang Qing Yun glanced past the people pursuing them and heavily said, “The space here is unstable, so it’s very difficult to create a Space Gate. Let’s go!” The other great elders did not hesitate at all, immediately leaving the area as quickly as possible with Jian Chen.

“God dammit, how did it end up like this!?” Kaiser and the tiger emperor could not help but swear. They were extremely irritated. Originally, they had thought everything would be flawless, but never did they think that Cangqiong would end up trapped, allowing Jian Chen to flee with the Saints’ Fruit.

“Little phoenix, you’re much stronger than before but still not enough to injure me. I have matters to attend to today, so I’ll fight with you some other day,” Kaiser growled. He wanted to go chase Jian Chen.

However, Hong Lian immediately sent the Scorching Godfire Hairpin at Kaiser with terrifying white flames, forcing him to face it seriously. He had no time to chase Jian Chen.

“Before we decide victory today, you won’t be leaving!” Hong Lian coldly said. Her attacks became more intense before pinning Kaiser down. Hei Yu was the same, using everything he had to keep the tiger emperor busy and prevent him from leaving.

Although the path lord and Rui Jin fought an intense battle in outer space, they always paid attention to what was happening below. Seeing how Jian Chen had actually fled with the Saints' Fruit, the path lord immediately panicked. He no longer bothered with Rui Jin, wanting to pursue Jian Chen.

"Human Saint Emperor, our battle is still not over!"

With a golden flash of light, Rui Jin slashed across the top of the path lord's head while he was distracted. He cut through some hair, almost injuring the path lord.

The path lord was flustered and exasperated. His face was pale-white. He had said the same thing to Rui Jin just before. He did not think that the same line would be thrown back to him so quickly.

Chapter 1166: Returning to the Protector Clan (One)

Jian Chen was carried along by the great elders of the Changyang clan, flying into the distance as quickly as they could. The great elders had all reached Saint King many years ago, so their grasp over space was much more powerful than Jian Chen's. At full speed, they were much faster than Jian Chen even when he used the Illusory Flash.

At this moment, all of them were stern. They only bothered to travel toward a far away region of space that was stable. They knew that they had basically become everyone's enemy by taking Jian Chen away like this. They were great elders of a protector clan and possessed exalted statuses, but no one worried about their identities when the Saints' Fruit was on the line.

There were no Saint Kings that could resist the temptation of reaching Saint Emperor. As long as they became Saint Emperors, they had no need to fear the protector clans, so they obviously had no need to be afraid of offending them.

A large group of human experts pursued from close behind. The people who knew the effects of the Saints' Fruit were affected in particular, having become green with greed. Some of them used secret techniques to travel faster, so they rapidly drew closer to Jian Chen and the others.

Hong Lian, Hei Yu, and Rui Jin all kept a Saint Emperor busy each. They prevented the Saint Emperors from interfering with Jian Chen's escape, and they were in no shape to consider anything else.

"Borrowing from the forces of the world, Locus Reversal!" The great elders of the Changyang clan used the secret technique again and traversed over a hundred kilometers. Afterward, they continued to flee with Jian Chen.

It was very taxing to use the secret technique, let alone the fact that they had to bring an additional person along. As a result, they could not use it continuously even with their strength, requiring a time to buffer.

The two parties, where one ran and the other pursued, traveled for a thousand kilometers before finally arriving in a region of space that was relatively more stable. Changyang Qing Yun immediately constructed a Space Gate.

At the same time, over ten balls of surging energy and sword Qi shot over from behind with lightning-like speed. Every single attack possessed devastating power. They were all attacks from Saint Kings at Great Perfection, some from protector clans and others from ancient clans or independent cultivators.

The violent attacks surged toward the Space Gate with unstoppable forces. Wherever they passed, the space would violently shake, as if it were about to shatter. The affected space impacted Changyang Qing Yun while he was creating a Space Gate as well, because the space there became rather unstable.

“Go quick!” Changyang Qing Yun growled. His voice was filled with worry.

All the great elders became extremely stern. Without any hesitation, they entered the Space Gate with Jian Chen as fast as they could.

The Space Gate disappeared instantly after they had all entered it. The space there had also returned to how it was, and soon afterward, all the attacks landed on that region of space. It caused the space there to shatter and the surrounding radius of several thousand meters to violently tremble.

“Dammit, those bastards from the Changyang clan. We actually let them get away...”

“I never thought that the Saints’ Fruit would end up with the

Changyang clan in the end..."

"Looks like another Saint Emperor will appear on our Tian Yuan Continent soon. It's just a pity that he's not a member of our clan, but the Changyang clan's..."

"Sigh, it only appears after forty thousand years, something many of our ancestors have missed purely because of luck. I've missed it just like this. What a pity, what a pity..."

"It's all because of those three vagrant magical beasts that don't belong to the Beast God Continent. If they didn't do everything they did to protect Jian Chen, how would the fruit have ended up with the Changyang clan? Now they've done it. Not only do they have an unprecedented prodigy, they have an exceptional relationship with the Winged Tiger God. Coupled with a Saint Emperor in the future, is there still anyone on the Tian Yuan Continent that can stop them..."

All the experts broke into discussion. Regret and dejection crossed the faces of many while the experts from the protector clans appeared worried as well. The Changyang clan was now far more powerful than what they could imagine. None of them wished for a protector clan to be more powerful than themselves.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several violent sounds rang out as violent energy splattered in all directions. The space shook heavily after being struck while the supreme presence of Saint Emperors filled the surroundings. It was enough to cause the ground to shake from the presences alone.

Cangqiong stood proudly in the sky as he radiated with a supreme presence. He stood like he was a king looking down on his people. He had broken out of the secret technique from the five old men of Mercenary City with his supreme strength. His tremendous presence had directly crushed and collapsed Mo Tianyun's figure.

The five old men violently jerked and a mouthful of blood shot

out at the same time. The blood scattered into the air as mist, and they instantly became extremely pale. They were all haggard, and the light in the eyes of four of them quickly vanished, becoming dull. They collapsed to the ground. Only one of them managed to stay standing with much difficulty.

The last old man stared fixedly at Cangqiong who had broken free. He powerlessly said, “It’s a pity that the five of us have already reached the end of our lives. Otherwise... otherwise...” Before he could finish speaking, the light in his eyes faded rapidly as well. He had departed the world fill of unwillingness and regret.

Tian Jian and the elders of Mercenary City stood silently from afar as they looked at the five ice-cold corpses of the old men. All of their faces had darkened in sorrow.

They did not stop the five old men because they knew they did not have much time left. Even if they did not die here today, they would pass away in meditation in Mercenary City.

“The death of the five veterans has allowed the Tian Yuan Continent to keep the Saints’ Fruit. They laid down their lives for a noble cause. They died spectacularly in battle and did not pass away silently in Mercenary City,” Tian Jian heavily said.

Cangqiong slowly withdrew his supreme presence. He looked around nonchalantly and said, “The Saints’ Fruit has already been taken away, and it’s whereabouts are unknown. It’s about time I returned.” Although he had spoken very ordinarily, his voice echoed through the surroundings, allowing everyone to hear it clearly.

“No, Cangqing, we must obtain the Saints’ Fruit. You are the fastest in the world. You should be able to catch them,” Lankyros refused to give up.

However, before he could finish speaking, Cangqiong had already shot off into the distance as a faint blur. He seemed to have fused with space completely, moving through it silently. His speed was

unbelievable, disappearing in an instant. To no surprise, he headed to the Beast God Continent.

“Cangqiong!” The tiger emperor angrily roared. He was extremely unwilling to give up, and even Kaiser’s complexion became extremely dark.

“Let’s go!” Kaiser ordered a retreat as he ground his teeth. He immediately abandoned his opponent with Lankyros and left.

This time, Hong Lian and Hei Yu did not stick to them desperately. They allowed him to leave, before heading to Rui Jin together.

The path lord raised an eyebrow and said, “Golden Divine Dragon, our battle ends here. Farewell.” With that, he was about to leave.

“Leaving won’t be that easy!” Rui Jin icily exclaimed. His killing intent was sharp as his sword shone brightly with golden light. He clung onto the path lord tightly.

“Scorching Purgatory!” Hong Lian cried out from afar. She had already arrived and the large swathes of white flames had already surged from the Scorching Godfire Hairpin, filling the region of outer space. It formed a huge fireball, enveloping both Rui Jin and the path lord. The terrifying temperature caused the space there to violently ripple. Even with the path lord’s grasp over the mysteries of the world, which were far more profound than any Saint King’s understanding, he was unable to use any spatial abilities to flee.

Afterward, the hairpin flew into the fireball and shot toward the path lord.

At the same time, Hei Yu rushed in with his origin energy armor as well. He shot a blade of light from his machete toward the path lord.

Chapter 1167: Returning to the Protector Clan (Two)

The path lord of carnal desires' expression suddenly changed. He was still injured, having not yet recovered from the wounds caused by the barrier spirits of Mercenary City. He could temporarily protect himself as he fought against Rui Jin in this current state, but he had no confidence in being able to retreat when faced with attacks from all three of them.

What pained him the most was the fact that all three of them were protected by origin energy armor. It was very difficult for him to harm them with his power as a Saint Emperor while his famed techniques were ineffective due to the pearl that protected the soul. Their weapons also contained origin energy, something that only those beyond Saint Emperor could control. It was energy that belonged to a whole different domain, so even Saint Emperors found it difficult to withstand injuries caused by origin energy.

The path lord became extremely grim. He collected the surrounding energy of the world with his abilities as a Saint Emperor and struck at the three of them with three palm strikes. Each strike was filled with extremely violent power, and they even contained a Saint Emperor's mysteries of the world. Even Saint Kings at Great Perfection would become as weak as ants before this great power. It was not something they could withstand at all.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu showed no fear as they aggressively attacked the path lord. Before their origin energy weapons, the attacks were nothing. They collapsed the palm strikes using their weapons before continuing without slowing down, striking at the path lord with their origin energy weapons as they emitted a bright light.

The three of them utterly hated the path lord, so they used everything they had. The origin energy weapons were swung as

they stood in a triangle, where their vast presences caused space to freeze up. They locked tightly onto the path lord's presence.

The path lord struggled to remain as composed as before. He suddenly roared, "Do you really think that I'm easy to be trifled with!?" A vast and surging storm of energy erupted from his body, forming a whirlwind of energy that wreaked havoc in all directions. It caused space to shake and crack open everywhere.

Extremely pure and powerful energy had condensed in both his hands. He avoided the furious Rui Jin and Hong Lian, charging toward Hei Yu on of his own accord. One of his hands seemed to have fused with the surrounding space, sweeping through the air with a string of illusionary afterimages. It seemed slow, yet it struck Hei Yu's machete extremely swiftly. His hand did not come in contact with the machete, but the energy in his hand slammed into the side of the blade. It knocked the machete out of Hei Yu's hand and caused Hei Yu's arm to become numb.

The path lord's other hand also struck Hei Yu's chest with lightning-like speed after knocking away the blade. The energy in his hand erupted, blowing Hei Yu far away. Hei Yu's armor flickered in color, blocking the force behind the palm strike.

The path lord immediately charged through the opened. He knew that it was very difficult for him to injure the three of them, so there would be no benefits to gain if he continued fighting while heavily injured.

At this moment, a terrifying wave of heat swept over from behind. The Scorching Godfire Hairpin had shot over extremely quickly. It had basically reached the path lord's back already.

The path lord had already run out of time to dodge. He turned around and hurriedly launched an attack with his hand, using the energy in the surroundings to block the attack.

However, the path lord's palm strike was hurried. It lacked power, so the hairpin flew through it like a knife through hot

butter, flying for the path lord's face.

The path lord's eyes narrowed, and with a wave of his hand, a divine hall immediately flew out from his Space Ring. It became the size of a house in an instance, standing before him.

The hairpin struck the divine hall and erupted with a deafening boom. The entire divine hall shook violently as cracks quickly expanded across it.

At this moment, a resplendent golden light suddenly flashed behind the path lord's back. Rui Jin had appeared behind him at a certain moment. He gripped the sword with his right hand as he maintained a seal with his left. The sword stabbed toward the path lord as a streak of light.

The path lord was shocked when he sensed what was happening behind him. Rui Jin had appeared too suddenly, and even he had failed to sense his movement. He praised inside, "The various abilities and secret techniques of the Dragon clan really are profound." Even as he thought that, he responded very quickly. He ignored the rippling space and instantly fused with his surroundings with his abilities as a Saint Emperor. He wanted to dodge Rui Jin's attack.

"Secret technique of the Dragon clan, Pinned-down Space!" At that crucial moment, Rui Jin's left hand suddenly pressed against the space there and instantly froze it, becoming as tough as rock. Caught off-guard, the path lord was also affected. He froze up, having been pinned down.

But, the next moment, the path lord broke through the frozen space with his great strength. He had forcefully broken through Rui Jin's secret technique, but it cost him a moment. He had lost the best opportunity to dodge, so Rui Jin's sword impaled him mercilessly and appeared from his back.

The path lord produced a deep grunt. Being impaled by a sword with origin energy in the chest was definitely a horrible feeling. It

was much worse than normal injuries.

Bang!

The path lord kicked back and landed a foot on Rui Jin's chest accurately. It knocked him far away, and the sword was drawn out as well.

The path lord's white robes had already become dyed red with blood. His face was even paler now, and his injuries were even worse than before.

"Die, human Saint Emperor!" Hong Lian shouted. Flames surged around her as she made her way around the divine hall. She continued to attack the path lord with her hairpin in her hand as she stared at him with icy-cold killing intent.

The path lord rapidly retreated. He glanced past the three of them coldly and gritted his teeth, "If I had recovered from my injuries that the barrier spirit of Mercenary City gave me, just the three of you would not be enough to injure me. However, you three are still not enough to stop me from leaving." The path lord backpedaled and no longer faced the three of them head-on. His two hands slowly circled around with extremely profound truths of the world. They seemed to have created some connection with the region of space as the two resonated together.

"Void-shatter!" Suddenly, the path lord yelled out. Immediately, extremely powerful World Force shook as the space in front of him shattered. It rapidly collapsed, becoming an eternal darkness. There was only void inside.

Hong Lian's face changed slightly. She knew that the path lord could shatter and collapse space with his Saint Emperor abilities. Entering it would mean almost certain doom, so she immediately stayed far away from it.

Chapter 1168: Returning to the Protector Clan (Three)

The shattered space collapsed piece by piece while the affected area expanded. From afar, it looked like a huge black hole, preventing Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu from getting anywhere close. They avoided it from afar.

The path lord of carnal desires vanished behind the collapsed space while their visibility of his was obstructed.

A while later, the space began to recover slowly and finally closed up completely, but the path lord was nowhere to be seen.

“We actually let him escape,” Hong Lian said, exasperated.

“Saint Emperors know quite a few abilities. Facing Saint Emperors with our strength is obviously not a question, but killing them will possess a certain difficulty. Though, the human Saint Emperor has suffered a strike from me. My sword impaled his chest, and he won’t be able to make a full recovery from that injury in a short amount of time. We failed to kill him, but we made him pay a price,” Rui Jin said. His voice was also filled with some regret.

“We better go find Jian Chen now. He’s left with the people of the protector clans. He might be a part of them, but any connections of family or friends will become insignificant. I’m worried he’ll come in danger. He’s our only hope to return to our clansmen, so we can’t let any accidents happen to him. Also, Hei Yu’s situation is getting worse. He needs to be healed with the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force,” Hong Lian sternly explained the situation.

Rui Jin nodded. He immediately left with Hong Lian and Hei Yu, constantly casting secret techniques to search for Jian Chen’s whereabouts.

With their departures, the remaining, scattered group of Saint Kings in the air sighed before leaving as well. Many of them were filled with envy, regret, and an unwillingness to give up.

Many of them had anticipated a day they would become a Saint Emperor for a very long time. A position where they would stand at the apex and surpass the protector clans. Now that they had just narrowly missed the Saints' Fruit, they found it difficult to accept the arousal of hope and then utter despair.

This was because there were not one Saint King who was not interested in the realm of Saint Emperors. Once a Saint King reached Saint Emperor, not only would it gift them with supreme power, their lives would be extended by several thousand years.

The region outside the Death Nest became much quieter. Most of the Saint Kings had already left, and only a small number remained. They were unwilling to leave.

When Jian Chen and the great elders emerged from the Space Gate, they were no longer in the original space. They had entered an independent space that had been split open. It was teeming with the energy of the world and the scenery was charming. It was a beautiful miniature world.

Jian Chen glanced around as a gleam of light flashed through his eyes. He had been here before, so he recognized the place with a single glance. It was the space inhabited by the protector Changyang clan. Changyang Qing Yun had brought them back to the protector clan.

The space was independent of the outside world, and the World Gate would be tightly closed under ordinary circumstances, isolating it completely. People could only leave through a special method. Now that he was here, Jian Chen did not feel safe at all. Instead, he felt a great sense of danger, far greater than when he had been encircled by the Saint Emperor vengeful spirits.

Jian Chen's heart sank, but he showed none of that on his face.

He glanced at the authoritative great elders around him secretly and discovered that they were all feeling joy and excitement from the bottom of their hearts. Jian Chen could even see burning desire and impatience in Changyang Qing Yun's eyes.

At this moment, Changyang Qing Yun looked toward Jian Chen. Just when he wanted to speak, Jian Chen cut him off, "Great elders, I'm very heavily injured, so I need to find a place to heal immediately. Otherwise, it might leave behind injuries." Jian Chen was currently bathed in blood with nothing else to be seen. Vicious gashes littered his body all over. The gashes were bone-deep and ghastly. Without his Chaotic Body's toughness, someone else in a similar condition as him would probably have collapsed long ago.

"Xiangtian, your wounds are just far too heavy. Come with us to the ancestral hall to heal first. There are medicines there that can help you recover quickly," Changyang Zu Yunxiao said in concern.

"I thank you for your concern, but I have medicine on me. I can deal with my wounds myself." With that, Jian Chen's face changed and blood spurted from his mouth. He weakly said, "My condition is rapidly worsening. I can't delay it any longer. I need to find a place immediately so I can go into seclusion and recover." With that, Jian Chen flew to a nearby mountain peak in a teetering fashion. He used the Emperor Armament to carve out a cave and disappeared into it.

Changyang Qing Yun stared deeply at Jian Chen's back as he moved away. A gleam of light flickered through his eyes, and he became uneasy. However, he recovered very quickly and laughed aloud, "I never thought that the Saints' Fruit would be obtained by our clan. This holds far too much importance for the clan. A Saint Emperor will appear in our Changyang clan soon."

"Yeah, once Xiangtian consumes the Saints' Fruit, he'll definitely reach Saint Emperor successfully with his talent," Changyang Zu Yunxiao faintly smiled. An indescribable pride was plastered on his face and he glanced at Changyang Qing Yun, perhaps out of pure

coincidence.

With that, Changyang Qing Yun's face hardened, but it only lasted for a slight moment. He recovered in the blink of an eye and smiled faintly as well, "You're right. Xiangtian's talent is unprecedented. He's achieved such great things in less than a hundred years. I believe Xiangtian will break through to Saint Emperor very quickly and become a supreme expert that can shake the world. Alright, let's end the conversation here. We've all expended a lot of energy on our trip to the Death Nest, so we better go recover quick. We need to maintain our peak conditions to repel any sneak attacks from other experts. After all, the Saints' Fruit holds far too much temptation. We need to be on guard at all times."

The great elders all left together and headed to the central divine hall.

Jian Chen stood within the cave with a rather dark expression. Through his presence, he had caught every single detail of the great elders' conversation and their changes in expression. He knew exactly how they had reacted.

"This place is indeed not safe. Changyang Qing Yun's greed for the Saints' Fruit is far too strong. The other great elders may not have shown it before, but who knows what they're thinking," Jian Chen thought. He had suddenly found that all the people of the Changyang clan were no longer reliable at that moment, including Changyang Zu Xiao and Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

This was because the Saints' Fruit was just far too enticing. As the only shortcut to Saint Emperor, any connections, like kinship or friendship, were as fragile as rice paper.

Chapter 1169: Amidst Danger

“Making a full recovery as soon as possible is the most urgent matter. I need to return to my peak condition in the shortest amount of time. Only then can I deal with the dangers that come later.”

“It’s a pity that Rui Jin and the other two aren’t here, or even if the great elders really were scheming to take the Saints’ Fruit, there’s no need for me to fear so much. My strength is far from enough to contending with them sadly.”

Jian Chen thought inside. He set up a barrier at the entrance of the cave and entered the saint artifact to heal.

In the blink of an eye, two days past. Everything had been peaceful in the Changyang clan during that time. The seven great elders all stayed in the central divine hall to recover the Saint Force they used in the Death Nest. Jian Chen stayed in the artifact space for two days as well. He had recovered long ago with the artifact spirit’s healing and was currently adjusting himself to peak condition.

“I can’t go outside right now. If I do, it’s extremely possible that they’ll ask to take the fruit from me. If I don’t hand it over, there’ll be conflict. I still don’t have the ability to hold onto the fruit with my strength. It’s best if I sit here and drag it out. I hope Rui Jin and the others can make it in time. I won’t have to fear the Changyang clan by then,” Jian Chen planned inside. He was currently in the independent space of the Changyang clan, which could be described as the safest place possible as well as the most dangerous place possible. The place had existed for an extremely long time and possessed a wondrously powerful Emperor Armament. Even his divine hall and saint artifact would be useless once the Emperor Armament was used.

The thirty-meter-tall Wave-breaking Blade stood upright in the

forbidden grounds of the Tyrant's Blade School. It hovered a meter above the ground as it glowed with a hazy light. The light consisted of no ordinary glow. They were blades of light that possessed great power. An extremely domineering presence was vaguely coiled around the blade.

Guihai Yidai sat atop the blade's hilt in simple robes. His entire body was surrounded by the terrifying light of the blade, but it did not harm him at all. It looked like he was being protected by the blade.

A powerful and pure energy constantly surged out of the blade before being absorbed by Guihai Yidao like a whale taking in water. His body seemed to be a bottomless pit, where no matter how much energy entered his body, it would be impossible to fill. All the energy disappeared like a rock thrown into the sea.

The Emperor Armament of protector clans had already been established as forbidden weapons. They could not be used in ordinary times since their power were just far too great. Several Saint Kings working together was required just to gain rough control over one, and they would suffer from a backlash afterward, heavily injuring those Saint Kings. This was why the Emperor Armaments were terrifying. There had never been a person throughout history who cultivated by absorbing the energy of the Emperor Armament. Even in the glorious age of Saint Emperors, no one dared to do that. There was only Guihai Yidao.

As the Emperor Armament's energy was rapidly consumed, Guihai Yidao's presence basically increased with every moment of time. The speed was astounding.

His strength increased rapidly. He had no need to comprehend the mysteries of the world since recovering his memories was equivalent to recovering his former cultivation level.

A few figures flew over from afar before kneeling down courteously outside the forbidden grounds. They were the great

elders of the Tyrant's Blade Sect, and they were all gloomy and dejected.

"Founding ancestor, we've returned. We were useless and unable to retrieve the Saints' Fruit," an old man said, depressed. He felt extremely regretful.

Guihai Yidao slowly opened his eyes. His gaze was extremely ordinary, but within hid an extremely sharp light, like a blade. It was acute and forceful. His gazed in the direction of the Death Nest, as if he could see the distant place through space.

"That's not a problem. The Saint's Fruit isn't that important. It can let people reach Saint Emperor, but you still can break through without it." Guihai Yidao said in an extremely simple tone.

"But ancestor, reaching Saint Emperor has become extremely difficult. Saint Emperors have stopped appearing in the ten protector clans. We only have one human Saint Emperor now, and he became one by paving his own path of cultivation with his willpower," a great elder bitterly replied.

Guihai Yidao glanced over all of them. All of the great elders shivered inside when their founding ancestor's gaze passed by them. They all felt like that had been locked onto by an extremely sharp blade. They had actually felt dread at the bottom of their hearts.

The great elders were extremely shocked as their hearts churned. They also felt even more admiration for Guihai Yidao as well as more fear. They knew their founding ancestor's true strength was much greater than the realm of Saint King he had recently reached.

"I can let you become Saint Emperors at most in a hundred years and at least a few decades. You can all wait until that day," Guihai Yidao simply replied.

However, the great elders felt like they had been struck by a bolt

from the blue when they heard what he said. They became filled with disbelief.

“Founding ancestor...”

“All of you are dismissed. In the next few years, properly consolidate your foundations,” Guihai Yidao cut off the great elder.

“Yes, ancestor!” Even though the great elders were doubtful, they dared not disobey Guihai Yidao’s orders. They all left courteously.

After they had left, Guihai Yidao focused his attention on the direction of the Death Nest again. He mumbled, “Just what does Mo Tianyun want to do? He’s gone to great lengths to create the Death Nest. I must say it’s earned my admiration.”

“After a million years of reincarnations, my wounds from the laws have finally been erased. I’ve understood a lot after so many reincarnations and so many lives. I have a lot benefited, so once I fully recover my strength, I’ll definitely be able to reach another level. I just wonder when the nine of them are going to awaken.”

Chapter 1170: Ill Motives

Jian Chen remained in the artifact space. Right now, the Changyang clan was no longer a safe place. It was extremely dangerous, staying in it had suddenly become like a prison. He did not possess the secret technique to open the closed World Gate.

The Changyang clan was exceptionally quiet today. Many clansmen sealed themselves in quiet rooms to devote themselves to cultivation. The dense energy of the world quickly surged toward a few mountains peaks or a few residences. From afar, there were only a few younger people scattered about as they practiced martial arts and a few people hiding in desolate places, casting battle skills against tough rock faces.

An old but upright figure suddenly emerged from the central divine hall. His presence was erased, so he seemed simple, just like any old man.

He was one of the seven great elders, Changyang Qing Yun.

Changyang Qing Yun had appeared silently by the door. His profound eyes twinkled slightly. He first looked around before turning his attention to the mountain peak where Jian Chen had gone into seclusion. After hesitating slightly, a determined light flickered through his eyes and he moved. He flew toward the cave with extremely great speed while remaining silent.

He arrived outside the cave in the blink of an eye. He calmly gazed at the barrier Jian Chen had cast down at the entrance before smiling as if he had just seen a joke. With a rapid movement of his hands, he used hand seals to cast a secret technique. He managed to pass through the barrier through a technique that looked like teleportation and entered the cave without triggering the barrier.

After all, Jian Chen's comprehension of the mysteries of the world remained at the level of Saint Rulers. The barrier was

basically non-existent before Changyang Qing Yun, who was at the Great Perfection of Saint King and knew many secret techniques.

In the slightly dim cave, the fist-sized saint artifact hovered in the air and was alit with a faint, golden light. It illuminated the cave to its dim state.

Changyang Qing Yun arrived before it and stood with his arms behind his back. He stared at it in interest and frowned slightly. He murmured to himself, “I didn’t think that little bastard would be so clever, to hide in this small tower to recover. This basically removes any possibility of me getting the Saints’ Fruit from him.”

Changyang Qing Yun was rather unwilling to stop there. He paced around the saint artifact as his face gradually darkened. He murmured, “This tower’s extremely tough. Only Saint Emperors can smash through it. I can’t do anything to him if he hides in there, so what should I do?”

Jian Chen currently sat in a hall in the center of the artifact space. His expression was extremely ugly.

The saint artifact had already accepted him as a master, so an extremely obscure connection had already developed between him and the saint artifact. He understood the situation outside extremely well through the help of the artifact spirit even though he was inside. Jian Chen had begun paying attention to Changyang Qing Yun’s every movement the moment he had entered the cave.

“Hmph. I never thought that Changyang Qing Yun would be so flustered and that he would come to find me so quickly. I just wonder how many people are preoccupied by the Saints’ Fruit,” Jian Chen coldly wondered as his gaze became icy. If he had not hid in the artifact space beforehand, he probably would have fallen to Changyang Qing Yun’s vicious means.

Changyang Qing Yun paced around outside for a while before finally gritting his teeth. He coldly said, “Since that damn brat’s in the tower, I might as well just take the tower away. I can slowly

come up with a method to open it in the future.”

Just as Changyang Qing Yun wanted to take the saint artifact away, his expression suddenly changed. He glanced outside before arriving near a cave wall in a flash. He silently disappeared into the rock.

Soon afterward, Changyang Qing Jueri arrived as well. He passed through the barrier with a secret technique just like Changyang Qing Yun. He paced around the saint artifact for quite a while before his expression changed in the end. He sensed the arrival of someone, so he immediately used a secret technique to hide in the mountain.

The third person was Changyang Yuan Zhenghua. He knew quite a few secret techniques as well, so Jian Chen’s barrier was useless against him.

Seeing the floating saint artifact, he also frowned slightly. However, two powerful presences appeared outside at this moment. Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Xiao had come at the same time, flying to where Jian Chen was resting. However, they differed from the previous three by not concealing themselves. They flew over boldly, causing many members of the clan to raise their heads as admiration filled their faces.

Changyang Yuan Zhenghua was surprised. He could not leave the cave in time, so with no further choice, he did the same as Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Qing Jueri. He used a secret technique to fuse into the surrounding rocks and completely erased his presence.

Changyang Zu Xiao and Changyang Zu Yunxiao arrived outside the cave together. They hovered ten meters away from the entrance and stared into it. However, they did not set foot into it.

“Looks like Xiangtian’s still healing. I wonder when he’ll make a full recovery,” Changyang Zu Xiao said with an ordinary tone.

“Xiangtian’s a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master as well. He can control powerful Radiant Saint Force, so although his wounds are very heavy, I believe he can heal them very quickly. Great-grandfather, why don’t you go rest in the ancestral hall first. I’ll stay here and wait for Xiangtian to come out,” said Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

Changyang Zu Xiao hesitated slightly before nodding, “Alright. Yunxiao, you stay here. I’ll go back to the ancestral hall first.”

Changyang Zu Xiao turned around and left while Changyang Zu Yunxiao stayed behind. He found a flat area to sit down. The barrier that Jian Chen had cast down stood three meters in front of him.

Jian Chen murmured in the artifact space, “Of the seven great elders, three have already tried to do something to me while I was recovering, but it’s fortunate that Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Xiao arrived in time, or the saint artifact might have been taken away by the three of them.”

“Now that Changyang Zu Yunxiao is personally watching over outside, the people in the cave won’t dare to do anything. Did he do this because he knew the three of them had already entered the cave and had come to prevent them, or is it purely a coincidence?”

“I still can’t trust any of them...”

Jian Chen lowered his head in thought before moving. He had already silently vanished from the artifact space, reappearing in the dim cave. Now that he could no longer stay here, since it would be very easy for him to fall prey to the schemes of others, he might as well appear in front of them in a bold fashion. Perhaps he could stop them from acting out in the open, in hopes that they wouldn’t lay their hands on him so easily.

Jian Chen put the saint artifact away and made his way outside as if nothing had happened at all. He discovered Changyang Zu Yunxiao sitting outside and a sliver of surprise immediately flashed

across his face. He asked, “Great-grandfather, why are you here? Have you come looking for me because of some urgent matter?”

Changyang Zu Yunxiao stood up and examined Jian Chen up and down. He smiled, “Xiangtian, looks like you’ve fully recovered from your wounds. Come with me, I just happen to have some matters I want to discuss with you.”

Jian Chen nodded before following Changyang Zu Yunxiao toward the floating piece of land. However, as they approached the divine hall at the center, Jian Chen stopped. He said, “Great-grandfather, the scenery in the garden over there is quite nice. Why don’t we go discuss there?” With that, Jian Chen flew to the nearby garden without waiting for Changyang Zu Yunxiao to agree.

Looking at Jian Chen’s back, Changyang Zu Yunxiao did not show any displeasure at all. Instead, he smiled slightly and softly murmured, “This kid’s rather cautious.” Afterward, he flew over as well.

Soon after that, Changyang Zu Xiao, Changyang Yuan Wuji, and Changyang Qing Yunfeng emerged from the central divine hall as well and gathered within the garden’s pavilion.

“Haha, Xiangtian’s done it wonderfully this time. You’ve actually succeeded in obtaining the Saints’ Fruit in front of so many experts and brought it back to the clan in perfect condition...”

“Exactly. Xiangtian’s actions this time were far too outstanding, obtaining the priceless Saints’ Fruit for our Changyang clan. Now that we have the fruit, our clan’s strength will definitely skyrocket. Without much time, a Saint Emperor will be born in our clan. Xiangtian’s committed a tremendous contribution.”

“Wrong. It won’t be one Saint Emperor, but two. We’ve all witness Xiangtian’s talent. I believe in less than a hundred years, Xiangtian will reach Saint Emperor.”

Changyang Yuan Wuji and Changyang Qing Yunfeng showered Jian Chen with praises as soon as they arrived. They constantly commended Jian Chen.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao and Changyang Zu Xiao silently sat on the stone seats. Their faces were expressionless, so it was impossible to tell what they were feeling.

Jian Chen's complexion became rather ugly. The meaning behind Changyang Yuan Wuji and Changyang Qing Yunfeng's words was that the fruit was not Jian Chen's but the clan's.

"Why haven't Qing Yun, Jueri, and Zhenghua come yet? I've just contacted them," Changyang Qing Yunfeng suddenly asked.

Changyang Qing Yun, Changyang Qing Jueri, and Changyang Yuan Zhenghua appeared at the doorstep of the central divine hall as soon as he said that before heading over in unison.

All seven great elders of the Changyang clan had gathered at that moment.

Chapter 1171: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan (One)

The great elders all sat in order on the stone seats within the pavilion. Many of them faintly smiled with joy they could not hide. Only Jian Chen was in a very bad mood because he knew what they were going to talk about next would definitely be related to the Saints' Fruit.

Changyang Qing Yun looked around and gently cleared his throat. He said, “Since everyone is here, let’s cut to the chase. I believe everyone already knows what we are going to discuss, so let’s get straight to it. How do you feel that we should split the Saints’ Fruit?”

“Basically all the experts on the continent know that we, the Changyang clan, have obtained the Saints’ Fruit. In order to prevent a few experts from attacking our clan, since the temptation is too great, we need to use the fruit as soon as possible. Otherwise, won’t our losses be severe if it was taken away by someone else?” Changyang Qing Yunfeng righteously spoke.

“That’s right, and the appearance of the fruit this time has even lead to the collaboration of the path lord of carnal desires and the three Saint Emperors of the Beast God Continent. If the four of them attack our clan, regardless of the consequences they would face, in an attempt to obtain the fruit, we would end up in deep trouble,” said Changyang Yuan Wuji. He was grim.

“But there’s seven of us and only one fruit. How should we split it?” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua asked while deep in thought as the light in his eyes flickered.

“Who else can we give it to? Is there another Saint King at Great Perfection in our clan other than Qing Yun? In my opinion, the Saint’s Fruit should obviously go to Qing Yun. Only by giving it to him can we use the fruit to its greatest capacity,” Changyang Qing

Yunfeng clearly stated.

“Qing Yun has reached Great Perfection many years ago, and he only lacks a final step before he can reach Saint Emperor. Using the fruit on him is a waste,” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua nonchalantly replied.

Changyang Qing Yun’s face changed slightly. Before he could say anything, Changyang Qing Yunfeng suddenly stood up and slammed the stone table before him. Although it was extremely tough, the sculpted table was reduced to dust. He angrily said, “Zhenghua, what are you trying to say? Are you saying that Qing Yun is incompetent?”

Changyang Yuan Zhenghua smiled slightly, “Please don’t get mad, brother Yunfeng. Qing Yun is the only Saint King at Great Perfection out of all of us as well as the most powerful member of our clan. I just feel that if we use the fruit on him, we won’t be able to use the fruit to its greatest potential.”

“Do you have an even better idea?” Changyang Qing Yunfeng asked with a sunken face.

“Of course!” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua smiled confidently and said, “Brother Qing Yun only lacks a fortuitous encounter before he can reach Saint Emperor. If we give the fruit to someone else and the worldly phenomena invoked by that individual when they become Saint Emperor is comprehended by brother Qing Yun, then reaching Saint Emperor obviously won’t be a question. That way, wouldn’t there be two Saint Emperors from a single fruit?”

“You say that easily. If reaching Saint Emperor really was that easy, the ten protector clans would not have run out of Saint Emperors. Zhenghua, I feel like you just want the fruit for yourself,” Changyang Qing Jueri coldly said as he rebuked Changyang Yuan Zhenghua.

The great elders argued intensely such that they all became flushed. All that was missing was for them to fight. None of them

noticed Jian Chen's pale-white face.

"Everyone!" Changyang Zu Yunxiao finally yelled. He calmly said, "All you think about is how the Saints' Fruit will be distributed. You haven't considered just who obtained the fruit at all. The fruit isn't any of ours. It belongs to Xiangtian."

"Correct, Xiangtian's contributions in obtaining the fruit were crucial. That's an irrefutable truth. However, if we hadn't intervened in the end, how would he have broken free from the encirclement? And with Xiangtian's unprecedented talent, having attained such accomplishments in less than a hundred years, his future is unlimited. If he uses a heavenly resource to become a Saint Emperor with his talent, it's not necessarily a good matter either. It's extremely possible that Xiangtian won't be able to advance any further after becoming a Saint Emperor through these means," said Changyang Qing Jueri.

"Out of all of us, the person who has the most authority in distributing the fruit is Xiangtian. Xiangtian, why don't you say what you plan on doing?" Changyang Zu Xiao suggested. He too drooled over the Saints' Fruit inside. After all, it was something that could give birth to Saint Emperors.

Jian Chen glanced over the seven of them and said, "Great elders, the arguments today have been so intense. Let's talk about the Saints' Fruit some other day just in case we fall out with one another."

"No, we can't leave the Saints' Fruit hanging around. We need to deal with it as soon as possible. I worry about intruders," a great elder firmly responded.

Jian Chen's heart sank. He knew that it was no longer possible to drag things out, so he made up his mind, "I'll be honest. When I obtained the fruit, I already had an owner in mind, and it's not me, nor any of you here."

"Is it the three magical beasts? No, the Saints' Fruit is sacred to

the humans. It cannot be consumed by magical beasts,” Changyang Qing Yun reacted violently. He suddenly stood up and glared at Jian Chen.

“No, it’s not them, but the grand elder of Mercenary City, senior Tian Jian. I’ve specifically fought for the fruit for senior Tian Jian,” Jian Chen replied. He no longer had any room for regret now.

The garden fell silent. Everyone had become stunned by what Jian Chen had said. No one had ever thought that Jian Chen would actually leave the fruit to the grand elder of Mercenary City.

“No, definitely not.” A while later, someone abruptly yelled. Changyang Qing Yun stared at Jian Chen. He was furious as he said, “The Saints’ Fruit only appears once every forty thousand years. How can you give something as valuable as that to an outsider? Jian Chen, you must consider the clan first as a member of the clan. The fruit is just far too important to the clan.”

“When I fought against the countless vengeful spirits, what did you do? What else did you do when Rui Jin, Hong Lian, Hei Yu, and I fought through the encirclement of so many people? I’ve exchanged the fruit through bloodshed and risking my life, so it would belong to me. Who I decide to give the fruit to has nothing to do with you.” Jian Chen also became very straightforward and forceful. He would definitely not hand over the Saints’ Fruit.

The faces of the great elders all darkened very much. Even Changyang Zu Xiao and Changyang Zu Yunxiao slightly frowned. They could accept it if the Saints’ Fruit was used by any member of the clan, but if Jian Chen actually gave it to an outsider, that would be going too far.

Jian Chen turned to Changyang Zu Yunxiao and said, “Great-grandfather, please send me off. It looks like it is no longer suitable for me to stay in the protector clan.”

Changyang Zu Yunxiao hesitated before nodding, “Xiangtian,

you are a member of the Zu branch, and you are our branch's pride. No matter what happens, we will always stand by your side as long as you don't break the morals and harm the clansmen." With that, Changyang Zu Yunxiao began casting a secret technique, wanting to open the World Gate for Jian Chen to leave.

"Wait!" Changyang Qing Yun struck out with his palm, causing the surrounding space to violently shake. He disrupted what Changyang Zu Yunxiao was trying to do while he coldly stared at Jian Chen. He heavily said, "You can go, but you have to leave behind the Saints' Fruit. I don't care how much you put into obtaining the fruit, but as a member of the protector clan, you need to consider the clan with the utmost importance."

"I will not be leaving behind the Saints' Fruit," Jian Chen's voice became icy as well. Fury began to burn inside of him.

"Since you're not going to hand over the fruit, I'll come and get it myself." A sharp gleam of light flashed through Changyang Qing Yun's eyes, and he arrived in front of Jian Chen in a flash. He grabbed at the Space Ring on Jian Chen's finger, wanting to take it.

Jian Chen had been prepared long ago. The moment Changyang Qing Yun moved, the Emperor Armament appeared in his right hand. Devastating Chaotic Force surged from the weapon as he swung it toward Changyang Qing Yun's hand with lightning-like speed.

The strike was swift, precise, and vicious. It possessed all the power that Jian Chen had been secretly charging up.

Changyang Qing Yun was surprised inside. He did not expect Jian Chen to react so quickly, but he was an experienced fighter himself as well. Tremendous amounts of Saint Force immediately gushed from his hand, and he shifted his movement, striking the face of the sword.

Bang! With a muffled sound, the Emperor Armament gently

resonated. Jian Chen's attack had been nullified by Changyang Qing Yun.

However, Jian Chen's attacks did not just stop there. With a twist of his wrist, the Emperor Armament danced like a fan to redirect the remaining force before turning into a dark streak of light. It stabbed toward Changyang Qing Yun with unbelievable speed.

Changyang Qing Yun remained calm. Extending a finger, a vast amount of World Force shot out, colliding with the tip off the sword.

With a boom, the pavilion in the garden was split into pieces. Violent ripples of energy shot out in all directions, turning the lovely garden into a mess.

Jian Chen uncontrollably took three steps back, leaving behind three deep footprints. Changyang Qing Yun remained where he was, standing as firmly as a mountain.

"Your strength is indeed rather spectacular outside, but it's quite not enough to fight with me," Changyang Qing Yun coldly said

Jian Chen tightly gripped the Emperor Armament in his right hand. His presence became greater and greater. Although the disparity between their strength was very great, he was not scared.

"Leave behind the Saints' Fruit and I'll let you leave," Changyang Qing Yun coldly commanded. He needed to obtain the Saints' Fruit.

At this moment, many people flew over from afar. The commotion was just far to great, having alarmed them.

Chapter 1172: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan (Two)

The great elders of the Yuan and Qing branches backed away in unison. They expressed their response and did not take part in the fight. At the same time, they used communication techniques to stop the clansmen hurrying over.

“Qing Yun, you’re an elder. Isn’t it going a little too far by threatening a junior like this,? Changyang Zu Xiao questioned in a heavy voice. He and Changyang Zu Yunxiao remained where they were and had not moved away.

“You’re all senior members of the clan, so you know the rules. He was looking for it himself.” Changyang Qing Yun’s face sank and his tone became icy as well. He had been at the Great Perfection of Saint King for many years now. Although he was only an inch away from Saint Emperor, he had not made any contact with the other realm of cultivation. He knew that it would be impossible for him to become a Saint Emperor in this life, so he needed to obtain the Saints’ Fruit.

“Of course we remember the rules of the clan well, but he’s different than the other clansmen. He never grew up in the protector clan, and he’s only joined recently from a side branch outside. His status now is a great elder as well, so you can’t treat him like any old clansmen. With his outstanding talent, I believe we can make some exceptions,” Changyang Zu Xiao.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao walked over as well. He stood in front of Jian Chen and blocked Changyang Qing Yun. He said, “Most importantly, Xiangtian only obtained this Saints’ Fruit with the assistance of his three powerful friends. We, the Changyang clan, did not contribute much at all on the other hand, so I believe we have no right to take it away from him.”

“No. The rulers of the clan have never been broken in countless

years. It doesn't matter how shocking Xiangtian's talent is, he's still a member of the Changyang clan. He needs to follow the rules." Changyang Qing Yun did not give in at all as he spoke in a firm voice.

Jian Chen also became angered with that. He deeply said, "If that's the case, I'll leave the clan from now on. In the future, the protector Changyang clan has nothing to do with me."

Changyang Qing Yun suddenly glared at Jian Chen. He heavily said, "The Changyang clan is one of the ten protector clans of the continent. You can't just leave because you say you're leaving. Just with that, you've already broken the rules of the clan. I will capture you now and take you to the ancestral hall where the disciplinary elders will sentence you." With a flash, Changyang Qing Yun made his way around Changyang Zu Yunxiao. Energy surged from his right hand, materializing into a web-like net that shot toward Jian Chen.

A sliver of anger also flashed through Changyang Zu Yunxiao's eyes. At that crucial moment, he threw a punch at Changyang Qing Yun. Saint Force surged within the fist, causing cracks to appear in the space that was much tougher than the outside world.

Changyang Qing Yun remained calm and composed. He gently struck out with his left hand and easily nullified the powerful Saint Force in Changyang Zu Yunxiao's hand. The net continued to toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's presence became extremely powerful and battle intent surged from him. His glare became as sharp as a sword. He did not show any fear against a Saint King at Great Perfection, quickly stabbing at Changyang Qing Yun as a layer of Chaotic Force revolved around the Emperor Armament.

"Such overconfidence," Changyang Qing Yun's lips curled in disdain. The net of energy split into two. A portion wrapped around the Emperor Armament while the other continued along

the same trajectory toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's Emperor Armament seemed like it had been tightly wrapped up now. Even the luster of the Chaotic Force was suppressed.

Jian Chen did not become flustered. With a violent tremble of his hand, the Emperor Armament shook. Streaks of dark light broke free from Changyang Qing Yun's suppression and became brighter and brighter. The Chaotic Force on the Emperor Armament was rapidly breaking free from Changyang Qing Yun's restraints.

At this moment, the other portion of the net had arrived over Jian Chen's head. Just as he was about to become entangled, a streak of golden light shot out from the center of his eyebrows. It became a three-meter-tall golden tower, which hovered above his head and glimmered with the color of gold. The tip of the tower held back the net.

The tower was tightly trapped by the net, but the Emperor Armament had finally broken free during this period of time. It glowed with a dark light as an aura of destruction radiated from it far and wide. It alerted many experts who were in seclusion, causing them to open their eyes and emerge.

Swish!

The sword cut through the air, and with its powerful and devastating might, it actually created a thin black crack in the reinforced space. It stabbed toward Changyang Qing Yun with almost unstoppable force.

The speed of the sword was so great that it became invisible to the naked eye. All that could be seen was a flicker of darkness. The sword had arrived at Changyang Qing Yun's forehead with unbelievable speed.

The forehead was the fatal weakness of any expert. It was where their meridian of life was located, so it was the place where their

soul resided. Even Saint Kings at Great Perfection could suffer life-threatening injuries from the soul, and they could even die from it.

Jian Chen's strike was aimed at Changyang Qing Yun's forehead. He had attacked to kill without showing any mercy at all.

Changyang Qing Yun's face darkened. Chilling killing intent appeared in his eyes, and when the Emperor Armament was only three inches away from his forehead, the space around Jian Chen suddenly froze. He was locked in place in his posture of stabbing out with the sword. Even the Emperor Armament had come to a halt, forcefully stopped three inches away.

However, this only lasted for a second. The frozen space was shattered by Jian Chen's Chaotic Force, but as soon as he regained his mobility, Changyang Qing Yun had already arrived by his side. He bellowed out, "You have committed an unforgivable crime, punishable by death, for trying to kill a great elder. As the highest-ranking elder, I, Changyang Qing Yun, shall be representing the Changyang clan to punish you!" Changyang Qing Yun immediately sent a palm strike in Jian Chen's way. Energy surged from his palm and his attack seemed to have engulfed an entire region, causing the space around Jian Chen to become.

Jian Chen was grim. His eyes were cold and with a thought, the saint artifact immediately shrunk to the size of a fist and slipped out of the net. It flew over as a golden streak of light and stood in front of Jian Chen like a shield.

A rumble immediately erupted when Changyang Qing Yun's attack landed on the saint artifact. The power hidden within was far beyond imagination; he blew the saint artifact away with the attack, and the golden tower smashed into Jian Chen, even forcing him to rapidly retreat. Powerful ripples of energy surged in all directions, reducing the garden to nothing. Almost all the exotic flowers and herbs had been reduced to dust.

Chapter 1173: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan (Three)

Jian Chen uncontrollably took over ten steps back before finally nullifying the powerful force. Just as he stabilized himself, Changyang Qing Yun aggressively attacked with his second palm strike. He continued to use his full strength without showing any mercy. With the attack, the space around Jian Chen froze, trapping him once again.

Saint Kings at Great Perfection had already reached the very peak of Saint King. They were only an inch away from becoming a Saint Emperor, and they were the closest existences to Saint Emperor. Changyang Qing Yun possessed an absolute advantage over Jian Chen, who was just a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint King.

This time, Jian Chen could not break through the frozen space in time. All he could do was watch helplessly as Changyang Qing Yun's powerful attack rapidly drew closer. Chaotic Force wildly surged within him, having pushed the Chaotic Body to the limit already. He planned on taking the attack head-on.

At this moment, an old but straight figure suddenly appeared in front of Jian Chen. He was Changyang Zu Xiao and energy pulsed from him as tremendous amounts of World Force coiled around him. Although his vast presence was not as great as Changyang Qing Yun's aura, he was not much weaker either. He then struck out with his palm, using invisible World Force to fend off Changyang Qing Yun's attack.

Boom!

With a great rumble, terrifying energy ripples played out in a terrifying storm, which caused the entire piece of floating land to violently shake. The energy of the world convulsed.

Changyang Qing Yun stood as still as a mountain, remaining

where he was, but Changyang Zu Xiao trembled gently. The ground where he stood had sunk a little.

“Changyang Zu Xiao, what’re you doing!?” Changyang Qing Yun sharply glared at Changyang Zu Xiao.

Changyang Zu Xiao emotionlessly looked at Changyang Qing Yun. He said without any emotions whatsoever as well, “Qing Yun, are you going so far as to lay your hands so heavily on a junior? Xiangtian’s a great elder of our clan, moreover.”

“Great elder. Hmph, has there been any great elder who does not consider the clan’s development first. He may be a great elder, but he’s always been acting selfishly without considering for the clan at all. Is there any use for a great elder like that. From now on, I declare, in the name of the highest-ranking elder, that Changyang Zu Xiangtian will be removed of his position as great elder,” Changyang Qing Yun coldly announced.

“You need the agreement of the seven of us to remove a great elder from his position. Qing Yun, you don’t have the authority just by yourself,” Changyang Zu Xiao replied.

“It doesn’t matter if you remove me from the position or not. I’m no longer a member of the protector Changyang clan, and from now on, I have no connection to it either,” Jian Chen yelled as he struggled in the frozen space.

By now, a large number of people had gathered in the distance. The fight in the garden had alerted the entire inner clan. Many people hurried over from all directions, hovering high in the sky as they watch from very far away. They had all been forbidden to get anywhere near the battle by a few great elders through communication techniques, so no one dared to head over.

Killing intent filled Changyang Qing Yun’s face. He made his way around Changyang Zu Xiao and charged at Jian Chen.

“Qing Yun, Xiangtian’s a member of my Zu branch. He cannot be

trampled over like this by your Qing branch,” Changyang Zu Xiao blocked Changyang Qing Yun and clashed several dozen times with him at the speed of lightning.

Changyang Qing Yun fell into utter rage after being blocked time and time again. He taunted, “Changyang Zu Xiao, if you insist of shielding him from his mistakes, don’t blame me for not showing you any respect. Show me just how much you’ve improved in the past few years.”

The two of them began to fight ferociously. As they fought, they moved from the land to the sky, and then from the sky to a cluster of mountains in the distance. Various creatures were alarmed as the powerful ripples of energy rocked the entire space. Many cracks constantly expanded and constantly healed together. Several mountains had collapsed under their battle.

“I never thought that Zu Xiao’s strength had already reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer and is about to reach Great Perfection. It won’t be easy if Qing Yun wants to defeat Zu Xiao,” Changyang Qing Jueri mumbled.

The clansmen all stared at Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Zu Xiao as they fought in panic from afar. None of them knew what was happening. A lot of them felt uneasy when they saw the authoritative great elders fight in such an intense fashion. They all began to whisper in discussion.

“Jueri, Yufeng, come take down this wrongdoer for me,” Changyang Qing Yun called out from afar.

The confused clansmen all heard what Changyang Qing Yun had said, which immediately lead to a great commotion. Various discussions rang out in all directions, but there were even more sounds of satisfaction made in the direction of Jian Chen.

Jian Chen was young, where his actual age was not even a fraction of many of the people present, yet he had actually climbed his way up to a position of a great elder, looming above them all.

This had lead to the disagreement of many older people long ago, but it had all been suppressed by the great elders to the point that they could not mention it.

Yet now, many people unhappy with Jian Chen no longer felt any fear because his ‘wrongdoings’ had lead to a fight between the two great elders. Various complaints constantly rang out.

Changyang Qing Jueri and Changyang Qing Yunfeng were all people of the same branch. They did not hesitate at all when they heard what Changyang Qing Yun said and immediately charged toward Jian Chen.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao sneered and went up to face them. He stopped Changyang Qing Yunfeng.

“Yunxiao, looks like you want to fight with me. Your strength may have increased, having broken through to the Fifth Heavenly Layer, but you’re still not my opponent. It’s best if you don’t interfere with this matter, just in case we end up falling out,” Changyang Qing Yunfeng said.

“What a joke! You’ve decided to mistreat the people of my branch so roughly and in such a brazen fashion, yet you want to persuade me to not interfere?” Changyang Zu Yunfeng stood firm with his decision and was not swayed at all.

“I have nothing else to say if that’s the case,” Changyang Qing Yunfeng coldly replied and began fighting with Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

On another side, Changyang Qing Jueri began to fight Jian Chen as well. However, he was only a Saint King of the Fifth Heavenly Layer, so he was nowhere near Jian Chen’s opponent. After just clashing a few times, he lost an arm to Jian Chen and wailed out uncontrollably from the pain.

“How dare you! The crime for injuring a great elder cannot be forgiven. Wuji, Zhenghua, you two quickly come and capture the

traitor of the clan,” Changyang Qing Yun noticed the situation over there and furiously called out as he fought Changyang Zu Xiao. He was boiling with rage.

Changyang Yuan Wuji and Changyang Yuan Zhenghua hesitated slightly before heading toward Jian Chen in the end. Changyang Yuan Wuji was the stronger of the two, having reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer of Saint King while Changyang Qing Zhenghua was the weaker one, at the Fourth Heavenly Layer.

Jian Chen’s pressure immediately increased when the two of them took part in the battle. He quickly fell to a disadvantage. It was rather difficult for Jian Chen to handle them, especially Changyang Yuan Wuji, who was at the Eighth Heavenly Layer of Saint King.

“You have gone too far, Yuan and Qing branches,” Changyang Zu Xiao roared out as he fought Changyang Qing Yun. A violent presence radiated from him as his hair and clothes fluttered despite the absence of wind. Invisible World Force in the surroundings rapidly gathered around him.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao looked at the sky, and he held his right hand as a fist over his head. His body was filled with a wildly domineering presence, as if he was about to challenge the world. A ball of faint white light suddenly appeared where his fist was, before turning white-hot in the blink of an eye. It seemed like a miniature sun, illuminating the surroundings.

“Founding God’s Fist. It’s the Founding God’s Fist. Changyang Zu Yunxiao, y-y- you’re actually going to use the Founding God’s Fist to deal with me!” Changyang Qing Yunfeng paled in fright. He immediately shot back as he hurriedly circled his hands in the air. He created layers of defenses using a secret technique in front of him while Saint Force surged from his body at the same time. It condensed into a layer of armor on him.

Changyang Qing Yun and the two great elders of the Yuan

branch's expressions changed slightly as well. They felt great fear for the Founding God's Fist. It was an extremely powerful and violent punching technique created by a talented ancestor of the Zu branch. It was an extremely powerful Saint Tier Battle Skill, having reached the limits of Saint Tier Battle Skills and touching the edge of another domain.

It was just a pity that the battle skill had always been controlled by the Zu branch, so the people from the other two branches could not comprehend it.

Chapter 1174: The Founding God's Fist

"Yunxiao, you're actually using the Founding God's Fist against your own clansmen. Do you know what you're going right now!?" Changyang Qing Yun furiously roared as he fought against Changyang Zu Xiao. However, what he said was not enough to stop Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

The Founding God's First was a powerful battle skill that bordered a whole different domain, so even with Changyang Zu Yunxiao's strength, he needed some time to charge it up.

The weather in the surrounding area suddenly began to change. As he charged up the battle skill, the rich energy and World Force in the independent world began to move violently, creating storms of energy and kicking dust into the air. The entire floating land gently trembled

The space around Changyang Zu Yunxiao began to violently shake. It wildly twisted, obscuring him and making his figure appear bent from time to time. Extremely powerful energy had condensed where his fist was.

"Transcendence—Supreme Shielding!"

As Changyang Zu Yunxiao's opponent, Changyang Qing Yunfeng shouted out as well. He used an ancient secret technique, using Spatial Force to create a spatial obstruction between him and Changyang Zu Yunxiao, as if they had been separated by two different world.

Suddenly, a tremendous pressure appeared. It was so powerful that all the Saint Rulers who were watching from afar shuddered unknowingly, and many people below Saint Ruler had even collapsed to the ground. Some of the weaker people had even vomited blood. Just the pressure had ruptured their organs and made them heavily injured.

The pressure was exceptionally great, far more powerful than other Saint Tier Battle Skills. Such a skill was extremely rare on the Tian Yuan Continent, and only Saint Kings could resist it.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao bathed in a dazzling light. He seemed like a god, possessing an absolute will. His fist slightly moved toward Changyang Qing Yunfeng from afar.

His fist did not move fast at all; in fact, it could be described as extremely slow. However, as he punched, he seemed to have invoked some mysteries and powerful energies of the world, causing the muffled rumble of thunder to ring through the space.

With a single punch, the weather changed and everything fell silent. The punch seemed to have replaced the world, becoming the only existence that moved. It was the most eye-catching thing in the world.

The punch seemed to have used all the power in the surroundings. It shot forward with an unstoppable force in the form of an angered dragon.

The Founding God's Fist had already reached the peak of Saint Tier Battle Skills and had already reached the border of a whole different domain. It was close to transcending the Saint Tier!

The fist collided with the spatial barrier from Changyang Qing Yunfeng first, yet it was unable to stop it at all. The fist easily made its way through, causing the space there to violently shake. A region of it had already shattered, disintegrating into darkness, but it recovered very quickly.

The battle skill was not weakened after making it through the barrier. It continued to surge toward Changyang Qing Yunfeng with great might.

Changyang Qing Yunfeng became extremely stern. He had already been locked onto by the battle skill, so it could not be dodged easily, especially since it had virtually surpassed the Saint

Tier. He could only take it head on, unable to flee.

The punch came in contact with the layers of defenses cast down through secret techniques with an earth-shaking commotion. It broke through all obstructions and landed on Changyang Qing Yunfeng's body mercilessly.

Spurt!

Blood immediately sprayed from Changyang Qing Yunfeng's mouth as mist. He was completely blown away, passing through several mountains along the way before finally becoming lodged in another mountain. There were no signs of movement from him for quite a long time.

"Changyang Zu Yunxiao, I definitely won't let you off easily for being so heavy-handed against a great elder," Changyang Qing Yun furiously yelled again. His presence quickly skyrocketed, and he began to use his full strength regardless of the consequences. He blew Changyang Zu Xiao away with a single palm strike before flying toward Changyang Zu Yunxiao as a furious streak of light.

The light around Changyang Zu Yunxiao was extraordinarily blinding. After the attack, the might of the battle skill had no dispersed yet. He only stared at Changyang Qing Yun in interest with no fear at all. Afterward, he punched toward Changyang Qing Yun in the exact same manner.

With the punch, everything fell silent. It seemed to have become the only existence in the world, possessing an unbelievable amount of force.

Changyang Qing Yun showed no emotion in his icy-cold eyes. Although Changyang Zu Yunxiao's battle skill had surpassed Saint Tier, it was still limited by his strength after all. It was not enough to threaten Changyang Qing Yun.

"Soul-obliterating Palm Strike!" Changyang Qing Yun sneered. He struck his hand against the Founding God's Fist, and a pressure

descended from the surroundings. It was also a Saint Tier Battle Skill, except it was nowhere as great as the Founding God's Fist, but with his strength at Great Perfection, Changyang Qing Yun could use it instantaneously.

The two Saint Tier Battle Skills collided in the air and a great boom erupted. Terrifying ripples of energy dissipated into the surroundings, almost causing the space there to shatter. The eighteen divine halls high up in the sky had become even more consolidated now, holding the whole space in place.

The two battle skills were equally matched and dispersed at the same time. Although the two battle skills varied in base power, the disparity in their casters' cultivation level was just far too great, which was why this difference in power could be made up.

Before Changyang Zu Yunxiao could recover from casting the battle skill, Changyang Qing Yun arrived in front of him with a flash. He hit Changyang Zu Yunxiao with a palm strike, which passed through the brilliance of the Founding God's Fist to land on his chest.

Spurt! A cloud of blood shot from Changyang Zu Yunxiao's mouth and blood immediately drained from his face. He was blown far away by Changyang Qing Yun's attack, now heavily injured.

"I will never forgive you, Changyang Qing Yun!" Changyang Zu Yunxiao was utterly enraged. He charged over from afar as his eyes boiled with killing intent. Changyang Zu Yunxiao was his great-grandson and more importantly, the pride of the Zu branch. Changyang Zu Xiao's anger had reached an irrevocable level after watching Changyang Qing Yun injure Changyang Zu Yunxiao.

Changyang Zu Xiao's presence rapidly skyrocketed, reaching his peak very soon. It seemed like he was about to use the Founding God's Fist.

Changyang Qing Yun glared at Changyang Zu Xiao and called out, "Changyang Zu Xiao, your Zu branch has the Founding God's

Fist, but my Qing branch has the Nurture of Spring. If we really do clash, the people who'll get hurt will only be the clansmen. Do you want to become labeled as an eternal traitor!?" Changyang Qing Yun's eyes were filled with fear. He was able to dismiss Changyang Zu Yunxiao's Founding God's Fist, but he needed to face the same battle skill cast by Changyang Zu Xiao carefully.

A gleam of light flickered through Changyang Zu Xiao's eyes. After a moment of deliberation, he gave up on the thought of using the battle skill.

Jian Chen's battle against the two great elders of the Yuan branch was intense. He was littered with wounds and very heavily injured. Changyang Yuan Zhenghua was also covered in many slashes from a sword. He was also heavily injured.

Chapter 1175: Descent of the Bright Moon Divine Hall

Of the two great elders from the Yuan branch, Changyang Yuan Zhenghua was weaker than Jian Chen, but Changyang Yuan Wuji was an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint King. He was the third strongest person of the clan and his strength completely surpassed Jian Chen's. Every single strike of his possessed mountain-shattering force, and he would use ancient secret techniques from time to time. It was very difficult for Jian Chen cope with, so he fell to a disadvantage.

All the heavy injuries on Jian Chen had basically come from Changyang Yuan Wuji, but the Chaotic Body gifted him with great vitality and battle prowess at the same time. His strength did not decrease at all despite his injuries, but he could not last for too long either.

Bang!

With a muffled sound, Changyang Yuan Wuji's palm landed on Jian Chen's chest, launching him far away. The attack was very powerful. Jian Chen only stopped after flying several thousand meters and after colliding into a mountain. His entire chest had caved in and most of his ribs were broken.

Jian Chen clenched his teeth and Chaotic Force quickly circulated within him. He recovered just as quickly, but even with that, his speed of recovery was far slower than the rate he was sustaining injuries.

Jian Chen glanced around and saw that Changyang Zu Xiao and Changyang Qing Yun were still fighting far away. Tremendous ripples of energy wreaked havoc in the surroundings, causing whole clusters of mountains to tremble. On the other hand, there were no signs of movement from Changyang Zu Yunxiao after he had been blown away by Changyang Qing Yun.

Jian Chen's face was extremely ashen. He was completely at a disadvantage right now. He could rival Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Kings if he fought by himself, but he was helpless against Changyang Yuan Wuji no matter how hard he tried. As a great elder, Changyang Yuan Wuji knew many powerful ancient secret techniques, so no ordinary Saint King could compare to him.

The independent space was sealed as well, and it could not be opened without the corresponding technique. He was now trapped here and unable to leave.

Energy pulsed up ahead as Changyang Yuan Wuji aggressively flew over. He glared fixedly at Jian Chen, as if he was afraid that Jian Chen would run away. Greed was evidently plastered across his face.

"Now that Qing Yun's busy with Zu Xiao, it's a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for me. I'll eat the fruit as soon as I get it, and he can't do anything to me. All he can do is watch from the side. I'll be able to reach the supreme realm of Saint Emperors very soon and become the strongest of the protector clans!" Changyang Yuan Wuji laughed maniacally inside. He could basically taste the moment he would become a Saint Emperor, but he needed to suppress his wild excitement, or he would have begun laughing aloud.

"But this brat's talent is very great. He'll probably reach Saint Emperor himself without much time, so he's a huge threat to me. He's going to suffer a death sentence today anyway, so I might as well go all in and finish him off right now." Thinking up to there, heavy killing intent immediately flashed through Changyang Yuan Wuji's eyes. He had made up his mind about killing Jian Chen since he had decided he would take the fruit.

A silver lance completely condensed from energy appeared in Changyang Yuan Wuji's hand. With its materialization, a powerful pressure appeared in the surroundings, crushing Jian Chen like a mountain. It caused his body to sink and stopped all his actions.

This was the pressure of a Saint Tier Battle Skill that originated from Changyang Yuan Wuji. The silver lance turned into a white streak of light, shooting toward Jian Chen with lightning-like speed.

Jian Chen was stern. With a thought, the saint artifact immediately transformed into a ten-meter-tall golden tower in front of him, helping him withstand Changyang Yuan Wuji's Saint Tier Battle Skill.

At the same time, a three-meter-tall figure appeared beside Jian Chen with a flash of golden light. He was an extremely burly man who seemed like a small giant. His skin was goldish-brown, and a golden brilliance radiated from him.

This figure was Tie Ta, who had remained within the saint artifact.

Jian Chen had secretly informed Tie Ta long ago that the situation outside was very dangerous. As soon as he appeared, a dense layer of golden light surrounded him, and he called out, "Mysteries of War, World's Fist!" The golden light around him condensed on his hand, and at that moment, a wondrous power actually revolved around his fist. He then smashed the space in front of him viciously.

Thrum!

Tie Ta's punch actually produced an extremely unique sound. It seemed like the creaking and painful wailing of space. It began to violently shake with Tie Ta's attack, showing signs of ripping apart.

The eighteen divine halls in the sky consolidated even more than before. Every single one of them radiated with an energy that fused with the independent space, reinforcing it so that it became even more powerful than the outside world. The space became indestructible, like a metal cage.

The shaking space stabilized very quickly. Tie Ta's expression immediately changed when he saw this, and he said, "Jian Chen, I can't break through the space here!"

"What!?" Jian Chen was shocked. He asked, "Tie Ta, didn't you say that your Mysteries of War can break through all limitations of space and travel through the void and that you can go anywhere you want to?"

Tie Ta scratched his head in a panic. He nervously replied, "That's what the information I received said. My World's Fist can indeed break through the limitations of any region of space, but I never thought it would be so tough here. It's become useless. Looks like my strength is too weak and my level of understanding regarding the technique isn't enough."

"God dammit," Jian Chen swore inside. The plan could not adapt to the changing situation. He had never imagined it would end up like this.

It was already night outside right now. A full moon hung high in the sky, casting down beautiful moonlight.

A silver-white divine hall silently descended from outer space before stopping above the entrance to the Changyang clan's independent space. The beautiful You Yue, dressed in white, stood on top of the roof as she held the Moon God Scepter that fairy Hao Yue had given her.

Suddenly, You Yue raised the sceptre and the gem embedded within it began to shine with dense moonlight.

At the same time, the full moon in the sky suddenly grew brighter. It actually began to shine with unprecedented brightness, as if it was resonating with You Yue's sceptre. The two of them seemed to be calling out to each other from far away.

"I never thought that you'd have a helper, but inside the protector clan, it's useless even if you bring a Saint King at Great

Perfection,” Changyang Yuan Wuji sneered back inside the independent space. The energy around him surged and rushed toward Jian Chen.

Tie Ta’s eyes slide over. A golden axe appeared in his hand, and he yelled, “Mysteries of War, Destruction!” A supreme battle intent suddenly appeared. It was enough to affect everyone’s mind. At that moment, all the clansmen who were watching from afar lost any bravery to fight as their morale collapsed. All of them shivered under the battle intent as they looked at Tie Ta in dread.

At that moment, Tie Ta seemed to have become an undefeatable war god in the eyes of many of them. Even Saint Rulers had lost their courage to fight in front of Tie Ta.

An extremely dazzling streak of light shot through the air, heading toward Changyang Yuan Wuji like a bolt of lightning along with the battle intent.

Changyang Yuan Wuji blanked out. The sudden battle intent had affected him slightly as well, but he could suppress the effects with his strength, so he recovered very quickly. Seeing the golden axe flying over, he wanted to dodge, but discovered that it had already locked onto his presence. He hurried and used an ancient secret technique and managed to block Tie Ta’s attack, but the powerful force launched him far away.

“What is this presence?” Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Zu Xiao stopped fighting in the distance. They glanced at Tie Ta as doubt and surprise flooded their faces.

“The Mysteries of War, Destruction—i-isn’t this a powerful battle skill used by the war god of the Hundred Races, Aergyns, in ancient times, the one mentioned in the records? The records say that Aergyns had used it to destroy a small portion of the entire continent with a single swing, and over ten Saint Emperors died to it.” Changyang Qing Yun stared blankly as disbelief flooded his face.

Changyang Zu Xiao stared at Tie Ta as Tie Ta bathed in golden light from afar. He murmured, “Surrounded in golden light and able to give off such a unique battle intent. I-is he...”

“That’s the war god of the Hundred Races. No wonder the Hundred Races had launched a large-scale invasion of our continent. That had never happened before after all, so it turns out to be all connected to the war god,” Changyang Qing Yun suddenly called out. He immediately guessed Tie Ta’s identity and became both fearful and surprised. Even with his mental fortitude, he struggled to remain calm.

The war god of the Hundred Races was just far too famous. His prestige was so great that even Saint Emperors would pale upon hearing about him. After all, he was a sovereign-like figure that had surpassed Saint Emperor. In ancient times, just the amount of Saint Emperors that fell by his hand was innumerable; only other experts at the same level of cultivation could match up against him.

However, Changyang Qing Yun realized Tie Ta’s strength very soon. He immediately calmed down very much and killing intent began to flow from his eyes in an undisguised manner. He said, “Zu Xiao, the war god of the Hundred Races has reappeared. We may not have been part of the matters during the ancient times, but you understand very well from the records. You know what you should be doing at this moment.”

Changyang Zu Xiao frowned heavily. He stared at Tie Ta fixedly as the light within his eyes flickered.

“Before the war god has fully matured, kill him immediately and remove the future danger. Otherwise, the Tian Yuan Continent will become doomed. The tragedy of the ancient times will be repeated, but this time, we don’t have an expert like Mo Tianyun to stop him. Zu Xiao, let’s forget our disagreements for now and kill the war god together,” Changyang Qing Yun coldly said. He charged toward Tie Ta first after he finished speaking.

Rumble!

At this moment, a deafening boom rang out from the sky, causing the entire clan to violently shake.

Chapter 1176: Descent on Lore City (One)

Changyang Qing Yun suddenly came to a stop after the huge boom rang across the as he was charging at Tie Ta. He stared at the sky as some surprise and shock flooded his face.

The sound had alarmed everyone in the clan, whether they were part of the inner clan or outer clan. At that moment, all of them raised their heads to the sky. Many people had no idea what was happening.

The space in the sky shook and violently distorted. Strands of bright and gentle white light seemed to be worming through the cracked space.

The eighteen halls holding the space together had all completely appeared at that moment. They had become eighteen real divine halls, maintaining the region of space. Every divine hall surged with tremendous energy along with profound truths of space.

“T-this is an invasion. Eighteen elders, quickly use the eighteen halls to stabilize the space. We can’t let the outsiders in,” Changyang Qing Yun gave a stern order. He was extremely grim. Before the internal strife of the clan had even reached a conclusion, people had already begun invading. If they did not stop the invasion in time, the Changyang clan would definitely end up paying a heavy price.

Eighteen old men immediately took to the sky from the ground. They each flew toward a divine hall, wanting to enter the halls to harness their full power.

However, just as they charged into the sky, the space of the Changyang clan jerked violently again. The space in the sky had been split open, and a large swathe of moonlight emerged, illuminating the entire clan and turning it into a silver-white world.

“Enter the divine halls!” Someone exclaimed from the air. The eighteen old men immediately stopped hesitating, ignoring what was happening in the sky. They entered the eighteen divine halls as fast as they could.

Immediately, each divine hall began to shine with extremely blinding light. The eighteen divine halls created a huge formation, giving off even more powerful energy and mysteries of space to stabilize the realm. The crack in the sky also rapidly closed up.

At this moment, a huge silver-white divine hall descended from the sky. It just happen to lodge itself within the healing cracks, preventing them from closing it up completely.

“I-isn’t this fairy Hao Yue’s Bright Moon Divine Hall?” Changyang Qing Yun called out as shock flooded his face.

“It really is the Bright Moon Divine Hall!” Changyang Zu Xiao also stared at the divine hall in the sky in shock.

Changyang Yuan Wuji temporarily forgot about Jian Chen and Tie Ta. He stared at the divine hall in the sky blankly so much that he could not return to his senses even after quite a while.

At this moment, the door of the divine hall suddenly swung open. You Yue emerged at the main entrance with the Moon God Sceptre in her hand as hazy moonlight fell from the arch of the entrance. It formed a light screen to protect You Yue.

You Yue’s beautiful face was currently filled with worry and undisguised anxiety. She stood there and constantly looked around, finding Jian Chen very quickly. However, her heart fell into agony when she saw Jian Chen all bloodied and covered in wounds. Tears began to uncontrollably roll from her cheeks.

“Jian Chen!” You Yue called out in grief. She wanted to fly down and help Jian Chen regardless of the dangers, but she was stopped by the light screen. She could not take a single step out of the divine hall.

Jian Chen also discovered You Yue. He immediately became stunned. Never did he think that You Yue would actually come looking for him here.

“Jian Chen, get on here quick,” You Yue called out anxiously between her tears.

Jian Chen glanced at You Yue with extremely mixed emotions and wiped away the blood at the corner of his lips. With a thought, the saint artifact immediately flew back to his hand, and he flew toward a distant mountain.

Very soon, Jian Chen flew over while carrying the heavily-injured Changyang Zu Yunxiao. He called Tie Ta over, and they flew toward the divine hall in the air together.

“Leaving won’t be that easy!” Changyang Qing Yun roared out. He could not let Jian Chen go with the Saints’ Fruit, nor could he let Tie Ta go as the war god.

A terrifying pressure suddenly appeared. Changyang Qing Yun used a Saint Tier Battle Skill with his strength at Great Perfection in attempt to prevent Jian Chen and Tie Ta from leaving.

You Yue looked at Changyang Qing Yun with all the hatred she felt. She extended the sceptre and a fist-sized strand of moonlight shot from the gem. It traveled toward Changyang Qing Yun at an unbelievable speed.

Changyang Qing Yun had just finished preparing the Saint Tier Battle Skill, but before he could even use it, he sensed the strand of moonlight shooting over from above, so he immediately used the Saint Tier Battle Skill on the moonlight even though he had prepared it for Jian Chen and Tie Ta.

With an enormous boom, Changyang Qing Yun’s Saint Tier Battle Skill was destroyed by the inconspicuous strand of light. The moonlight continued on without weakening, headed toward Changyang Qing Yun.

Boom!

The strand of moonlight struck Changyang Qing Yun in the chest, and he vomited a mouthful of blood. He also lost control over his ability to hover, falling out of the sky.

“Saint Emperor—this is a Saint Emperor’s power.” Changyang Qing Yun hovered back into the air again very soon. He stared at You Yue standing at the main entrance of the divine hall, and his face was filled with shock and disbelief.

Jian Chen had already approached the divine hall with Tie Ta while carrying the heavily injured Changyang Zu Yunxiao. He passed through the light screen without any obstructions and arrived inside the divine hall.

You Yue was relieved seeing how Jian Chen had finally made it to the divine hall. She glared at all the people below before vanishing inside.

Bang! The doors of the divine hall slammed shut and the divine hall gently trembled. Pure strands of Moonlight Force radiated from it, expanding the crack in the sky again in an attempt to leave.

But at this moment, a supreme sword Qi appeared from the forbidden grounds of the clan, causing the whole place to shake.

Chapter 1177: Descent on Lore City (Two)

The formations in the forbidden grounds had already cracked open. A huge sword shone with blinding light as it slowly rose into the air, radiating with earth-shaking sword Qi.

Around a dozen Saint Ruler old men sat beneath the sword. All of them were pale-faced and filled with exhaustion. They had expended a lot to use a secret technique to awaken the Emperor Armament.

“Fantastic, the Emperor Armament has finally awakened. Now let’s see how the Bright Moon Divine Hall escapes,” Changyang Qing Yun was delighted.

“It’s the clan’s Emperor Armament. Wonderful, the Emperor Armament has finally appeared...”

“The might of our Emperor Armament is unbelievable. Is there still anyone who can stand up to it once it appears...”

“The invading divine hall won’t even be able to take a single attack from the Emperor Armament...”

The clan immediately began to buzz with the appearance of the Emperor Armament. Many core members of the clan knew about the legend of the Emperor Armament, so they obviously held blind belief in it. They believed it to be the most powerful weapon in the world.

Suddenly, the huge sword gently trembled. A sword Qi much more powerful than before immediately emerged. With its jerk, many tiny cracks immediately appeared in the tough space of the Changyang clan, and the Emperor Armament turned into a resplendent streak of light. It stabbed at the Bright Moon Divine Hall with unbelievable speed, arriving nearby in a single instant. It seemed like it had teleported.

Boom!

With a deafening rumble, the Emperor Armament struck the divine hall like a bolt of lightning. The sound from the collision temporarily deafened many people, causing their ears to ring. Terrifying energy ripples transformed into a violent storm as they ripped across the sky. The floating piece of land in the center of the Changyang clan violently shook. Many buildings collapsed and it was reduced to a mess.

However, no one paid attention to the ruined houses. They all stared unblinkingly at the Emperor Armament and divine hall in the sky.

The Bright Moon Divine Hall remained hovering in the sky in a stable fashion. There were no signs of damage on the pure-white and majestic structure, not even a single scratch in fact.

The Bright Moon Divine Hall was actually unscathed after taking a strike from the Emperor Armament.

“I-i- impossible!” Changyang Qing Yun stared at the sky wide-eyed. Disbelief had completely overwhelmed him, and he refused to accept what had just unfolded in front of him.

Changyang Zu Xiao also became stunned. He murmured, “The Emperor Armament has been awakened by a secret technique and is unable to use its full might without anyone’s control, but it can easily break through any divine hall. How can the Bright Moon Divine Hall take a strike from it and emerge completely fine? Even if it’s made from the special materials of the moon, it’s impossible for it to be this tough.”

Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Zu Xiao were not the only people shocked. Every single person who knew the power of the Emperor Armament became tongue-tied in disbelief at what had just happened.

Thrum!

The Emperor Armament in the air resonated loudly before

striking the divine hall again with great force. With another boom, the outcome was the same as before. The Bright Moon Divine Hall had forcefully taken on the Emperor Armament's attack without sustaining any damage. The Emperor Armament of a protector clan was actually unable to leave a single mark on the pure-white structure.

The divine hall became enshrouded by a layer of bright moonlight. Pure and powerful Moonlight Force slowly forced the crack open, which the divine hall then slowly rose through. It paid no attention to the Emperor Armament.

"The war god of the Hundred Races is within the Bright Moon Divine Hall. We can't let it leave. Great elders, let's control the Emperor Armament together. Otherwise, if the war god leaves here, there will be unthinkable consequences," Changyang Qing Yun called out. Right now, the Emperor Armament was only attacking automatically after it had been awakened. It was unable to use all its power without being controlled, so it was very weak.

Other than Changyang Zu Xiao, the other great elders all charged at the Emperor Armament in unison. Even Changyang Qing Yunfeng who had been heavily injured by Changyang Zu Yunxiao's Founding God's Fist participated as well.

The Bright Moon Divine Hall broke out of the independent space and arrived outside. The crack in the space had finally closed up as well, concealing the Changyang clan once again.

But, the next moment, the World Gate of the Changyang clan opened widely. Five great elders poured their strength together to control the Emperor Armament as they aggressively flew out, making their way over to the Bright Moon Divine Hall.

The Emperor Armament became even more powerful under their control.

The door of the divine hall swung open again and You Yue emerged with the Moon God Sceptre. Her face was filled with

anger, and she used the sceptre to receive the incoming Emperor Armament. A strand of pure-white Moonlight Force immediately surged out.

“There’s not much power left. My dear disciple, don’t use it all so casually. The power within the Moon God Sceptre can only be used to save lives,” fairy Hao Yue’s voice suddenly rang in You Yue’s head. Without her control, the power that gathered within the sceptre dispersed by itself.

Chapter 1178: Descent on Lore City (Three)

Fairy Hao Yue stopped You Yue and an invisible force surged from the divine hall. It wrapped around You Yue and pulled her back into the divine hall. The door then slammed shut again.

The control over the divine hall remained in fairy Hao Yue's possession. You Yue had only obtained partial control after obtaining special permission from fairy Hao Yue, so she did not possess absolute power over the structure.

Up ahead, the Emperor Armament had already threateningly stabbed toward the divine hall with a soaring presence under the control of the five great elders. The space outside was not as tough as inside the clan, so it was ripped apart like paper wherever the Emperor Armament passed, causing a huge, black gash to appear in the air.

At this moment, a golden sword Qi that was over ten meters long shot over from behind. The sword Qi glowed with a shimmering golden light, dying the night sky a golden hue.

A huge phoenix completely condensed of white flames hovered beside the golden sword Qi. Coupled with a clear phoenix's cry, it flew over with lightning-like speed beside the sword Qi, heading toward the Emperor Armament.

Boom!

The sword Qi and phoenix violently collided with the Emperor Armament and an extremely powerful ripple of energy erupted. It caused the space in a radius of a hundred meters to collapse, reducing it to utter darkness. Violent energy splayed down, collapsing countless mountains and causing the ground to shake. Huge cracks extended to a thousand kilometers away.

Fortunately, the ancient mountain range where the Changyang clan resided was desolate. Only a few magical beasts lived there

and rarely did anyone set foot there. Otherwise, just the ripples of the clash would have wiped out a large-scale city and turned it into a living hell.

Powerful ripples of energy rammed into the Emperor Armament and the five great elders in the form of storms after being blocked. It stopped them from advancing and forcefully pushed them back.

The golden sword Qi and the phoenix dispersed, and what replaced them was a glimmering sword and an exquisite, fire-red hairpin.

“The presence of origin energy. These are origin energy weapons,” the five great elders changed in expression slightly, and they also began to frown.

“It’s the three powerful magical beasts. I never thought that they’d actually hurry over at this crucial moment,” Changyang Qing Yunfeng growled. His complexion was extremely horrible. The five of them feared the magical beast trio very much since they were existences that even Saint Emperors could do nothing to.

Two streaks, one golden and one red, broke through the pitch-black sky. They hurried over from afar extremely quickly; one moment, they were still near the horizon, far away, yet they had already arrived above the Bright Moon Divine Hall in the next. They faced against the five great elders.

They were Rui Jin and Hong Lian.

“The protector clans’ miniature worlds sure are wondrous. They can actually isolate all presences from being sensed. Even my secret techniques of the Dragon clan couldn’t find Jian Chen. If it weren’t for the fact that the battle that had erupted earlier alerted us, we probably wouldn’t have been able to find this place,” Rui Jin stared coldly and emotionlessly at the five people as he held the Sacred Dragon’s Sword.

The Scorching Godfire Hairpin had returned to Hong Lian as

well. She played around with the origin energy weapon in her hand and glanced out at the Bright Moon Divine Hall behind. She said, “The temptation of the Saints’ Fruit really is enough to drive people mad. Looks like they’ve chosen to become Jian Chen’s enemies for the fruit.”

“This is an internal matter of our protector clan. I hope you don’t interfere. You may be in possession of origin energy weapons, but we have the Emperor Armament left behind by our founding ancestor. The strength of it is not something you can imagine,” Changyang Qing Yun gave a heavy warning. He did not want to provoke Rui Jin and the others so easily.

Rui Jin began to sneer, “Then I wonder if the Emperor Armament of your protector clan is more powerful or if the treasure of the Dragon clan, the Sacred Dragon’s Sword, is.”

“And what about the legacy treasure of my Phoenix clan, the Scorching Godfire Hairpin,” Hong Lian added as well. The two of them showed no fear at all against the Emperor Armament.

“Do the two of you really want to stick your noses into the business here?” Changyang Qing Yun was pale-white. The Emperor Armament was very powerful, but controlling it was just far too difficult. They would be fine if it was only temporary, but once they controlled it for a long period of time, they would receive a backlash from the Emperor Armament’s power. The price they would end up paying would be far too great.

At this moment, another black figure flew over from the distance. He arrived beside Rui Jin and Hong Lian and stood with them. It was the black-robed Hei Yu.

Hei Yu’s condition seemed horrible. Blood constantly flowed from the corner of his lips, dribbling all over his chest. His skin had become black as well. He was even more heavily poisoned than before.

However, Hei Yu remained just as mighty as before. He stood

there threateningly with his machete in hand and his gaze sharp. Elevated battle intent radiated from him, as if he was about to charge into battle.

Suddenly, the five great elders gently jerked. They had controlled the Emperor Armament for quite a while now, so they were beginning to slowly suffer a backlash.

Changyang Qing Yun coldly stared at the Bright Moon Divine Hall for a while. He knew that if the great elders continued like this, the only people who would suffer in the end would be them. He finally made his decision and reluctantly ordered to retreat, “Let’s return!”

The World Gate was opened once again and the five great elders returned to the clan with the Emperor Armament.

At the same time, the Bright Moon Divine Hall turned into a silver-white streak of light and shot off. It vanished in the blink of an eye and Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu followed it closely.

Night loomed over Lore City in the Gesun Kingdom. A full moon hung in the sky, shining with hazy moonlight. Groups of armored guards could vaguely be made out in the night as they patrolled the dead silent city, quietly upholding peace.

An extremely few number of lights let off their dazzling glow in the Changyang clan. Groups of burly men patrolled every inch of the clan in high spirits. Every single person had extremely sharp eyes, which constantly swept over the gloomy corners. They were not tired in any way at all.

These people were the guards of the Changyang clan. The current Changyang clan was incomparable to its past, so even the guards and the people from before had become much stronger. There were plenty of Earth Saint Masters, and even quite a few Heaven Saint Masters.

During the still night, most people were in deep dreams, but, at

this moment, the land became abnormally bright and the darkness of the city instantly vanished. The whole city had become illuminated at that moment.

The sudden occurrence alerted all the patrolling guards of the city and the clan. Many people instinctively raised their heads to look at the sky, only to see a silver-white divine hall slowly descending with bright moonlight. It stopped a hundred meters above the Changyang clan in the end.

“What’s that...”

“Quick, contact the city lord...”

The night guards had seen the divine hall from very far away. All of them became stunned before quickly making their way to the city lord’s residence.

At the same time, the heavy and hurried sound of war drums rang through the city. They spread far and wide, rousing all the people from their sleep or cultivation.

Chapter 1179: Xiao Bao the Cripple (One)

The quiet Changyang clan was completely illuminated in an instant. Several figures flickered everywhere and all the guards surged out from the rooms as quickly as they could. Many of them had been roused from their sleep, but none of them showed any drowsiness. All of them were in high spirits and possessed sharp gazes.

It had only been ten seconds since the war drums began beating. Several hundred figures suddenly emerged from the Changyang clan.

All the guards gathered in the front courtyard, radiating with powerful presences. Before they could even inquire about what was happening, all of them sensed the extremely bright moonlight in the sky. They immediately looked up and became temporarily stunned when they saw what was in the sky.

A huge divine hall surrounded by a dense layer of moonlight hovered firmly a hundred meters above the clan. It blotted out the entire sky.

“What’s happening?” A heavy and authoritative voice rang out. Changyang Ba had emerged from his room in luxurious robes. He seemed even more dignified than before.

Changyang Ba looked up at the sky because of the bright moonlight as soon as he took a step past the door sill. He too became stunned.

Afterward, all the members of the upper echelon were alarmed as well. They all emerged from their rooms and stared at the divine hall in the sky in doubt and surprise.

“T-that seems like the Bright Moon Divine Hall mentioned by Yue’er!” Changyang Ba stared fixedly at the divine hall and softly murmured. He had learned that You Yue had obtained the Bright

Moon Divine Hall long ago, but he had never seen the actual structure.

At this moment, the divine hall's entrance flung open. Jian Chen flew out as he carried the heavily-injured Changyang Zu Yunxiao while Tie Ta and You Yue followed close by his side.

“Xiang’er...”

“It’s young master...”

Jian Chen was immediately recognized as soon as he touched down. At first, there were a few soft cries filled with serendipity, but all the guards dropped to one knee in unison soon afterward. They all called out loudly, in excitement and admiration, “We greet the young master!”

In the blink of an eye, only Jian Chen’s seniors remained standing among the large swathe of people.

Changyang Ba quickly walked over. He became furious and surprised after seeing how Jian Chen was covered in blood. Without even greeting him, he directly asked, “Xiang’er, what’s happened? Why are you so heavily injured? Who injured you?” Changyang Ba’s voice was filled with concern as well as some worry.

For Jian Chen to be reduced to such a horrible condition with his current strength, Changyang Ba really had no idea just how powerful the opponents his talented son had come across.

“Xiang’er...” With a sob, Bi Yuntian hurried over. She glanced at the various injuries on Jian Chen, and she could not help but jerk. She was heartbroken to see her precious son in such a chilling condition.

“Great-grandfather Yunxiao, t-this... Xiang’er, how did great-grandfather Yunxiao become injured like this? He’s a great elder of a protector clan. Is there anyone bold enough to injure a great elder of a protector clan on the continent? Xiang’er, just what has

happened?" Changyang Ba paled in fright and hurriedly asked.

"Mother, father, let's talk about this tomorrow. I'll take great-grandfather Yunxiao with me to heal." Jian Chen was rather gloomy. With that, he carried the unconscious Changyang Zu Yunxiao to his residence.

You Yue and Tie Ta followed beside Jian Chen, leaving behind Changyang Ba and a great group of people standing there sternly. There were no sounds other than Jian Chen and the others' footsteps, which made the atmosphere extremely grim.

Rui Jin, Hei Yu, and Hong Lian arrived at the clan not much later. They said nothing and all returned to their own residences. They possessed extremely great statuses in the clan, so they all possessed their own places to stay.

The Bright Moon Divine Hall was not put away by You Yue. It remained hovering a hundred meters in the air to prevent any accidents from happening. Right now, You Yue had become especially alert as well. She was afraid that the experts of the protector clan would attack, so she left the Bright Moon Divine Hall outside to cover the clan.

The night was dreary to the Changyang clan of Lore City. They all felt heavy-hearted as to what had happened to Jian Chen.

For Lore City, the night was a sleepless one. The descent of the divine hall shook up the entire city, causing it to become bustling from its initial silence. Even the city lord had personally rushed to the clan to visit them, but he was turned away at the doorstep.

The next morning, in a huge mountain range several hundred thousand kilometers away, an expanse of simple, wooden huts stood silently in a beautiful little valley. It was filled with the bleak presence of time.

This was a small village secluded from the world. The scenery there was beautiful and the energy of the world was extremely

abundant where it formed a thin mist in the sky. Various herbs and invaluable heavenly resources grew in the surroundings. Heavenly resources of thousands of years of maturity could be seen everywhere, with countless heavenly resources of several hundred years of maturity.

The village was rather large. Several hundred wooden huts and buildings of various sizes stood around in a certain arrangement, but no one could be seen. The entire village was dead silent.

A great hall completely constructed from ten-thousand-year ironwood stood in the center of the village. Although it was ancient and old-fashioned, it was filled with a grandeur that invoked respect.

A few people sat within the hall. The most eye-catching person was a woman in azure clothes. She carried a zither in her bosom and her face was concealed by a veil. Although her appearance was not visible, her bearing gave away her supreme beauty.

Three old men with long eyebrows sat politely in front of her. Their appearances were rather striking, and the central old man held a perfectly-sealed embroidered box.

“Esteemed Heavenly Enchantress, the Heaven’s Heart Lotus you gave us has already been refined into a pill of mild properties. It’s refined from a ten-thousand-year heavenly resource, but even ordinary people will remain fine if they ingest it. There’s no need to worry about its potency that might lead to people imploding.” The old man passed the box to the Heavenly Enchantress. He spoke rather politely but also with some dread.

The Heavenly Enchantress accepted the box and opened it. A perfectly-round, thumb-sized pill lay in there silently as a layer of mist encircled it lazily. It gave off a heavy fragrance.

The Heavenly Enchantress’ plain eyes finally showed some change when she saw the pill. She said, “The Ancient Medicine Village sure is worthy of its name, to use so little time to refine a

ten-thousand-year heavenly resource.”

The Ancient Medicine Village was an ancient organization that had existed for over a hundred thousand years. They were one of the more powerful ancient clans and specialized in refining medicine and using medicine to cultivate. They used an extremely different method of cultivation, so they had already reached great mastery over the refinement of pills. They remained secluded most of the time, so they were not known at all. There were not many people who knew of its existence even in most ancient clans.

“Esteemed Heavenly Enchantress, we have already fulfilled your request. I just wonder about the grand elder’s injury...” An old man carefully inquired. He was extremely fearful of the woman seated in front of him.

The Heavenly Enchantress put the box away and said in ordinary voice, “It’s fortunate that your grand elder’s Qi deviation is not too severe. I’ve already used the Soul-nurturing Melody to heal the wounds of his soul, so he will wake up in three day’s time. He just needs to take good care of himself, and he will make a full recovery.

The three old men rejoiced with that. They all thanked her, “Thank you for helping out. We will never forget your kindness.”

The Heavenly Enchantress left the village with the pill. When she left, the three elders who possessed extremely great status within the village immediately exhaled in relief. They felt lingering fear when they thought back to the moment she had first arrived in the village.

“Just who is this Heavenly Enchantress? She’s so terrifying. Just a flick of the finger and everyone in the village fell asleep. Even the Saint Rulers weren’t able to resist...”

“It’s fortunate that she was not hostile, or destroying our village with her strength would have been a piece of cake...”

“Her skills with the zither are just far too terrifying. She specializes in affecting the soul. Even with our strength as Saint Kings, we struggled to resist three notes she played. Just what level of cultivation has she reached to be this strong...”

“When the grand elder suffered Qi deviation in his cultivation, he had injured his soul and has remained unconscious for several decades. The injuries of the soul are the hardest to heal, yet the Heavenly Enchantress has healed his injuries with just a single tune. Is that really all that she’s done...”

Chapter 1180: Xiao Bao the Cripple (Two)

After leaving the Ancient Medicine Village, the Heavenly Enchantress did not return to Three Saint Island immediately. Instead, she ripped open a space gate and went to the City of God in the Holy Empire.

As one of the seven capitals of the continent, its prosperity was beyond suspicion. People surged through the streets and alleyways as shouts rang out, adding to the commotion. It was bustling and countless experts gathered there.

A giant, majestic castle stood in the center of the city like a sleeping primordial beast. A large number of white-robed Radiant Saint Masters who bore various colored badges on their chests walked in and out.

This was the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Master Union, the most sacred place to Radiant Saint Masters on the continent since almost all the Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters gathered there.

At this moment, the Heavenly Enchantress appeared silently with her zither and veil. She hovered a hundred meters in the air as she coldly stared at the castle. Shortly afterward, a powerful presence radiated from her, surging out like a blanket and enveloping the entire headquarters.

All the experts within the union became alarmed. Figures flickered outside the castle as several Saint Rulers made their way outside as quickly as possible. They glared at the Heavenly Enchantress.

Afterward, around a dozen balls of white light flew out of the castle. They were white-robed Radiant Saint Masters with blue and purple badges. The president and grand elders stood at the very front. Behind them followed other Class 6 and 7 Radiant Saint Masters.

The president stared at the Heavenly Enchantress in interest. When he recognized her, surprise immediately flashed through his eyes, and he said, “Mu’er, it’s actually you!”

The Heavenly Enchantress looked at the president and her cold eyes immediately began to warm up slightly, and some respect appeared in her gaze as well.

“I greet the president!” The Heavenly Enchantress nodded her head slightly, greeting the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union on her own accord.

The president gently smiled, as if he was an elder looking at a junior. He said, “Mu’er, it’s been so many years and this is the first time you’ve come to my union. Please come in.”

The Saint Rulers who had hurried over at the very beginning immediately became relieved when they heard what the president had said. The gazes they directed toward the Heavenly Enchantress were no longer filled with hostility. The hostility had been replaced by shock and admiration.

Although her face was covered by a veil, it was not enough to conceal the Heavenly Enchantress’ supreme beauty. Just by standing there, everyone could feel an otherworldly bearing from her, as if she was a goddess.

“Esteemed president, I’ve come visiting this time because I have a matter that I wish the great union to assist me with,” said the Heavenly Enchantress.

“Shangguan Mu’er, your father’s a very good friend of the union. The union will fulfill any request you have as long as its within our capabilities. May I ask what you need us for?” The grand elder responded.

The Heavenly Enchantress’ eyes immediately grew cold when she heard the word ‘father.’ She said, “I’ve come looking for help out of my own accord. It has nothing to do with Hao Wu. Your

relationship with him has nothing to do with me.”

“Sigh,” the president gently exhaled. He said, “Mu’er, are you still unwilling to forgive your father even after so many years?”

“Don’t mention that person in front of me,” the Heavenly Enchantress coldly replied. She radiated an unhideable anger.

The president and grand elder looked at each other and shook their heads helplessly. They sighed inside. From the Heavenly Enchantress’ reaction, they knew that her hatred for her own father was still extremely deep.

A while later, the Heavenly Enchantress calmed down. She said, “President, I want to take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master with me to Three Saint Island.”

The president pondered in silence before deeply looking at the Heavenly Enchantress. He said, “Mu’er, a huge matter has happened on the Tian Yuan Continent two days ago. Many Saint Kings were heavily injured, so almost all the Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters of the union have been whisked away by the various ancient clans and protector clans. Right now, there’s only three Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters watching over the union, yet you want to take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master to the distant Three Saint Island in this time of need. It really does make it rather hard for us, but of course, your father’s a good friend of the union. If your father comes personally, the union will agree to the request without any hesitation.”

“Esteemed president, I am still extremely grateful to you for saving my life all those years ago, but I need to take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master with me back to the island no matter what. I hope you can agree to this,” the Heavenly Enchantress sincerely replied. All of this was for Xiao Bao.

The energy hidden within ten-thousand-year heavenly resources was tremendous. The Heaven’s Heart Lotus might have been refined into a pill with mild medicinal effects, but Xiao Bao was

still young. She was unwilling to take the risk, so she needed to be prepared to prevent any accidents from happening to him.

A hunch-backed figure flew out of the castle. He was a wrinkly old man who wore simple clothes. He seemed like any old person, but he was the one and only Saint King of the union.

“Shangguan Mu’er, you should go ask your father to come, or it’s impossible for you to take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master with you to Three Saint Island,” the old man said rather powerlessly.

The Heavenly Enchantress stared unblinkingly at the old man. Her voice became rather icy as well, “Elder Jia, if I really wanted to take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master with me, no one can stop me, even with the entire union in perspective. I just don’t want to cause that type of trouble since the president once saved my life.”

Elder Jia began to laugh, “It’s rumored that the Heavenly Enchantress can captivate the soul and harm it with a single tune, able to kill people without even letting them notice. However, all your opponents were Saint Rulers. The souls of Saint Kings are incomparable to the souls of Saint Rulers, so your melodies cannot harm me even if they prove to be fatal to Saint Rulers.”

Chapter 1181: Xiao Bao the Cripple (Three)

The Heavenly Enchantress could not help but smile scornfully beneath her veil after hearing how confident elder Jia was. She said, “Elder Jia, why don’t you try it then and see whether my melodies truly do pose a threat to Saint Kings or not?” The Heavenly Enchantress was only grateful to the president within the entire union. Even with elder Jia’s great status, he did not receive any respect from her.

Elder Jia flew up. His entire presence suddenly underwent an overwhelming change. In that moment, he had suddenly straightened up and great confidence filled his body. The robes he wore fluttered despite the lack of wind, making him seem awe-inspiring.

Elder Jia stood in the sky with his arms crossed. His eyes shone brightly with interest. He seemed like a completely different person from the simple old man from before.

“Shangguan Mu’er, do it. Show me just how powerful your melodies are,” elder Jia easily said. He could not see through the Heavenly Enchantress’ strength, but he had heard the legends about her. He still believed that she was a Saint Ruler. At the same time, the presence from the Heavenly Enchantress was only at the level of Saint Rulers despite its strength, so it did not catch the Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King’s eyes at all.

“Elder Jia, forgive me!” The Heavenly Enchantress replied rather coldly. She gently placed her white, gentle hand on the zither strings and used a single, elegant finger to gently strum a string.

Ding!

The crisp sound did not make it very far. It only reached a hundred meters before vanishing.

The president, grand elder and the Saint Rulers behind them all

focused their attention. They prepared themselves against the enchanting melodies that the Heavenly Enchantress could play. Abilities that could influence the soul were the hardest to guard against, and the only way to resist was to possess a powerful soul. As a result, they could not take the attack lightly even though the Heavenly Enchantress did not target them.

However, there were no other disturbances after the Heavenly Enchantress' first note. Unlike everyone had imagined, there was no enchanting melody that could affect the souls of Saint Rulers, just a clear note that had not caused them any discomfort at all.

However, no one realized that elder Jia's eyes had grown blank from their original brilliance. They had become dull and lifeless. Any light they were supposed to reflect had completely vanished. Afterward, his body gently swayed, and to everyone's surprise, he fell out of the sky. His dull eyes also slowly closed.

"Elder Jia!"

"Elder Jia!"

With a number of cries, a few Saint Rulers immediately rushed to elder Jia's side. They caught his body just before it was about to strike the hard ground.

"Elder Jia, elder Jia, are you alright!?" The Saint Rulers urgently asked the old man.

The president and grand elder became stern as well. They immediately descended to elder Jia's side, and after examining him, they found that everything was normal. He did not suffer any injuries at all.

"Mu'er, what did you do to elder Jia?" The president looked at the Heavenly Enchantress and asked with a rather trembling voice. He struggled to believe what had just happened.

"President, the elder is fine. He will wake up very soon," answered the Heavenly Enchantress.

The president was finally relieved with that. Still badly shaken, he looked at the Heavenly Enchantress in the sky and his heart surged. Elder Jia was a mighty Saint King, and one that had reached the Fourth Heavenly Layer after all, yet he was so puny before the Heavenly Enchantress, being knocked out by a single note. This was rather hard to believe, and he still struggled to accept it all as true even though it had unfolded right before his eyes.

At this moment, everyone's opinion of the Heavenly Enchantress underwent a huge change, whether it was the president, the grand elder, or the Saint Rulers.

All of them had witness how terrifying the Heavenly Enchantress was when a Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King appeared so puny in front of her.

Elder Jia slowly opened his eyes. They were filled with confusion, which cleared up instantly. He then sensed that he was laying on the ground, so he immediately became surprise. He climbed to his feet and raised his head to look at the Heavenly Enchantress in disbelief. His heart began to beat heavily in an uncontrollable fashion after so many years of peace.

"Elder Jia, are you fine?" The president asked in concern. He was the only Saint King of the union, so his existence was extremely important.

Elder Jia completely ignored what the president said, as if he hadn't even heard it at all. He only stared at the Heavenly Enchantress blankly. He could not help but think over what had just happened inside.

He did not feel any discomfort after hearing the clear note, but he felt like he had been hit by a very powerful charm, making his soul become sleepy and making him fall unconscious very quickly. Even with his powerful soul, he could not resist.

"Elder Jia, you've lost," the Heavenly Enchantress coldly stared

at the old man with her captivating eyes and nonchalantly commented, as if just using a single note to knock out a Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King was no special matter for her.

“Sigh,” elder Jia exhaled. His upright figure became hunch-backed again, returning to his previous posture. He said rather dejectedly, “I have lost. The power of your melodies really are terrifying. I admit that I am weaker.”

The president, grand elder, and the other Radiant Saint Masters and Heaven Saint Masters all fell silent. A Fourth Heavenly Layer Saint King had just suffered defeat like this and in such a miserable, horrible fashion. He did not even have the opportunity to fight back.

“Esteemed president, I hope you can agree to my request and let me take a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master back to Three Saint Island. I will definitely send him back safely very soon,” the Heavenly Enchantress’ tone changed as she courteously made her request to the president again.

“Sigh,” the president exhaled deeply as well. He stared at the Heavenly Enchantress with mixed emotions and said, “Mu’er, after so many years, I never thought that you’d actually become so powerful, far more powerful than anything I ever expected. With the strength you’ve displayed, my union indeed does not have the power to stop you. Whatever, I’ll go with you to Three Saint Island.”

“President, you can’t. The union needs you to remain safe. Let me go instead,” said the grand elder.

“No. President, grand elder, you two are extremely important to the union. You definitely can’t leave the union at this point in time. Let me go instead,” the only other Class 7 Radiant Saint Master present spoke extremely firmly.

The president pondered silently for a while before agreeing, “Alright then. The sixth elder can go with Mu’er to Three Saint

Island.” The president then looked at the Heavenly Enchantress and said, “Mu’er, you must protect the sixth elder during the journey there.”

The Heavenly Enchantress nodded slightly before gently swinging her elegant hand. She ripped open a Space Gate before leaving the city with the sixth elder.

On the Three Saint Island, the Heavenly Enchantress, Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, Qin Qin, and the white-robed sixth elder all gathered in a cave filled with luminous pearls. All of them stared unblinkingly at the chubby white boy between them.

The boy was very young, only around two or three years of age. He was extremely cute. His tiny mouth was stuffed full, chewing on the thumb-sized pill laboriously. A streak of saliva ran from the corner of his mouth.

The pill was obviously nothing to adults, but it was clearly a little too big for a child who had not grown up completely. The pill filled his entire mouth.

Chapter 1182: Xiao Bao the Cripple (Four)

The pill created from a ten-thousand-year heavenly resource finally dissolved in Xiao Bao's mouth, which he then consumed. Immediately, a gentle and vast energy erupted within him, flowing into his limbs and bones and filling up his body.

The Heavenly Enchantress, the sixth elder, Xiao Qian, Xiao Yue, and Qin Qin all stared at Xiao Bao, very focused. As the vast energy filled up Xiao Bao, Xiao Qian immediately said, "Xiao Bao, quick, use the method that I taught you. Use your mind to circulate the energy within you."

Xiao Bao obediently agreed and immediately sat down. He placed his arms on his knees and closed his eyes with a serious expression. He quietly circulated the energy using the method that Xiao Qian had taught him before.

Very soon, thin beads of sweat appeared on Xiao Bao's forehead. His complexion also became rather unnatural. He could clearly feel the tremendous amount of energy surging within him, but he could not control it as he wished since he had not begun cultivating. In fact, he was still rather unsure of how to control the energy. He was nowhere near a level of mastery.

The sixth elder paid close attention to Xiao Bao. He understood why he had come to the Three Saint Island. The Heavenly Enchantress had personally visited the union to bring a skillful Class 7 Radiant Saint Master back with her in order to prevent any accidents from occurring when the boy ingested the pill.

More importantly, the medicinal effects of the heavenly resource had already become extremely gentle after being refined into a pill. Even ordinary people would be able to ingest it without accidents, but the Heavenly Enchantress was still worried, so she had invited a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. This was more than enough to see just how important the boy was to the Heavenly Enchantress.

Energy appeared continuously within Xiao Bao's body. It was not controlled by him, and instead, it expanded to every corner of his body by itself before slowly fusing with his flesh and organs, or more accurately, it was absorbed by Xiao Bao's flesh and organs.

In the blink of an eye, two days passed and Xiao Bao had completely absorbed the pill. However, there was still no energy within him.

The Heavenly Enchantress, Xiao Qing, and Xiao Yue, who had been with him through the entire process, immediately extended an arm to sense the situation inside of him.

A while later, their expressions abruptly changed. Their faces were filled with disbelief.

"How is that possible? There's still no Saint Force in Xiao Bao. There's not even a drop," Xiao Qian uncontrollably exclaimed.

"A ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource is enough for a person who cannot cultivate to undergo a complete rebirth and increase their strength by quite a lot at the same time, but Xiao Bao... no, it's impossible..." Xiao Yue shook her head as she appeared to be rather pained. She seemed to refuse to accept what had just happened.

There was no room for doubt as to the amount of energy hidden within a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource, yet it was just like nothing to Xiao Bao.

Qin Qin was stunned by the outcome as well. She murmured, "Even a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource isn't enough to change Xiao Bao's constitution. Does that mean that Xiao Bao really is that crippled? Is he even more crippled than a cripple?"

The Heavenly Enchantress stared blankly at Xiao Bao's chubby face with her enchanting eyes. She remained silent for quite some time and had become rather dejected. She dared not believe the outcome; she refused to accept it. It had affected her much more

heavily than anyone present.

“I-impossible. This is impossible...” Only after quite a while later did the Heavenly Enchantress hoarsely speak. She could not help but think back to what had happened before.

Until now, only the Heavenly Enchantress knew the true identity and origins of Xiao Bao. Xiao Bao was not a child she had found elsewhere, but her own child. He was her own flesh and blood. She had been pregnant with him for ten whole years, and during the pregnancy, her strength skyrocketed at an unbelievable rate. She knew it was all because of the child in her womb. Other than the Dragon’s Saliva that Jian Chen had left behind, the main reason her strength could reach such an unbelievable level in such a short amount of time was Xiao Bao.

During her pregnancy, the Heavenly Enchantress knew that the child in her womb was extraordinary. When she had given birth to him, she had even concluded without a second thought that Xiao Bao was an unprecedented genius, someone that could even surpass Saint Emperor in the future. However, never did she think that the outcome could actually be like this. Xiao Bao was no unprecedented prodigy, just a cripple. Even a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource was not enough to change his constitution. He was even more crippled than cripples actually.

“Sigh, Xiao Bao is so pitiful,” Xiao Yue helplessly sighed. She became rather dejected.

Xiao Qian said after thinking a little, “We don’t need to be too sad. Xiao Bao may be an ordinary person, but ordinary people can obtain happiness and joy as well. They can live everyday without worries, unlike the cultivators of the continent who would erupt into a battle of life and death with just the slightest provocation. Their outcome in the end is miserable.”

The Heavenly Enchantress closed her eyes rather painfully. She did not wish to see Xiao Bao be a normal person as they only had a

lifespan of two hundred years. Two hundred years were just far too short. She could not imagine the scene of her son slowly aging before her eyes until he passed away.

The sixth elder stared at Xiao Bao weirdly. He furrowed his brows tightly and murmured, “Odd, so odd. It really is very odd. Even a Heaven Saint Master needs quite a lot of time to digest and absorb the energy within a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource, yet this child right before us used just two days. This is illogical.”

“That’s just how Xiao Bao’s constitution is. We’ve fed him many thousand-year-old and several-thousand-year-old heavenly resources in the past, but all the energy would disappear in less than a day. Other than having a body more powerful than normal people, there’s been no other changes,” Xiao Yue sat on the floor gloomily as she placed her chin on her knees. She was very sad that Xiao Bao was a cripple.

Qin Qin arrived before the sixth elder and hopefully asked, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, you are knowledgeable, so may I ask if you have any ideas to deal with Xiao Bao’s problem?”

“I really don’t have any,” the sixth elder shook his head with a wry smile. This was the first time he had seen a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource fail to change someone’s constitution.

On the Tian Yuan Continent, ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources were more than enough to allow a cripple undergo a rebirth. However, these heavenly resources were just too rare and too valuable. They were not items ordinary people could afford.

Suddenly, the sixth elder seemed to think of something and his eyes suddenly began to shine. He said, “Perhaps only such a sacred item will have an effect.”

“What is it?” The Heavenly Enchantress suddenly snapped open her eyes and stared at the sixth elder in interest.

“The Saints’ Fruit!” The sixth elder stressed every single word. He was extremely stern. The Radiant Saint Master Union possessed a very lengthy history, so they had clear records regarding the fruit. They just did not have the power to compete for it, which was why they never participated in obtaining it.

Chapter 1183: Threat

“The Saints’ Fruit? What’s that?” The Heavenly Enchantress uncertainly asked.

“The Saints’ Fruit is a sacred item of the continent. It is a treasure that belongs to us humans...” The sixth elder possessed an extremely detailed understanding of the fruit. What he knew was no less than the great elders of the protector clans. He explained everything he knew regarding the fruit to the Heavenly Enchatress.

“Woah, it’s that powerful. A heavenly resource that can actually let a Saint King become a Saint Emperor.”

Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue immediately cried out when they heard about the heaven-defying nature of the fruit. They were amazed and Qin Qin was not an exception either. She too was stunned.

The Heavenly Enchantress thought as she shifted her gaze, “No wonder I felt a presence that seemed like a Saint Emperor appear in a direction far away. It covered the entire continent. I had originally thought that a new Saint Emperor had appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent, but I never thought that it was actually just the commotion of the Saints’ Fruit.”

“It’s a pity that I was in the Ancient Medicine Village back then and it just happened to be a vital moment in the refinement of the Heaven’s Heart Lotus. I could only watch over the refinement in order to guarantee that no accidents occurred, or I definitely would have went to have a look.”

The Heavenly Enchantress looked at the sixth elder and continued, “Sixth elder, are you saying that the Saints’ Fruit can truly make Xiao Bao undergo a rebirth, allowing him to overcome his current situation?”

“The Saints’ Fruit is a unique item of the world. Its wonders and

powerful effects are beyond doubt. I think only the Saints' Fruit will be able to help the boy if even a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource is useless to him. It's just... sigh." The sixth elder stopped talking and shook his head rather helplessly.

"Sixth elder, it's just what?" The Heavenly Enchantress stared at the sixth elder as she became rather anxious.

"It's just that it already has an owner now, and the owner is no ordinary person. Even the ten protector clans can't do anything to him, so obtaining the fruit is impossible," the sixth elder sighed. He could not help but think of the rumors regarding the person in question.

"I must say that he really is an unprecedented genius. Not only is he a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, he's climbed to an extremely great level as a fighter as well," the sixth elder sighed emotionally inside and his emotions became rather mixed.

The Heavenly Enchantress' expression remained the same. An expert that even the ten protector clans could do nothing to was not enough to waver her mental state. She inquired, "Sixth elder, just who is this person? Is it the human Saint Emperor, or is it a Saint Emperor of the Beast God Continent?"

"None of them." The sixth elder shook his head, "This person is young. He's only become famous in recent years. Shangguan Mu'er, you spend most of your time on the island and rarely set foot on the continent. You definitely wouldn't know this person. His name is Jian Chen."

A gleam of light flashed through the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes and she immediately responded with a different expression.

"What? This person is called Jian Chen? Surely he isn't the master Jian Chen we know!" Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue immediately stood up in shock.

Qin Qin became shocked as well. She immediately pulled out a

scroll from her Space Ring and unrolled it. She asked, slightly emotional, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, please see whether it’s this person or not.”

To no surprise, on the scroll was an image of Jian Chen. The image was extremely well drawn. It seemed realistic, as if he was present with them.

Qin Qin had drawn the image when she was in the Tianqin clan, and she had kept it ever since.

“Yes, it’s him. D-do you know Jian Chen?” This time, the person shocked was the sixth elder. His opinion of Qin Qin underwent a change. He had never thought that the lady who was not in possession of much strength would be carrying around an image of Jian Chen, and from how realistic the drawing was, he was certain that the artist had met Jian Chen before and had spent quite a lot of time together.

“Ah! It really is master Jian Chen! Since when did master Jian Chen become so powerful, where even the ten protector clans can’t even touch him?” Xiao Qian and Xiao Yue’s mouths hung agape as disbelief flooded their faces.

The Heavenly Enchantress stared blankly at the person in the image while her emotions became extremely mixed. She struggled to remain calm inside.

Very soon, the Heavenly Enchantress shifted her gaze from the drawing and her eyes became cold again. After thinking a little, she said, “I’ll visit the Tian Yuan Continent immediately. Sixth elder, thank you for your assistance. Would you like to stay on the island for a little longer, or would you like to return to the continent with me?”

“It’s better if I return to the continent. Many experts have become heavily injured from the fight over the fruit before, so many Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters have been whisked away by various large clans. Right now, the union is in need of manpower,

so I should return," replied the sixth elder.

In Lore City, the Bright Moon Divine Hall had shrunken to roughly a hundred meters long and wide, but it continued to hang in the air. The atmosphere of the Changyang clan had clearly become rather grim. There were many more guards on patrol, and the experts hidden on the estate had increased by several fold compared to any other day.

Changyang Zu Yunxiao had made a full recovery with the origin energy of a Radiant Saint Master, but he lived in deep sorrow right now. His mind was somewhere else everyday, and he was extremely gloomy.

Everything that had happened in the protector clan before played through his head like a brand-new memory, severely affecting him. It left behind an irremovable scar in his heart. The protector clan was his home. It was the place he had grown up, so he had many attachments to it. However, he knew that it would probably be impossible for him to return again now.

Changyang Zu Yeyun stayed beside Changyang Zu Yunxiao, but she did not comfort him. All she did was sit quietly beside him. She no longer longed for her son ever since Changyang Zu Yunkong's return, filling in the gap within her mind. Her soul was strengthening everyday, and she was about to break through to Saint King.

Jian Chen did not tell anyone else about what had happened in the protector clan. He did not even reveal the matter to his parents. He even made up a lie to them. After all, the matter had really been blown out of proportion by this time. It was not as simple as offending a protector clan. It was offending a group of ancestors with shocking seniority over Changyang Ba and the others. He did not want his parents worrying over this.

Jian Chen, You Yue, and Tie Ta gathered in the most majestic hall within the Changyang clan.

Jian Chen had now made a complete recovery from his wounds. He wore luxurious robes with gold lining, like the young master of a large clan.

“Jian Chen, the Changyang clan has gone too far to treat you like that. It’s fortunate that my master contacted me when you were in danger, or...” You Yue was furious. She felt lingering fear when she thought of Jian Chen’s situation and secretly rejoiced that she had made it in time.

“I will be taking revenge for this sooner or later,” Jian Chen said emotionally and rather hoarsely. An extremely powerful killing intent was hidden inside him. This time, he really was almost doomed. If You Yue had not arrived in time with the Bright Moon Divine Hall, the outcome would have been unthinkable. He would definitely not have been able to keep the Saints’ Fruit he had spent a tremendous effort to obtain.

“Now that Tie Ta’s identity has been revealed, I think Changyang Qing Yun and the others will definitely do something about it,” Jian Chen gruffly said. The light in his eyes flickered with uncertainty.

“Jian Chen, let’s get Tie Ta to hide within the Bright Moon Divine Hall. The toughness of the structure is incomparable to other divine halls. Even the experts of the ten protector clans won’t be bold enough to step into it recklessly,” suggested You Yue. She had gained some understanding from Jian Chen regarding Tie Ta’s identity.

“Young master, there is a secret letter for you!”

At this moment, a guard’s voice rang from outside.

“Come in,” Jian Chen ordered.

The door was gently opened and a guard entered with his head down. He carried a sealed letter. He directly delivered it to Jian Chen’s hand.

Jian Chen's face immediately sank when he read it. Clenching his hand, strands of Chaotic Force actually surged out, and with a bang, the letter was blown apart into dust.

"Jian Chen, what did the letter say that's made you so angry?" You Yue asked in concern. Some worry filled her face as well.

Jian Chen slowly released his grip and gently sipped a mouthful of tea in a composed manner. He slowly answered, "It's from Changyang Qing Yun. He said that if I want to keep Tie Ta's identity a secret, I need to hand over the Saints' Fruit, or he'll call on the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent and Beast God Continent to hunt Tie Ta down together."

Chapter 1184: Poison

“Changyang Qing Yun has just gone too far to threaten you for the Saints’ Fruit with such conditions. His actions are no different from a shameless wretch. He’s not worthy of being a great elder of a protector clan,” You Yue said righteously. Jian Chen had only obtained the Saints’ Fruit with the assistance of Rui Jin and the other two after tremendous effort, so it should belong entirely to Jian Chen. Yet, Changyang Qing Yun had posed such a horrible condition on him as the strongest great elder of the Changyang clan as well as Jian Chen’s senior, which infuriated You Yue.

Tie Ta’s complexion became rather horrible as well. He silently pondered as he sat there before making up his mind in the end. He said through clenched teeth, “Jian Chen, it’s best if I leave here. Otherwise, you’ll probably get dragged into it when Changyang Qing Yun works with all the people to hunt me down. I know many Mysteries of War now. Even if I’m not their opponent, I can run.”

Jian Chen raised his hand to reject Tie Ta’s suggestion without any hesitation. He stared at Tie Ta and responsibly said, “Tie Ta, don’t ever say things like that again. The protector clans are very powerful, but they’re not enough for us to fear. Even if they unite all the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent, can they really kill us?”

“Tie Ta, don’t be depressed. You can’t forget that I have the Bright Moon Divine Hall as well. Master has said that the divine hall is so tough that even Saint Emperors can’t get through its defenses, and she’s cast down formations inside. There are absolute killing formations that can even wipe out Saint Emperors. As long as we have the divine hall, they can’t do anything to us even if they unite the two continents,” You Yue said rather confidently. She felt an unhideable excitement inside since she finally had the power to help Jian Chen now. She could share Jian Chen’s burden with him, which was an extremely important

matter to her.

At this moment, with a twitch in his expression, Jian Chen suddenly gazed off into the distance. His gaze seemed to be able to penetrate the structure and see outside clearly while the light in his eyes flickered.

Afterward, Tie Ta's face twitched as well. He suddenly stood up and powerful killing intent bubbled from inside him. He said with his deep, muffled voice, "Tie Ta, the people of the Changyang clan have come attacking."

Jian Chen shook his head and a sliver of doubt flickered through his eyes. He said, "Tie Ta, please wait. It may not be like what you've imagined. Let's go have a look first."

A great group of people flew toward the city. They did not seem to be travel very quickly, and there were several hundreds of them.

The people in the city saw the spectacular scene in the air and the entire city was thrown into a great hubbub again. All of them had become stunned by this.

All of them knew that anyone who could fly in the air was at least a Heaven Saint Master without any exception. There were only around a dozen in the entire kingdom, and a few of them had only recently appeared too. Every single one of them possessed a great status within the kingdom, able to stand on equal ground with the king. They rarely ever appeared in public.

Yet now, they were seeing several hundred people flying in the air with a single glance. This pushed their shock to the utmost limit.

The group of people directly flew to the Changyang clan before all stopping at the front entrance in the end.

All the high-ranking members of the clan had gathered at the entrance. They all stood there silently and no one said anything. The gloomy Changyang Zu Yunxiao stood at the very front.

Changyang Zu Yeyun accompanied him by the side, and only after them was Jian Chen, You Yue, Tie Ta, Changyang Ba, and the others.

Of the several hundred people, the old man who stood at the very front was the most authoritative great elder of the Zu branch, Changyang Zu Xiao.

Changyang Zu Xiao seemed rather decadent right now. His face was filled with loneliness, helplessness, sorrow, and so on. Unknowingly, he seemed even older now.

There were both the old and young in the group behind Changyang Zu Xiao, varying in strength. They could be as powerful as Saint Rulers or as weak as a few young men and children who were not even Earth Saint Masters. They were carried by the people around them through the air.

However, all of the older people were filled with loneliness. They were gloomy and their eyes were dull.

“Great-grandfather, what’re you...” Changyang Zu Yunxiao suppressed his sorrow and asked in doubt.

“Sigh,” Changyang Zu Xiao deeply exhaled. Tears pooled in his weather old eyes. He said, “Xiao’er, I can no longer stay in the clan after what’s happened. I’ve already left the clan now while the people behind me are all members of the Zu branch who were willing to come with me. Most of the others stayed behind.”

Changyang Zu Yunxiao violently jerked with that. He immediately clenched his fists before slowly letting go. He sighed at the sky and said, “Leaving is good too, leaving is good too...”

On that day, the Changyang clan increased by several hundred new members. However, all of them possessed great statuses. They were all members of the protector Changyang clan. Just the number of Saint Rulers exceeded ten. Even in the protector clan, they possessed a certain level of status.

Most of the Saint Rulers had chosen to leave with Changyang Zu Xiao, and only an extremely few number of people chose to stay behind. However, the group was not even a hundredth of the entire Zu branch.

Fortunately, the Changyang clan was extremely large after it had been modified, so even after increasing by several hundred members, it did not feel cramped. Changyang Ba made arrangements for the people appropriately while Changyang Zu Xiao obviously became the person with the highest status.

Jian Chen was touched by Changyang Zu Xiao's actions, filling him with warmth. He now knew that he was not alone in the protector clan. At least the Zu branch stood by his side.

Changyang Zu Xiao did not mention the Saints' Fruit at all. After greeting him, Jian Chen directly went to where Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Hei Yu were staying.

Hei Yu currently sat on his bed. His complexion was dark as the poison remained within him. The saint artifact had turned into a fist-sized golden tower as it slowly rotated above him, shining with a hazy light.

Hong Lian and Rui Jin sat nearby in worry. They furrowed their brows while deep in thought.

“Senior Hei Yu, how are you? Has the poison still not been purged?” Jian Chen’s chest immediately tightened when he saw Hei Yu’s condition.

Hei Yu slowly opened his eyes and gently shook his head. He said, “The poison that got me is extremely rare on the continent. It’s far stronger than the venom of the venomous beast ranked at number one, and even the artifact spirit cannot help me. Apparently, this is a poison that belongs to the ninth class. The artifact spirit can only use Radiant Saint Force at Class 8, so it is not enough to purge the poison.”

Chapter 1185: Poison of Heaven's End

"What? Even the artifact spirit isn't enough to purge it? How can there be such an unbelievably powerful poison on the continent?" Jian Chen was shocked by what Hei Yu had said. Disbelief flooded his face.

"We've looked through all our inherited memories, and we have no records regarding Hei Yu's poison, which is why we're helpless against the poison as well," growled Rui Jin. He was extremely good friends with Hei Yu, so he felt rather horrible with Hei Yu in so much danger.

The room fell silent for a while. None of them said anything as they all felt very heavy inside. The poison's potency had far exceeded everyone's imagination since Rui Jin and Hong Lian had no idea what it was, and even the Radiant Saint Force origin energy of the artifact spirit was not enough to nullify it.

Hong Lian silently pondered and said, "I can vaguely remember that it was a few Saint Kings who poisoned Hei Yu. They were likely members of a protector clan."

"A protector clan," Jian Chen softly mumbled. A gleam of light flashed through his eyes and he said, "I'll go invite great-grandfather Changyang Zu Xiao. He's also a member of a protector clan, and he's knowledgeable. He may be able to help out."

Jian Chen immediately went to invite Changyang Zu Xiao. Without much longer, Jian Chen returned to where the three of them rested with a haggard Changyang Zu Xiao.

Changyang Zu Xiao stared at Hei Yu for a while before he gradually frowned. He heavily said, "I know this poison. It's the special technique of the Heaven's Incense School, the Poison of Heaven's End!"

"The Poison of Heaven's End? How do we get rid of it?" Rui Jin

paced over to Changyang Zu Xiao's side and nervously asked. He was extremely worried.

"It's rumored that the poison can even claim the lives of Saint Emperors. Other than finding the antidote, there is no other way to purge it," replied Changyang Zu Xiao.

"If that's the case, let's kill our way into the Heaven's Incense School right now." Powerful battle intent radiated from Rui Jin. He was willing to venture into the most dangerous place in order to save Hei Yu.

"No, you can't act recklessly with this. I admire your strength very much and outside the independent realm the protector clans are not your opponent unless they use their Emperor Armaments. However, that's not outside, but the lair of a protector clan. You definitely won't be able to get anything from attack them like that because even a Saint Emperor can't penetrate through the defenses. If it weren't for the fact that something so big happened between us in the Changyang clan, the Bright Moon Divine Hall would not have been able to get in so easily and then leave without any difficulty," explained Changyang Zu Xiao.

"Senior Rui Jin, we have to go to the Heaven's Incense School, but we need to make all preparations beforehand. After all, it's different from fighting against the people of the protector clans outside. It's their territory. They have the advantage," said Jian Chen.

Although Rui Jin had gotten carried away, he was not a reckless person. He found it rather reasonable after listening to what Jian Chen and Changyang Zu Xiao had said, so he responded, "Alright, let's make the preparations as quickly as possible in the next few days. We need to set off as soon as possible. Hei Yu can't last much longer."

Changyang Zu Xiao nodded, "Only you can go deal with this matter now. Although Yunxiao and I have broken away from the

Changyang clan, we still can't assist you openly." Changyang Zu Xiao paused there. He stared at Jian Chen weirdly before continuing, "And you better quickly find a way to deal with your friend's problem. Once the news of the war god makes it out onto the continent, they will never let him go. At that time, it won't just be the Tian Yuan Continent. Probably even the experts of the Beast God Continent will come to hunt him down. After all, both the Tian Yuan Continent and Beast God Continent have a very deep enmity toward the war god from the ancient times."

"Changyang Qing Yun has already sent a message to me. He wants me to use the Saints' Fruit to exchange for keeping Tie Ta's identity a secret," said Jian Chen.

Changyang Zu Xiao silently pondered that, and only after pondering did he speak, "Looks like Changyang Qing Yun won't be leaking the identity of the war god soon. We need to stop him in the meantime. I'll immediately send someone over to tell him that if he wants the Saints' Fruit, he better keep it a secret for the time being."

"That's enough to stop him temporarily, but it's not a long-term plan. Actually, I've already got a plan to keep Tie Ta safe. All he needs to do is hide in the Bright Moon Divine Hall when the time comes and he'll be completely fine. Even if Saint Emperors come personally, they won't be able to threaten him," replied Jian Chen. Now, there were only two places that were extremely safe for Tie Ta. One was Mercenary City while the other was the Bright Moon Divine Hall.

However, Jian Chen knew even better that Tie Ta could only hide in Mercenary City before his identity had been leaked. Mercenary City would be a forbidden land once it was leaked. Even if the authoritative elders of the city agreed to shelter him, they would be looked down upon by the entire continent and lose their superior status.

Jian Chen had never considered sending Tie Ta back to the

Hundred Races since it would be like sending Tie Ta to his death in his eyes. He had never been to the Wasteland Continent and had no idea about the exact strength of the Hundred Races, but he knew they were not as powerful at the Tian Yuan Continent. They would not even be able to fend off the Tian Yuan Continent, let alone when the Tian Yuan Continent worked together with the Beast God Continent to attack them.

All in all, the people of the two continents would never allow Tie Ta to successfully mature. Once Tie Ta's strength surpassed Saint Emperor, no one would be able to contend against him other than the young Winged Tiger God.

"Fairy Hao Yue, who created the Bright Moon Divine Hall, was the strongest Saint Emperor in her age. The records say that she had already arrived at the border of surpassing Saint Emperor, except she still failed in the end. On the other hand, her divine hall created from the special materials of the moon is very extraordinary where even Saint Emperors cannot destroy it, so sheltering him in the divine hall is indeed a good idea. However, when the time comes, you need to shelter the entire clan in it as well along with all the people you care about. Otherwise, I worry that they'll use these people to come threaten you," Changyang Zu Xiao said rather sternly.

Jian Chen's expression changed slightly. He heavily replied, "The Flame Mercenaries will become rather troublesome. With their current scale, they've probably exceeded a million people in size, and there are many of them dispersed everywhere. Sheltering so many people in the divine hall will be very difficult. At the same time, fairy Hao Yue is still alive. Her soul remains, and she possesses full control over the divine hall. Just in case she doesn't agree, it'll be..."

"You might as well just let me seal up the protector clan," Rui Jin suddenly piped up.

"What!? You can seal up the protector clan?" Changyang Zu Xiao

was astounded. He stared at Rui Jin in disbelief.

Rui Jin nodded, “My Dragon clan has many paramount legacy secret techniques. There’s one that can seal up a region of space. The protector clan may inhabit an independent space, but its connection to the outside world cannot change. I can use the secret technique to seal up the entrance, and they can’t leave like that, nor can they leak any information.”

“Fantastic. That way, we don’t have to worry about Tie Ta’s identity being leaked. Senior Rui Jin, when will we seal up the entrance of the Changyang clan?” Jian Chen said rather impatiently.

“I’ll need to visit Dragon’s Island and retrieve some million-year Dragon’s Saliva from the necropolis. I’ll use the essence of the herbs to complete the seal, but the seal can’t last for too long. It might be a century, it might be a few decades, or it might even be just a few years before it’s broken through by them,” said Rui Jin.

“We’ll drag it out if we can drag it out. Even if it’s just a few years, it’ll be enough.” Jian Chen immediately became confident. He thought about uncle Xiu who had entered seclusion with the Empyrean Demon Orb and the grand elder of Mercenary City, Tian Jian, again.

Now that uncle Xiu had the Empyrean Demon Orb, reaching Saint Emperor was no problem. If Tian Jian consumed the Saints’ Fruit, reaching Saint Emperor would just be a matter of a few years.

At this moment, an extremely pleasant melody rang out. It was very gentle and seemed to originate from everywhere. It made it impossible to find its origins.

The moment the melody appeared, the people in the room all stopped talking. Other than Jian Chen, the four of their souls started to shake. Their souls were actually affected by the melody.

“An attack of the soul. What a great method of attack, to fuse such a powerful attack into the melody,” Changyang Zu Xiao heavily commented. Attacks of the soul were the hardest to guard against. The only method would be to forcefully resist it, which was why these attacks were the most terrifying.

“It’s that girl. Why do I feel like her strength has increased a lot since we last met her in the City of God?” Hei Yu asked on the bed. His voice was filled with evident surprise.

“Her attacks of the soul are becoming more and more powerful,” Rui Jin sternly added. At the same time, he was completely confused after much thought as well. He had no idea how her strength could undergo such great changes.

“Why has she come?” Jian Chen gently murmured before bidding farewell to them. He left the room by himself.

Chapter 1186: An Unexpected Guest

Not only did the people of the Changyang clan hear the zither melody of unknown origins, many people in the city heard it as well. However, they were completely unaffected. It was only a pleasant tune to them. The soul attack hidden within the sound seemed completely useless.

Jian Chen flew into the sky where the melody continued to linger. However, he did not find anyone as far as he could see. He could not even find the origins of the melody.

Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes with mixed feelings. He then rapidly expanded his presence in all directions.

Very soon, he opened his eyes again. He looked to the east and gently sighed. With a sway, he vanished, shooting off into the distance with lightning-like speed.

A few seconds later, Jian Chen left the city and arrived on a small hill ten kilometers away. In front of him was a two-meter-tall boulder, and a lady sat there with her legs crossed. A simple zither was placed across her knees as her hands slowly slid down the strings. She played a wonderful melody.

Jian Chen became filled with extremely mixed emotions when he saw the familiar figure. He had not seen the Heavenly Enchantress since he had left Dragon Island, so today was the first time in years, yet Jian Chen felt like he had no idea how to confront her.

Jian Chen stared at her silently before leaping down and landing masterfully on the rock. He stood a step away from the Heavenly Enchantress' back and gently asked, "Why have you come?"

The Heavenly Enchantress was veiled as usual. It was like she did not hear what Jian Chen asked. Her eyes continued to be fixated on the zither. She played with a great amount of focus, as if the zither was all that existed in the world to her.

Jian Chen did not say anything more as he silently stood there. He gazed off into the distance, thinking about something.

After some time, the melody finally came to an end. The Heavenly Enchantress gently placed her hands on the strings and continued to stare at the zither. She said, “I’ve come this time because I want something.” The Heavenly Enchantress spoke very calmly, and her voice carried a hint of coldness, making her seem unapproachable.

The light in Jian Chen’s eyes wavered. He gently sighed and said, “I know already. You want the Saints’ Fruit.”

“Correct, give me the Saints’ Fruit,” the Heavenly Enchantress said in a straightforward fashion. She did not show any politeness, as if she took asking Jian Chen for the Saints’ Fruit as granted.

“No, I can’t give you the Saints’ Fruit,” Jian Chen gently shook his head. He had prepared the fruit for Tian Jian, so he could not give it to anyone else.

“You have to give me the Saints’ Fruit. I must leave with it.” The Heavenly Enchantress’ eyes became rather sharp.

“If you’re looking for other things from me, I can give them to you. It’s only the Saints’ Fruit that I cannot give up.” Jian Chen did not give in.

The Heavenly Enchantress suddenly stood up. She stared at Jian Chen in a fixated manner as fury burned inside. She cried out, “With your talent, you don’t need the fruit to become a Saint Emperor, so why are you keeping it? Give it to me.” Without any reason or explanation, the Heavenly Enchantress boldly asked for the Saints’ Fruit. As a father, Jian Chen should have been leaving the best for his child anyway.

“I’ve specially prepared the Saints’ Fruit for senior Tian Jian. It’s something I will be giving to him, and I won’t be giving it to anyone else other than him,” Jian Chen coldly replied. He had no

idea why the Heavenly Enchantress wanted the Saints' Fruit, nor did he ask why.

"You're going to give the Saints' Fruit to the grand elder of Mercenary City, senior Tian Jian?" The Heavenly Enchantress asked in disbelief.

"Correct!"

With Jian Chen's firm reply, the Heavenly Enchantress shook violently. She became rather dejected as sorrow filled her eyes.

"Why would it be like that?" The Heavenly Enchantress softly murmured. Tian Jian had once displayed great kindness to her, so she really could not find any reason to stop Jian Chen from gifting the fruit to Tian Jian. However, Xiao Bao urgently needed the Saints' Fruit to change his constitution, so the Heavenly Enchantress really was stuck in a tough dilemma at that moment.

Jian Chen watched how she reacted in amazement. His impression of the Heavenly Enchantress was that she was cold and prideful. Ever since he had met her, she had always appeared to be icy. He had never seen her so dejected.

"Looks like the Saints' Fruit is extremely important to her," Jian Chen thought. Although he owed her, he could not give up the Saints' Fruit.

Tears vaguely pooled in the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes. She had never felt so helpless before. Xiao Bao was just too much of a cripple, and she really had no other methods to help him other than using the Saints' Fruit. Xiao Bao would remain a normal person for his life if she could not obtain the fruit, and he would only be able to live a short life of two hundred years.

If she had really found Xiao Bao somewhere, she would not care this much at all. However, he was her own flesh and blood. She was unwilling to watch him be reduced to a corpse in two hundred years.

Jian Chen felt very curious when he noticed the tears in the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes. He asked, "I know you're not getting the Saints' Fruit for yourself. Can you tell me just why you need it? I might be able to come up with other ways to help you."

"I will be looking for you in the future." The Heavenly Enchantress coldly turned around. With a gentle breeze, she disappeared into the distance as a blur. She vanished in the blink of an eye.

Jian Chen stood on the rock with his arms crossed. He pondered their interaction as he watched the Heavenly Enchantress leave. Afterward, with a slight movement, he turned into a blur and left as well, returning to the Changyang clan in Lore City.

Rui Jin had already left by the time Jian Chen had returned to the clan. He had set off for Dragon Island for Dragon's Saliva by himself. They had already discussed everything, planning to seal up the Changyang clan and then go to the Heaven's Incense School.

Hong Lian had vanished as well, having entered the artifact space to prepare the formations needed. Whether it was sealing up the Changyang clan or going to the Heaven's Incense School, they were all important matters. They needed to prepare for everything since they would be directly confronting them in their lair. It was not going to be a battle outside.

At noon, later that day, a Space Gate suddenly ripped open above the clan. Two old men in high spirits emerged with smiles. They radiated with powerful presences that engulfed the entire clan. They were two Saint Rulers.

However, just as they emerged, their smiles hardened. More than ten Saint Rulers had already appeared around them unknowingly. Every single one of them radiated with a much more powerful presence.

"Kong'er, it's Kong'er!" A delighted voice rang out. Changyang

Zu Yeyun rushed up in serendipity.

The one of them was the ancestor of the Changyang clan, Changyang Zu Yunkong, and the other was the caretaker of the clan, Chang Wuji.

The faces of the Saint Rulers around them immediately became much more gentle when they heard it was Changyang Zu Yeyun. Some of them even began to smile amicably.

“So it’s brother Yunkong...”

“It’s actually nephew Yunkong...”

All the Saint Rulers were members of the Zu branch. Many of them were Changyang Zu Yunkong’s elders, so they all greeted him.

Changyang Zu Yunkong immediately became stunned when he recognized them with a single glance.

Jian Chen came out to welcome them personally as well. However, what delighted him the most was that uncle Chang had finally become a Saint Ruler and his lifespan had been increased by two thousand years. There was far too much that could happen in two thousand years. His constitution could be completely changed using heavenly resources, allowing him to undergo a rebirth. Coupled with excellent conditions, he could reach another level of cultivation. Jian Chen could not say that he would become a Saint Emperor, but he was confident that reaching Saint King would not be a problem.

They all conversed a little before leaving. Changyang Zu Yunkong was obviously pulled away by Changyang Zu Yeyun while Jian Chen was taken by uncle Chang to his room.

“Young master, it’s really all because of these three beast furs that I’ve been able to reach Saint Ruler successfully. My talent is only so-so, and I’ve reached the end of my life. If it weren’t for the beast furs and help from Xiao Ling, I never would have been able to

reach Saint Ruler. Young master, I really need to thank you,” uncle Chang gratefully thanked him before handing the three beast furs to Jian Chen. It really was extremely difficult for him to break through to Saint Ruler this time.

Jian Chen accepted the beast furs. He frowned slightly and said rather unhappily, “Uncle Chang, don’t ever say things like that, or I’m going to be unhappy.”

Uncle Chang chuckled and did not delve on the matter. He said, “Going into seclusion this time, master and Huang Tianba have improved very rapidly. With Xiao Ling’s assistance, it’s countless times easier for them to comprehend the mysteries of the world compared to the ordinary rate, and they don’t need to worry about the lack of energy. Huang Tianba’s already reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler now. He wants to use the once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to reach Saint King in a single stroke.”

Uncle Chang paused there. He stared deeply outside the building and asked with a deep voice, “Young master, has something happened recently? Why have so many seniors of the Zu branch come to the clan?”

Uncle Chang was a Saint Ruler now as well. He was strong enough to take responsibility and manage things, so Jian Chen did not hide the situation from him. He told him what had happened in the protector clan, which utterly stunned him.

At this moment, a guard reported outside, “Young master, caretaker, the old madam has invited the two of you to the discussion hall.”

The old madam referred to by the guard was obviously Changyang Zu Yeyun.

When Jian Chen and uncle Chang arrived in the hall, they just happened to hear Changyang Zu Yunkong roar out, “It’s too far. They’ve gone to far. They really don’t know shame if they can do things like this. Father, mother, from today on, let’s completely

break free from the protector clan. In the future, the protector Changyang clan has nothing to do with our Changyang clan of Lore City.”

Jian Chen knew that Changyang Zu Yunkong had learned of the matter as well. Changyang Qing Yun and the others had indeed gone overboard with what had happened in regards to the Saints' Fruit this time. Otherwise, this many seniors of the Zu branch would not have followed Changyang Zu Xiao away.

Chapter 1187: The Special Inn of Lore City

Jian Chen, Chang Wuji, Changyang Zu Yunxiao, Changyang Zu Yunkong, Changyang Zu Yeyun, Changyang Zu Xiao, and the Saint Rulers from the protector clan all gathered together. They focused on what had happened in the clan and their future development plans.

Changyang Zu Yunkong was the most furious of them all. He spoke with a righteous tone as he suggested to completely break free from the protector clan and make the Changyang clan of Lore City independent, without any connections to the protector clan.

The exodus of Changyang Zu Xiao's clansmen of the Zu branch coming to Lore City was already an explanation for everything. All that they lacked was a formal announcement.

The atmosphere in the hall became heavy. Changyang Zu Xiao and the others all became extremely heavy-hearted as well. None of them said anything.

A while later, Changyang Zu Xiao finally made up his mind. He clenched his teeth, "From now on, I announce that I, Changyang Zu Xiao, will be leaving the protector Changyang clan, and I will no longer have any connection with them."

"I also announce that I, Changyang Zu Yunxiao, will be leaving the protector Changyang clan..." Changyang Zu Yunxiao was the second person to declare his stance.

"I, Changyang Zu Yeyun, will also be leaving the protector Changyang clan..."

All the people of the Zu branch announced their departure from the Changyang clan. They had already been prepared for this declaration since they had followed Changyang Zu Xiao to Lore City.

The people who had left the Changyang clan were only a small

portion of the Zu branch. Many more people chose to stay behind, but the people who came were the most powerful force of the Zu branch.

Jian Chen first visited his parents after the meeting. He spoke a little with them before visiting his three aunts.

His first aunt, Ling Long, and his second aunt, Yu Fengyan, were in rather bad mental states. They had been separated from their children for many years and had not heard a single thing from them, so they missed their children very much.

Yu Fengyan was better. Although she had not seen her daughter in many years, she was slightly relieved that her daughter was at least the holy maiden of a powerful organization.

However, Ling Long was in a permanent state of alarm. What the pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion had said to her before was deeply embedded in her head. Although Changyang Hu had become a disciple of the Pure Heart Pavilion and was heavily favored by the pavilion master, she did not feel happy at all. She feared that Changyang Hu would abandon his family and friends, thus forgetting about her as his mother.

Jian Chen's third aunt Bai Yushuang was extremely happy in recent years. With Jian Chen's help, her son's constitution had been modified, so even though he could not be compared to Jian Chen, his cultivation speed had still increased. He had become an Earth Saint Master just half a month ago.

At the same time, Changyang Ke held his marriage several years ago. His wife was a princess of the kingdom, and the king himself had personally mentioned the engagement.

Afterward, Jian Chen left the Changyang clan with You Yue. They strolled around the city.

"Jian Chen, where are we going now?" You Yue clung onto Jian Chen's arm as she looked at him in affection. Her face was filled

with her gentle nature.

“You will find out very soon,” Jian Chen smiled.

Very soon, the two of them arrived in the center of the city, which was also the busiest area.

A four-story-tall inn stood right in front of them. It was extremely luxurious and extravagant. To outsiders, it definitely seemed like an inn that only rich people could enter, but it was the exact opposite. Not only were there rich merchants and young masters of influential families in there, there were also noisy mercenaries.

“You Yue, let’s go in. It’s been so long, so it’s about time for me to visit auntie.” Jian Chen gently spoke before entering the place with You Yue.

Even though it was not meal time, there were many people in the inn. The first floor was almost full with a great roaring hubbub of thunderous noise. It was deafening.

Clearly, there were divisions regarding the prices of the inn. Most of the first floor was filled with mercenaries who fought and killed outside. They naturally radiated with bold presences. Only a few merchants ate on that floor as well.

The wealthy merchants and scions of great clans had all gone to the second floor. They were not present on the first.

An inn was a place where conflicts occurred the most. Frequently, a few vile-tempered mercenaries would get drunk off of liquor and lose themselves, fighting in the inn and leading to bloodshed in the end.

When Jian Chen and You Yue entered the inn, two groups of mercenaries began arguing.

“F*cking hell, can you keep it down? You’re so noisy that it’s getting in the way of my drinking,” a burly mercenary with fire-red hair furiously slammed the jug of liquor in his hand onto the

table. He roared at some mercenaries who were talking loudly.

The hubbub in the inn immediately disappeared. Everyone focused their attention on the red-haired mercenary.

The table which he had yelled out fell silent as well. There were a total of four people there, and every single one of them were flushed from drinking. However, they all radiated with especially bold presences.

This was something that only people who had experienced a slaughter would possess. Clearly, the four of them had gone through a trial of blood before. They were ferocious people who were frequently engaged in brutal battles.

Bang! One of the four people heavily slammed the table and a powerful force turned it into pieces. He glared at the mercenary and coldly said, “How dare you speak to us Baoxiong brothers like that. Do you find your lifespan too long?”

“We cannot forgive this person for speaking to us like that. Let’s take his life as an apology,” one of the four people called out. His temperament was unnecessarily volatile as well. He had already condensed his Saint Weapon, which was a huge axe.

The red-haired mercenary snickered, “I really wonder if you know how to spell death for speaking to me like that.” As he said that, he clenched his hand and vast amounts of fire-attributed Saint Force immediately gushed out, quickly condensing into a huge, fire-red sword.

“Earth Saint Master!”

“And he can actually control fire-attributed Saint Force, the element with the greatest offensive capabilities of the six!”

A few surprised mutters immediately appeared in the inn. Earth Saint Masters were rather rare in Lore City.

The mercenary and the four brothers brandished their weapons. They were already close to fighting.

At this moment, a middle-aged man who seemed to be a merchant stepped forward. He clasped his hands and gave them a smile, “You must not be people of the Gesun Kingdom, right? I am a Fang Yanhua, and I’d like to advise you that you’ve chosen the wrong place to fight. You must never cause trouble in this inn, or even Heaven Saint Masters will face disaster.”

Both parties’ expressions changed when they heard that. Heaven Saint Masters were peak-level experts in their eyes. There were only around ten of these powerful experts even with the entire kingdom in perspective.

Of course, that was ignoring the hidden power of the Changyang clan.

The red-haired mercenary calmed down very quickly after being surprised. He did not believe what the local had said and laughed, “Even Heaven Saint Masters will face disaster? What, is this inn protected by a Saint Ruler?”

The merchant expected the mercenary to respond like that. He smiled, “That may not be the exact truth, but it’s basically like that. This inn is a place protected by the Changyang clan. The Changyang clan has Saint Rulers.”

“Hmph, do you think I’ll believe that a mere inn will receive the protection of the great Changyang clan? Do you think I’m as easy to trick as a kid?” One of the four brothers sneered. They did not believe what the merchant had said.

The merchant glanced at them in pity before sitting down again. He no longer paid any attention to them.

The temperature in the inn rapidly climbed. The huge sword in the red-haired mercenary’s hand was coated in a layer of red light, and he stabbed at the four brothers.

The four brothers did not hold back either. They all drew their Saint Weapons, and they were all Earth Saint Masters as well. It

was just that each one of them was not as powerful as the red-haired mercenary alone, so they needed to work together.

At this moment, a group of people in black clothes quietly made their way in. There was a total of twelve of them, and all of them possessed neutral expressions. The leading middle-aged man was a Heaven Saint Master.

Many people in the hall immediately began to look at them in envy and admiration. They were a disciplinary squad of the Changyang clan, and even their weakest member was an Earth Saint Master. The simple, black clothing had become a representation of strength, status, and glory in the eyes of the people in the inn.

“Take away all those who dare to make trouble here!” The leading man coldly stared at the four brothers and the red-haired mercenary. Just his gaze was enough to make the five aggressive mercenaries shiver inside. All their intent to battle vanished.

“A Heaven Saint Master!” The thought of death crossed their heads. They had never thought that they would actually provoke such a powerful expert and that it would happen so quickly. Was the inn really protected by the Changyang clan.

They even lost the courage to resist in front of a Heaven Saint Master. All five of them were taken away by the disciplinary squad.

“Everyone please continue to enjoy your meals. I am the captain of this squad, Jiang Cheng. Please forgive me if I have disturbed you.” Jiang Cheng did not act haughtily like a Heaven Saint Master. He seemed like any other person. This was not because he had no pride, but he would only show his pride outside. In the inn, he needed to lower himself even with his identity because he knew very well just how close the owner was with the Changyang clan. He was not even willing to offend the guests of the inn.

At this moment, Jiang Cheng’s face suddenly hardened. He stared blankly at Jian Chen and You Yue, who were about to go to

the second floor. His face became filled with disbelief, which was soon replaced by excitement and joy along with unhideable respect and admiration.

Jiang Cheng quickly walked over and dropped to one knee in front of everyone. He said with a trembling voice, “I greet the young master and your majesty.”

Jian Chen smiled as he waved his hand. An invisible force pulled Jiang Cheng from the ground and he said, “A Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, not bad. Jiang Cheng, guard this inn well. You can become a Saint Ruler within a hundred years.”

Jiang Cheng became so happy that he was unable to express himself. He emotionally said, “Don’t worry, young master. I will use my life to guard this inn. As long as my life is intact, no one will be able to cause trouble here.”

Jian Chen nodded before proceeding to the second floor of the inn. Only after a while did a commotion erupt on the first floor.

“Young master? Is that young man the young master of the Changyang clan?”

“He’s an Imperial Protector of our kingdom and a prodigy of the continent. He’s become a Saint Ruler at such a young age...”

“That’s probably not all to it. I heard that the young master has become a Saint King now...”

“I never thought that I’d see the elusive young master of the Changyang clan...”

All the people in the inn were extremely excited. The young master of the Changyang clan was a legend across the Continent. Although most people knew his name, there were very few who had actually seen him in person.

Chapter 1188: A Gift of the Saints' Fruit

Jian Chen and You Yue made their way to the top floor of the inn. The decor there was extremely different and did not match the extravagant building.

The inn was the one owned by Sans and his mother. Protected by the Changyang clan, it had turned into the most famous inns in the entire city from its initial form. There was no one who did not know where it was in the city, and its name had even rang through the kingdom.

However, Sans and his mother only wanted to live a simple life. They did not possess any wild ambitions, or their inn would be much more than it already was with the influence of the Changyang clan.

The top floor of the inn was where Sans and his mother stayed. Jian Chen only saw the aunty and not Sans. Only after asking did he learn that Sans had joined the Flame Mercenaries.

The aunty was an ordinary person and could not cultivate. She was in her early fifties, but she already seemed much older.

Jian Chen and You Yue talked with her for a while. He then asked, "Aunty, I have methods to change your constitution and let you undergo a rebirth. You will be able to cultivate just like us, and as long as you reach Earth Saint Master, your lifespan will greatly increase." Kendall had saved Jian Chen's life before. Since he was no longer around, Jian Chen planned on returning the kindness to her and Sans. As a result, Jian Chen was considerate down to the tiniest detail when dealing with the two of them.

If other people had heard what Jian Chen had said, they would definitely be ravish with joy. On the continent that advocated power, there was no one who did not wish to become powerful, as power represented status, glory, and wealth.

However, she was not moved at all. What Jian Chen said possessed no attraction to her. She shook her head and said, “I thank you for your kindness, but I just want to be an ordinary person and live a stable life. I want to wait for death so I can meet Kendall in the other world. He’s far too lonely there. I want to go and accompany him.” Sorrow filled her eyes and tears seem to pool in them.

Jian Chen fell silent. He knew that she had already learned about what happened to Kendall. Although he had always hid it, the truth could not be hidden. Coupled with the fact that Sans had already joined the Flame Mercenaries, the news of Kendall’s death was obviously impossible to hide.

You Yue went up and held her hands. She comforted, “Aunty, don’t get be so sad. Uncle may have left already, but you at least have Sans to accompany you in this world. You need to pull yourself together and watch Sans mature properly.”

Jian Chen and You Yue comforted her. They said a lot to her, staying there for four whole hours before leaving.

Jian Chen was very silent on the way back. He worried very much about her inside while You Yue obediently followed beside him. She affectionately clung to his arm, accompanying him in silence. Her eyes were filled with her gentle nature.

Jian Chen sighed gently upon returning to the clan. He wanted to change her fate, but she chose to live a simple life, which filled him with helplessness.

“Since aunty has made the decision herself, we should support her silently,” Jian Chen softly decided. Fighters had their world, and mortals had their happiness. He understood it all now. Thinking back to the times when he had ventured through wind and rain, a simple life would have been quite happy actually.

You Yue arrived beside him and gently hugged him. She stared at Jian Chen affectionately and gently said, “Jian Chen, there are

many ordinary people who are much happier than us. If you're willing, I want to live an ordinary person's life with you. The world of fighters is filled with unavoidable fights and battles to the death. It really is very tiring."

Jian Chen gently placed his arm around her thin waist as the fragrance from her hair hit his nose. He said, "Yue'er, once we get through all the struggles of the Tian Yuan Continent, we'll find a beautiful, desolate place to settle down like hermits. We won't ever bother with the matters of the continent after that, okay?"

You Yue raised her head to look at Jian Chen in surprise and delight. Anticipation filled her face and she firmly nodded, "I do hope that that day can come sooner."

Jian Chen's lips perked up as he smiled. He lowered his head to kiss her forehead before he said, "But we need to have enough strength to deal with the situation in front of us in order to live a life like that. Yue'er, I'll visit Mercenary City immediately. I'll leave the safety of the clan to you."

You Yue immediately became gloomy when she heard that Jian Chen would be leaving again. She stared at him, unwilling to part with him, and said, "I hope you come back soon."

Jian Chen nodded in agreement before finding Changyang Zu Yunxiao. He asked him to create a Space Gate to Mercenary City.

Jian Chen was warmly welcomed by Mercenary City, personally received by an elder. He expressed that he had come to see senior Tian Jian, and the elder directly brought him to Tian Jian's floating divine hall without saying a second word and sent up a message.

It was in the same majestic hall where Jian Chen met with the gray-haired Tian Jian. Even though he remained with an appearance of a middle-aged man, his vitality reduced with each coming day. He did not have much time left.

Tian Jian looked at Jian Chen in delight. When he had first met him, Jian Chen was only an Earth Saint Master. After a few decades, he had completely transformed. He had grown to his current greatness at an unbelievable rate. On the Tian Yuan Continent, his talent was unprecedented.

Jian Chen and Tian Jian casually conversed. Then, Jian Chen pulled out a perfectly sealed embroidered box from his Space Ring. He said, “Senior Tian Jian, I’ve caused a disturbance this time to give you this.” Under the control of Jian Chen’s mind, the box slowly flew toward Tian Jian.

A sliver of curiosity appeared on Tian Jian’s face. He opened the box and found a fist-sized fruit sitting quietly in there. It seemed very simple, but through his sharp senses, he could clearly feel an extremely great energy and the extremely profound truths of the world hidden within.

“The Saints’ Fruit!” Tian Jian’s face immediately and drastically changed. Even with his mental fortitude, he struggled to remain calm after seeing the fruit. He immediately closed the lid after crying out, afraid that the powers would leak away. The fruit had ripened, but it had returned to its original form.

“Jian Chen, the Saints’ Fruit is far too valuable, and you’ve risked your life to obtain it. You better take it back and use it on someone else. This bag of bones does not have much time anymore. If I consume it, it would be wasteful.” Tian Jian returned the fruit to Jian Chen without any reluctance.

“Senior, I’ll be honest. I ventured into the Death Nest specifically to gift the fruit to you, so it already belongs to you. Please accept it,” Jian Chen sincerely replied. He paused before continuing, “Now that Tie Ta’s identity has been leaked, I’m afraid that he will become a public enemy of the continent soon. I hope that after you become a Saint Emperor, you can help Tie Ta out.”

Tian Jian became stern. He heavily said, “Tie Ta’s identity is

indeed a great matter. Probably both the Beast God Continent and the Tian Yuan Continent will have experts who want to deal with him. It's just fortunate that there aren't many Saint Emperors now. Jian Chen, as long as Tie Ta guarantees that he will not lead the Hundred Races to invade the Tian Yuan Continent in the future, I will stand with him. Otherwise, I won't be helping him even if you give me the fruit."

"Don't worry, senior. If Tie Ta dares to do something like that in the future, I would be the first one to resent him. At that time, I will stand with the Tian Yuan Continent. I swear to protect the lands of us humans," Jian Chen sternly swore. Actually, he had no idea just how Tie Ta would turn out in the future. However, he was his friend right now at the very least, one of his best friends.

Tian Jian hesitated before finally accepting the fruit. He said, "Once I become a Saint Emperor, I'll step down as grand elder and leave Mercenary City. Otherwise, I'll just cause problems for the city. Although the city is powerful and is unshakable with its deep heritage, I can't let such a holy place become a region that people will end up drooling over."

Jian Chen had fulfilled his intentions for coming to the city after giving away the fruit. He immediately left the floating divine hall.

Tian Jian stood in the divine hall as he watched Jian Chen leave. Only after quite a while did he look away. He stared blankly at the box in his hand as his heart was strewn with many emotions.

A long while later, Tian Jian finally sighed. He shook his head rather helplessly and said, "I never thought that Jian Chen would risk his life and obtain the Saints' Fruit after so many difficulties to just give it to me."

Jian Chen left the miniature world of Mercenary City through a Space Gate and returned to the city.

"Brother, have you finished with your stuff? Can you play with me now?" Xiao Ling's voice rang through Jian Chen's head.

Afterward, her illusionary figure appeared, drifting around in front of him.

The street was packed with people, but no one else could see her other than Jian Chen.

Jian Chen's gaze became gentle. He treated Xiao Ling as his own sister, and he laughed, "Xiao Ling, take me to the underground space first. I might as well visit my old friends."

Xiao Ling happily agreed. Jian Chen immediately felt an invisible but irresistibly powerful force surround him. Afterward, the space in front of him blackened. He had already vanished from the street, which did not grab anyone's attention.

Xiao Ling floated around Jian Chen in the underground space. She was extremely happy and she proudly said, "Big brother, with my assistance, your friends' strength has increased very quickly. You can't forget what I've done." Xiao Ling looked around and a cunning light flashed through his eyes. She made her way in front of Jian Chen for mysterious reasons and mischievously said, "Big brother, I want a reward. I've helped you so much, so you have to reward me."

Chapter 1189: The Innate Chaotic Body (One)

Jian Chen chuckled. He looked at how cute and innocent Xiao Ling was and affectionately asked, “Then Xiao Ling, how do you want me to reward you?”

“The reward I want is for big brother to come visit me often in the future,” Xiao Ling giggled.

“Alright, no problem. I will come visit you often when I have the time. Is that okay?” Jian Chen laughed.

“Awesome, big brother. Don’t go back on your word!” Xiao Ling danced in joy. She was extremely happy.

Under Xiao Ling’s lead, Jian Chen was taken to where Ming Dong and Huang Tianba had gone into seclusion. Both of them were captivated by the comprehension of the mysteries of the world and entered a state of selflessness.

Jian Chen only watched from afar. He did not disturb the two of them. In recent years, they had spent all their time here cultivating, comprehending the mysteries of the world invoked by Xiao Ling. They were comprehending them from an extremely clear perspective, allowing them to understand the profound truths of the world better. This was countless times easier compared to when they were alone, searching within the layers of mist, so the rate at which they cultivated was shocking.

“Huang Tianba has already reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer now. He’s not far from the Ninth anymore, and if he continues like this, he’ll probably become a glorious Saint King in just a year.”

Ming Dong’s rate of improvement was extremely great as well. His talent was impressive and coupled with Tian Jian and Xiao Ling’s assistance, he had already reached the Seventh Heavenly Layer of Saint Ruler.

Jian Chen did not stay for too long. He promised Xiao Ling that

he would visit again very soon before leaving through the Space Gate at Mercenary City.

Xiao Ling looked in the direction Jian Chen had vanished off to in reminiscence. She mumbled, “Master’s smell on big brother is getting fainter and fainter. Looks like it’s been a very long time since big brother saw master, but that doesn’t matter anymore. As long as big brother visits me often, I will be very happy.”

“Hmm... big brother said that as long as I work hard on the cultivation method left behind by master, I’ll be able to see master soon. Big brother will not trick me, so I can’t keep snoozing. I need to work hard on cultivation.” Xiao Ling clenched her fists tightly as determination filled her face. She seemed to have made a very important decision.

Jian Chen returned to Lore City, and Rui Jin had also returned from Dragon Island with enough Dragon’s Saliva. Hong Lian had also refined all the materials into formations and had come out of the artifact space. Their operation to seal up the protector Changyang clan was about to happen.

Jian Chen, You Yue, Hong Lian, and Rui Jin gathered together to discuss the plan. Only the four of them would be participating in the operation as Hei Yu was just too heavily poisoned.

“The sealing of the passage between the protector clan and the outside world won’t happen very easily. We will definitely face the resistance of the protector clan or even face the attacks from the Emperor Armament. As the plan is carried out, I need to devote all my strength into casting the secret technique so I will not be able to provide assistance. It’ll depend entirely on the three of you to fend off the protector clan.”

“During the process of sealing, the space must maintain a certain level of stability. If the ripples are too great, it may even lead to failure, so you three need to enter the miniature world of the Changyang clan to stop them. The battle cannot occur outside,”

Rui Jin sternly explained. They needed to succeed this time, or Tie Ta's identity would definitely be leaked by the furious great elders.

"Rui Jin, how long do we have to keep them busy?" Hong Lian asked.

"Since we're sealing a protector clan this time, it'll take quite some time. I need four hours," replied Rui Jin.

Hong Lian frowned, "We'll be fighting in the miniature world this time. That's their lair, and with their deep heritage, they'll definitely have various trump cards they've never displayed. They'll definitely resist with everything they have as well, so it will be quite difficult if we want to keep them busy for four hours and prevent them from affecting the space outside."

"The energy within the Moon God Sceptre from my master is running out. The divine hall must be outside to use the moonlight essence, so once it enters the miniature world, it'll only be able to defend. It won't have any offensive capabilities," said You Yue.

"No matter what, we can't fail this time. If we aren't completely confident, then we can't act recklessly," Jian Chen said heavily. He could not afford failure this time since Tie Ta's identity would end up being leaked sooner instead.

"If only that girl was with us as well," Rui Jin gently sighed. He had actually thought of the Heavenly Enchantress at this very moment.

Her beautiful figure flashed through Jian Chen's mind. It was only a pity that the Heavenly Enchantress failed to obtain the Saints' Fruit from him and had left in resentment. Jian Chen knew that he would probably be turned down before he could even ask her for help.

At this moment, the gentle tune of the zither vibrated through the air after overcoming many obstructions. It was gentle and seemed to contain an endless amount of charm, able to silently

impact the souls of people. Jian Chen, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and the others all focused their attention when they heard the sound.

“Haha, she sure has come at the right time. Jian Chen, whether or not we can successfully seal up the protector clan will depend on you. Go and have a good talk with her. It’ll be much easier if we have her assistance,” Rui Jin chuckled as he subconsciously glanced over You Yue.

An odd light flashed through You Yue’s eyes. She blinked a few times but remained silent. However, she looked at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen had not expected the Heavenly Enchantress to come at this time. He said to You Yue, “Yue’er, I’ll be right back.” With that, he left.

Jian Chen could not sense the Heavenly Enchantress’ presence nor could he identify where the melody came from. All he could do was expand his presence to find her.

A while later, Jian Chen retracted his presence and shot into the sky. He vanished into a thick layers of clouds in the blink of an eye.

In the sea of clouds, the wind whistled in an ear-piercing fashion. Jian Chen walked through the clouds as his robes and hair were buffeted by the wind.

The Heavenly Enchantress stood in the clouds. A veil covered her face, obscuring her appearance like before, but the Zither of the Demonic Cry was no longer in her hands. Next to her stood a young, white, and chubby boy. She held onto his hand as invisible World Force wrapped around him, obstructing the whistling gale.

Jian Chen instinctively looked at the boy and his body immediately jerked. He was no longer able to shift his focus. The chaotic neidan within his dantian, which had always sat silently, began to violently tremble. Strands of Chaotic Force surged out, rampaging through his body uncontrollably.

Chapter 1190: The Innate Chaotic Body (Two)

The boy stared at Jian Chen in complete curiosity with his naive and innocent eyes. His white, chubby face became flushed very quickly and his body temperature skyrocketed.

The Heavenly Enchantress was holding onto Xiao Bao's hand. She discovered that his hand had become boiling hot, so she immediately began to panic. She asked in concern, "Xiao Bao, why have you become so warm?"

"I-It's so hot," Xiao Bao said uncomfortably. His face had become completely flushed while his body temperature continued to skyrocket, quickly reaching a point that ordinary people could not endure. However, Xiao Bao was not in any pain other than being in discomfort.

The Heavenly Enchantress quickly dropped down and touched Xiao Bao all over in a panic. To her surprise, Xiao Bao was boiling hot all over, as if he had become a flaming-hot searing iron.

"Why would this happen? Why would Xiao Bao suddenly become so warm for no reason?" The Heavenly Enchantress became more and more flustered inside. Xiao Bao's temperature had already reached an unbelievable level. If he was an ordinary person, he probably would have passed away long ago.

Jian Chen's face also became rather red. Not only did the chaotic neidan in his dantian lose control when he caught sight of Xiao Bao, even his blood began to flow faster. If the normal flow rate of his blood was like someone walking, it had turned into an uncontrollable horse right now. It quickly flowed within him in an extremely violent fashion.

Surprise filled Jian Chen's face. He had no idea why this would suddenly happen. He too could not come up with an answer after

thinking very much. It was the first time something like this had happened since he had begun cultivating the Chaotic Body. Vaguely, Jian Chen seemed to feel that he resonated with the boy in front of him in a certain sense. The two of them were drawn together; it was not just an attraction of Chaotic Force, but the attraction of a much deeper bloodline.

Suddenly, Jian Chen seemed to think of something. He stared at the bright-red Xiao Bao in shock, and he could not help but begin to gently tremble. Excitement and disbelief filled his eyes.

Jian Chen made his way through the clouds and slowly arrived by Xiao Bao's side. He crouched down and gently rubbed Xiao Bao's head. He asked, "Child, what's your name?"

Xiao Bao suddenly felt much better as Jian Chen slowly rubbed his head. Although he still felt like he was on fire, which was very uncomfortable, he did not continue to get hotter. Xiao Bao stared unblinkingly at Jian Chen's well-defined, handsome face and instinctively answered, "I'm called Xiao Bao."

As soon as he said that, the Heavenly Enchantress pushed Jian Chen away. She stared at him furiously and said, "Don't touch Xiao Bao. Stay away from him."

"Xiao Bao... Xiao Bao..." Jian Chen became rather absent-minded as he mumbled Xiao Bao's name. His heart beat violently and his gaze toward Xiao Bao was now filled with a gentleness that had never appeared before.

"He's my child, right? He's my son," Jian Chen asked with a trembling voice. He did not need the Heavenly Enchantress' reply since he could sense it through his bloodline. This was a characteristic that only unique constitutions possessed.

The Heavenly Enchantress became utterly flustered. She had once weaved countless lies for Xiao Bao's identity, but she never thought that Jian Chen would see through it all with a single glance before she could say anything.

“No, no, he’s not your child. Xiao Bao’s not your child.” The Heavenly Enchantress lost her usual composure and pulled Xiao Bao behind her in a flustered manner. Xiao Bao’s identity had always been her greatest secret, yet it had been revealed today, and it had been revealed to the person that she did not want to know about it the most. It completely unnerved her.

However, Jian Chen already knew the answer from her vehement denial and response. He felt extremely mixed feelings at that moment in time.

Xiao Bao stuck his head out from behind the Heavenly Enchantress and looked at Jian Chen in curiosity. He asked with a clear voice, “Are you my dad?”

“No, Xiao Bao, he’s not your dad,” the Heavenly Enchantress followed up quickly. Her eyes gradually became misty, and she immediately used her hands to cover Xiao Bao’s eyes, preventing him from seeing Jian Chen.

“Mum, you’re lying. I can feel that he’s my dad.” Xiao Bao tried very hard to peel away the Heavenly Enchantress’ hands from his eyes, but how could the Heavenly Enchantress let him? She pressed down harder and harder, but she did it very gently in fear that she would harm him.

“Mum, I want to see dad. I want to see,” Xiao Bao yelled and began to use everything he had. Immediately, a faint layer of gray gas appeared from his hand. With its appearance, the light in the surroundings twisted slightly, as if it had been drawn toward the gas.

Looking closely, it could even cause the wrong impression. The gray gas seemed to contain the various colors of the world, and almost any color of the world could appear within it, but it contained all of them. However, all the colors seemed to disappear again the next moment while the faint grayness now seemed ordinary.

Xiao Bao's power also increased at an extraordinary rate with the appearance of the gray gas. He pulled off the Heavenly Enchantress' hands in one stroke, which stunned her.

Jian Chen became rather stunned as well. He stared blankly at the rapidly-vanishing gas around Xiao Bao's hands as his heart began to churn.

"Chaotic Force. This is Chaotic Force. H-how is this possible?" Jian Chen became extremely shocked. He struggled to believe what he had just seen. Thinking back to when he had first started cultivating the Chaotic Body, he completely relied on the sword spirits and still needed to endure excruciating pain. In no way was it easy, yet Xiao Bao was clearly a child, but he could control Chaotic Force. It was impossible for him to not be shocked.

This was because only Jian Chen knew just how rare the Chaotic Body was. Even in the age that the sword spirits had come from, it was still almost non-existent.

Suddenly, two streaks of light—one azure and one violet—appeared above Jian Chen's head. They quickly condensed into a boy and girl. The boy was handsome while the girl was pretty. Standing together, they seemed like a match made in heaven.

The sword spirits had appeared after so long, and their forms seemed to be even more solid than before.

The sword spirits looked at Xiao Bao, and their eyes became filled with serendipity.

"The Innate Chaotic Body. An Innate Chaotic Body has actually appeared here," Zi Ying could not help but cry out. His face was filled with excitement.

Qing Suo also clenched her hands. She stared at Xiao Bao without blinking at all, and she was extremely excited as well. She said, "It really is the Innate Chaotic Body, and it's master's child. Fantastic, this is just fantastic."

Jian Chen could obviously hear what the sword spirits had said, so he became even more excited inside.

The Heavenly Enchantress and Xiao Bao were both drawn to the sword spirits. They looked at the two of them. Xiao Bao became extremely curious while the Heavenly Enchantress' eyes narrowed. She was skilled in attacks of the soul, so her own soul was extremely powerful. She could feel the sword spirits existed as soul-like entities, but they were different than what she understood.

“Who are you? What Innate Chaotic Body?” The Heavenly Enchantress became filled with caution. She carefully protected Xiao Bao by stepping in front of him. Before the sword spirits, she felt an extremely great threat. She knew that they were extremely terrifying souls and that they were different from all other, regular souls.

Qing Suo smiled when she saw how cautious the Heavenly Enchantress had become. She said softly, “Mistress, there’s no need to get nervous. We are sword spirits and I am called Qing Suo while he’s called Zi Ying. Don’t worry, we won’t harm you. The Chaotic Body is the most powerful constitution in the world while Chaotic Force is the most powerful energy in the world. Your child has been born with the Chaotic Body, so he can control Chaotic Force.”

The Heavenly Enchantress became rather confounded by what Qing Suo had said. Xiao Bao was in possession of the world’s strongest body? And he could control the world’s strongest energy? Did that mean Xiao Bao could cultivate and was not a cripple whose constitution could not even be modified by a ten-thousand-year heavenly resource?

“Dad, are you my dad?” Xiao Bao could not understand what the sword spirits were saying. He looked at Jian Chen again with his bright eyes. Perhaps it was due to the fact that they both were in possession of the Chaotic Body or because of their bloodline, but

Xiao Bao found Jian Chen to be especially close to him at first glance. Unknowingly, he had already developed a reliable feeling toward Jian Chen.

Jian Chen arrived in front of him with a single step and lifted him up, rubbing his chubby face. He said with a dumb smile, “My son, you’re my son. I actually have a son...”

The Heavenly Enchantress had become stunned by what the sword spirits had said, so she did not respond for some time. All she could do was watch helplessly as Jian Chen lifted up Xiao Bao. Although she did not want it to happen, she cared more about what Qing Suo had said.

Was there any mother who did not want their son to have an impressive future?

“Dad, mum said that I have no dad. Mum lied. I do have a dad,” Xiao Bao said loudly in Jian Chen’s bosom before turning to the Heavenly Enchantress. He asked in confusion, “Mum, I clearly have a dad, so why have you always told me I don’t? Mum lied, mum lied.”

Xiao Bao was not very old, but he was extremely clever.

At that moment, the Heavenly Enchantress actually felt that facing Xiao Bao’s innocent gaze was rather daunting. Her expression became mixed. Everything that occurred here was already beyond her control.

The union of father and son had already become an unchangeable fact. Even if she wanted to deny Xiao Bao’s identity, it would not work.

Sucking in a deep breath, the Heavenly Enchantress slowly calmed herself down. Very soon, she recovered her usual coldness and turned around, so her back now faced Jian Chen. Her hair danced in the incoming wind as she said, “Xiao Bao could never cultivate before. It did not even work when I used a ten-thousand-

year heavenly resource. Since you know that Xiao Bao is in possession of the Chaotic Body, you should be able to deal with his problem."

Jian Chen turned to Zi Ying and Qing Suo. Only the two of them could give a clear and definite explanation on such a deep topic.

Chapter 1191: Shangguan Aojian

The sword spirits remained silent for a while before Zi Ying then explained, “It’s not because the Innate Chaotic Body cannot cultivate, but no cultivation method in the world is suitable for the Chaotic Body. Only a corresponding approach will work. And the growth of the Chaotic Body is nowhere near as simple as you have thought. The first step of cultivation would be to forge and refine the body. Only after that’s completed will Chaotic Force appear inside the body.”

“Was that gray energy that appeared on Xiao Bao’s hands before Chaotic Force?” The Heavenly Enchantress stared at Zi Ying without blinking. At that moment, she dedicated all her attention to Xiao Bao. She wanted to learn the mysteries of Xiao Bao’s Chaotic Body as soon as possible.

However, she could not help but think of Jian Chen when she thought about the gray energy that had appeared before. She had once seen the power controlled by Jian Chen, and her sharp senses picked up that the gray gas was extremely similar to the power used by Jian Chen. It was just that Xiao Bao’s power lacked a presence of destruction.

“Correct. That’s Chaotic Force, but it’s only Chaotic Force hidden within him to refine his body. Since Xiao Bao became excited just then, he subconsciously activated it. However, Xiao Bao’s Chaotic Body has not been fully forged, so all the energy he absorbs will fuse into his flesh and forge his body on its own. Only once this step has been completed will Chaotic Force appear within the dantian, and he will be able to cultivate,” Zi Ying explained in detail.

The Heavenly Enchantress sank into her thoughts. She mumbled, “Looks like it’s not that the heavenly resource was useless to Xiao Bao, but it was not enough to fulfill what he needed.”

“The Chaotic Force is a power that belongs to the apex of the cosmos. Forging a single strand of the power will require vast quantities of energy. Let alone a single ten-thousand-year heavenly resource, even ten won’t be enough, because Xiao Bao’s Chaotic Body has not even progress to a tenth of the forging from my observations. Such a weak body cannot withstand the rampage of Chaotic Force,” Qing Suo seriously explained. She and Zi Ying were both sword spirits, but they had existed for an extremely lengthy amount of time. They had seen people with the Chaotic Bodies many times, so they possessed an extremely clear understanding regarding the strongest body of the world.

“Sigh,” Zi Ying suddenly exhaled. His gaze toward Xiao Bao became rather melancholy as he said, “I can’t even remember how long it’s been since the Innate Chaotic Body has appeared. From what I can remember, even in our world, the Innate Chaotic Body only appeared three times since most Chaotic Bodies were acquired. It’s just the energy of the world here is far too thin. It’s already extremely difficult to accommodate master’s Chaotic Body. Now with an Innate Chaotic Body, the resources are nowhere near enough, and the further he progresses, the energy he needs will become even more tremendous.”

The Heavenly Enchantress became stunned and she slightly frowned. From what Zi Ying had said, she could already tell that it would probably be extremely difficult for Xiao Bao to increase his strength in the future.

“Things’ll sort themselves out. Zi Ying, Qing Suo, I will obviously find a way to find the energy Xiao Bao needs in the future to increase his strength. The most important matter right now is for Xiao Bao to finish forging his body,” said Jian Chen. He paused and sank into thought before continuing, “Zi Ying, Qing Suo, Xiao Bao is in possession of the Chaotic Body just like me. Can I use my own Chaotic Body to help him forge his body?”

“No,” Zi Ying declined without a second thought. He sternly

explained, “Master, Xiao Bao may be in possession of the Innate Chaotic Body, but in terms of strength, his body has not reached the appropriate toughness. He can’t endure the Chaotic Force of the third layer.”

“Looks like I can only use heavenly resources,” Jian Chen regretfully replied. Just the resources required to elevate the Chaotic Body from the first layer to the third layer were terrifying while the energy required to reach the fourth layer was even more terrifying. Jian Chen could already imagine just how difficult it would become for Xiao Bao to increase his strength.

To the sword spirits, two Chaotic Bodies appearing at the same time was a grievous matter in this world that lacked energy.

Jian Chen calmed down and looked at Xiao Bao in his arms. He said, “Xiao Bao, the name your mother gave you is not great. Do you want your father to give you another one?”

“Okay!” Xiao Bao did not feel conflicted at all and agreed in straightforward manner.

“Then let me think what name I should give you.” Jian Chen furrowed his brows as he thought seriously.

The Heavenly Enchantress’ eyes grew cold and she took Xiao Bao back in one stroke. She said, “You don’t need to worry about that. I’ve already given Xiao Bao a name. He will be called Shangguan Bao’er.”

“Shangguan Bao’er? Why the surname Shangguan?” Jian Chen asked in uncertainty.

The Heavenly Enchantress coldly replied, “I will never let you change Xiao Bao’s surname to Changyang.”

Jian Chen pondered a little and replied in a serious tone, “I never planned on changing his surname to Changyang, but the surname Jian does not sound great either. Oh well, I’ll go with your suggestion. Xiao Bao’s surname will be Shangguan, but I need to

change his given name.”

Jian Chen and the Heavenly Enchantress became embroiled in an intense argument over Xiao Bao’s given name, but it was finally agreed on in the end: Shangguan Aojian!

Xiao Bao seemed rather happy with the name as well, so he constantly let out his excitement in a happy tone in the Heavenly Enchantress’ arms.

Afterward, Jian Chen pulled out twenty ten-thousand-year heavenly resources and gave them to the Heavenly Enchantress so Xiao Bao could establish a foundation in cultivation. Most of the heavenly resources were found on Dragon Island by the white tiger. Now that the tiger had reached Class 7, the heavenly resources were insignificant to him, so using them on Xiao Bao was more suitable.

At this moment, Jian Chen sternly made a request as he stared at the Heavenly Enchantress, “I have something else I wish you can help me with. My good friend Tie Ta is the war god of the Hundred Races. His identity has been discovered by the protector Changyang clan, and the great elder Changyang Qing Yun wants me to give him the Saints’ Fruit, or he’ll announce Tie Ta’s identity. At that time, the experts from both the Tian Yuan Continent and the Beast God Continent will come looking for trouble with us. In order to keep Tie Ta’s identity a secret, I have decided, along with senior Rui Jin and the others, to seal up the passage between the Changyang clan and the outside world. However, it will be rather difficult for us to do accomplish that task that with our current strength, so I hope you can assist me.”

“Deal with the problems you caused yourself,” the Heavenly Enchantress replied rather ruthlessly before turning to the sword spirits. She said, “I hope you can pass on a suitable method of cultivation to Xiao Bao.”

Zi Ying did not hesitate at all. After all, this was Jian Chen’s

child, so he extended a finger toward him. A violet light flashed out and disappeared into the center of Xiao Bao's eyebrows.

Xiao Bao's head dropped, and he immediately fell asleep in the Heavenly Enchantress' arms.

The Heavenly Enchantress glanced at Xiao Bao gently. Now that her reasons for coming had been fulfilled, she no longer had any need to stay. She shot off into the distance as a streak of light with Xiao Bao, disappearing into the horizon very quickly.

Jian Chen sighed at the sky as the Heavenly Enchantress' departed. He felt both joy and worry. He was joyous over the fact that he suddenly had a son, but he worried over the fact that the Heavenly Enchantress had declined to assist them in dealing with the Changyang clan. The pressure they would be under in carrying out the operations had increased a lot.

"Before Tie Ta's matter has been dealt with, I can't expose that I have a son, or it'll probably bring a lot of problems to Xiao Bao. Even the Heavenly Enchantress might get dragged into all of this," Jian Chen thought. He knew that if he did not hand over Tie Ta out of his own accord after his identity was leaked, the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent and Beast God Continent would use everything they had to target his family and his friends, the people close to him in particular. As a result, he could not let too many people know about Xiao Bao.

"I never thought that the person who benefitted from absorbing the Supreme Yin Qi and Supreme Yang Qi from the Yinyang Saint Rock would be her," Qing Suo murmured to herself as an odd light filled her eyes.

Zi Ying murmured as well. He said, "The mother of the Innate Chaotic Body will be blessed by the heavens. Since she has given birth to someone in possession of the Chaotic Body, she will receive endless benefits as well. Not only will her strength rapidly increase, her potential is unlimited. If she continues down the path

of cultivation, she'll definitely become an Immortal Emperor at the very least, and she'll be the strongest one among all the Immortal Emperors."

Jian Chen returned to the Changyang clan and did not tell anyone about Xiao Bao. However, Rui Jin obviously became extremely regretful when he learned that the Heavenly Enchantress had declined to assist them.

"We can't drag it out any longer. We've already completed the preparations, so let's set off as soon as possible," Rui Jin decided in a heavy voice. They had already made thorough preparations for what they were about to do next.

Afterward, Jian Chen, Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and You Yue set off for the protector clan together. The Bright Moon Divine Hall floating above the city was taken back by You Yue. The Bright Moon Divine Hall would be their greatest defense while dealing with the Changyang clan this time.

A large number of magical beasts dwelled in an ancient, desolate mountain range that was extremely far away from Lore City. Not only were there terrestrial beasts, there were also birds that could fly in the sky. There were even quite a few Class 6 Magical Beasts.

Chapter 1192: Sealing the Changyang Clan (One)

Deep growls and elated cries would reverberate from the quiet mountain range from time to time. There would even be a few magical beasts hunting. Their intense fights created loud roars and chilling cries that rang out far and wide, scaring all the weaker magical beasts back to their dens.

Large group of Class 2 and 3 vultures flew through the air in a circle over a certain area. They constantly scanned across the landscape with their merciless eyes. As soon as they found a suitable target, the entire flock would move and devour the magical beasts.

Although the vultures were not powerful by themselves, they had the advantage of numbers. There were several hundred of them, so even Class 4 Magical Beasts would become their prey.

An elated cry rang out from the distance. A black speck suddenly appeared on the horizon, flying toward the flock of vultures.

All the birds immediately became uneasy and fled in all directions in a hurried manner. They seemed to have encountered something terrifying, scaring them all.

The speck rapidly grew larger. It was a flying magical beast with the body of a snake, four wings, and a pair of sharp claws.

It dove into the flock of vultures. It caught a vulture with its mouth and two others in its sharp claws. The claws punctured the vultures' bodies, causing them to uncontrollably produce a chilling cry from the excruciating pain.

As the vultures fled in all directions, arrows of energy shot out of their mouths. They quickly flew toward the four-winged magical beast.

The magical beast did not dodge. It looked at the arrows like they

were jokes and used its body to resist the vultures' most powerful attacks.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The sound of clashing metal appeared since the unimpressive black feathers on the magical beast were actually extremely tough. The most powerful attacks from the vultures were not enough to pose any harm to it.

The magical beast had already reached Class 5. There was a divide between Class 5 and Class 4; the several hundred Class 2 and 3 vultures could indeed kill Class 4 Magical Beasts without much difficulty, but they could do nothing to one that was Class 5.

The four-winged magical beast flapped its wings. It charged toward the other vultures as a black streak of light. It still held a vulture in its mouth, and the two within its claws struggled violently. It spread its wings wide and all the vultures were cleaved in half as soon as they came in contact with the steel-like wings. Blood dyed the air.

In just a few seconds, over twenty vultures had died to the four-winged magical beast, yet it also stopped its hunt at this moment as well. It glanced coldly and viciously at the vultures that fled into the distance as a human-like sliver of disdain appeared in its eyes.

The magical beast seemed to sense something. A gleam of light flashed through its human-like eyes as it raised its head to look up. Afterward, it suddenly began to plummet with a flap of its wings, disappearing into the thicket underneath.

The space several hundred meters up suddenly began to twist violently, before it was ripped open. A colorful Space Gate stabilized in just a few seconds and Rui Jin, Hong Lian, Jian Chen, and You Yue emerged in order.

The Space Gate also rapidly disappeared after they had appeared, and the space there returned to how it had been before.

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, You Yue, and Jian Chen all looked ahead. The World Gate connecting the protector Changyang clan to the outside world was hidden a hundred meters in front of them. The World Gate was hidden extremely well, making it impossible for anyone to notice any signs of it. However, the disadvantage of a world gate was that its location could not be moved.

Rui Jin seemed to sense something at this moment. A weird light appeared in his eyes, and he turned to the thicket beneath him. His ordinary gaze pierced through the vegetation and clearly saw what was hidden beneath.

“I never thought that I’d find a Winged Dragon here. It contains a sliver of the Dragon clan’s bloodline,” Rui Jin said in surprise. To him, this was a complete surprise.

The thicket beneath began to shake slightly and the four-winged magical beast slowly flew out. It was very intelligent, so it did not keep hiding after learning that Rui Jin had discovered it.

The four-winged magical beast did not move quickly. It kept its head very low and steadily made its way in front of Rui Jin. It behaved like a servant and its sharp gaze had completely disappeared now. It was now replaced by respect.

The four-winged magical beast was a Winged Dragon that possessed a sliver of the Dragon clan’s bloodline. Although it was not pure, it could still be considered a close relative of the dragons, which was why it possessed such a sensitivity toward the bloodline of dragon kings.

Now that the Dragon clan had disappeared, Rui Jin immediately felt especially close to the Winged Dragon. He asked, “Are there more dragons other than you?”

The Winged Dragon immediately shook its head and produced several deep growls after listening to what Rui Jin said.

Rui Jin gently sighed and a sliver of despair appeared in his eyes.

Afterward, he said to the Winged Dragon, “A great battle is about to erupt here. Leave immediately so you don’t get harmed by the shockwaves.”

The Winged Dragon bid farewell to Rui Jin courteously before leaving. With a flap of its wings, it immediately turned into a blur and shot off into the distance. It moved extremely quick.

After the Winged Dragon’s departure, Rui Jin’s gaze returned to where the World Gate of the Changyang clan was. He heavily said, “I’ll use the absolute secret technique of the Dragon clan to seal up this region of space immediately. Be prepared. As I seal it, there will be great ripples of energy that will definitely raise the attention of the people in the clan. When the time comes, you have to fight in the protector clan, not outside.”

Hong Lian, Jian Chen, and You Yue sternly nodded. Afterward, the light of flames shot into the sky and the surrounding temperature began to increase quickly. Both the Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail and Scorching Godfire Hairpin had appeared on Hong Lian.

With a flip of his hand, Jian Chen drew his Emperor Armament from his Space Ring. He clenched the hilt tightly as his chaotic neidan constantly spat out Chaotic Force, filling up every inch of his body instantly.

You Yue also carried the Bright Moon Divine Hall in her palm. She gently threw it into the air and the divine hall expanded in the incoming wind. It became several dozen meters long in the blink of an eye and the main entrance opened slowly. Immediately, pure moonlight flowed out and enveloped You Yue before sucking her in.

Rui Jin had also pulled out nine stalks of Dragon’s Saliva from his Space Ring. Every single stalk was as tall as a full-grown man, yet they seemed ordinary, just like any old weed. There was nothing special about them.

The million-year-old Dragon's Saliva hid tremendous amounts of pure vital energy. Similar to the Saints' Fruit, it had already reached the level of returning to its original simple looks.

The nine stalks hovered in the air and created a formation. Rui Jin then bit his finger and allowed a droplet of golden blood to fall on each of the nine grasses, which was then immediately absorbed. The jade-green leaves of the Dragon's Saliva slowly turned golden and an extremely pure vital energy pervaded them. The energy seemed to have been activated by the drop of blood.

Rui Jin did not stop at all and immediately began to create hand seals. He used a secret technique of the Dragon clan to activate all the vital energy within the grasses.

Immediately, a vast amount of vital energy, so great that it was enough to disturb Jian Chen, appeared. After the accumulation of over a million years, the energy within the grasses was so vast that no one could measure it.

A huge and majestic divine hall sat on the floating piece of land within the space of the protector clan. In an extremely well-adorned room, Changyang Qing Yun paced around while deep in thought, as if something weighed on his heart. His expression was filled with some worry and anticipation, and he wasn't as composed as he usually was.

Over the past few days, all he could think of was the Saints' Fruit. He did not care for the departure of Changyang Zu Xiao and his clansmen at all. Nothing was more important than becoming Saint Emperor. Although the Changyang clan's strength had plummeted with their departure, Changyang Qing Yun remained completely indifferent.

This was because even if the Changyang clan had become the weakest protector clan out of the ten, their status still could not be replaced by another organization. The heritage they possessed was so deep that no ancient clan could match up against them.

At this moment, Changyang Qing Yunfeng walked in from outside. He was rosy and possessed much vigor, currently in a great condition. He had been injured by Changyang Zu Yunxiao's Founding God's Punch, but he had been completely healed with the medicines of the clan.

"Qing Yun, do you think Jian Chen will give up the Saints' Fruit on of his own accord for the war god of the Hundred Races?" Changyang Qing Yunfeng asked.

Changyang Qing Yun thought in silence and responded soon afterward, "Over the past few days, I've specifically investigated Jian Chen. According to what I know, he should be a person who views ties of friendship with great importance. He definitely won't forsake his friend's safety for the sake of his own benefits. If the reports describe him correctly, he'll definitely obediently hand over the fruit because he knows the war god will definitely die if he doesn't."

Changyang Qing Yunfeng remained silent for a while. He then sternly said, "Qing Yun, you should know what it means now that the war god of the Hundred Races has appeared. Our Tian Yuan Continent no longer has a sovereign-like figure like in the ancient times. If we let the war god go for the Saints' Fruit, the Tian Yuan Continent will definitely face disaster in the future after he matures. Not to mention, we're using him to coerce Jian Chen for the Saints' Fruit. In the future, he'll definitely take revenge against us first after he matures."

Changyang Qing Yun sinisterly smiled with that, "Yunfeng, you don't need to worry about that because the war god won't have the chance to become a sovereign-like figure."

Changyang Qing Yunfeng stared blankly before understanding very quickly. He too evilly smiled, "Are you saying that you'll leak the war god's identity as soon as you obtain the Saints' Fruit?"

"Correct. The war god will definitely become a sovereign-like

figure in the future. Even if I used the Saints' Fruit to break through to Saint Emperor, I won't be anywhere near his opponent. How can I let such a powerful opponent successfully grow?" Changyang Qing Yun sneered.

"Then I don't have to worry," Changyang Qing Yunfeng smiled.

At this moment, Changyang Qing Yun's expression changed. He heavily said, "Oh no, someone's attacking our Changyang clan." With that, he disappeared and reappeared at the entrance of the divine hall.

At the same time, the heavy sound of a bell rang through the entire clan. It was the sound of the Bell of Grand Clarity, but a chilling aura was present, as if it was a war drum.

With the chime, the quiet clan immediately fell into a commotion. More and more people emerged from their residences or flew over from various mountain peaks on the floating piece of land.

The Bell of Grand Clarity had two different chimes. One was peaceful, used specifically to welcome valued guests, while the second one could shock the souls of people. It was filled with a chilling presence, and it was the alarm for battle.

The five remaining great elders stood beside one another in front of the divine hall. They were all stern.

"Through the Sensing Mirror of the ancestral hall, I've discovered that there's someone casting an unknown formation against our clan. Everyone, follow me to face the opponent. Immediately open the World Gate," Changyang Qing Yun angrily yelled. His face was sunken since he was furious.

Chapter 1193: Sealing the Changyang Clan (Two)

The nine stalks of Dragon's Saliva hovered in the air in a formation outside the Changyang clan's World Gate. The vast amounts of vital energy within them had all been activated, causing every stalk of grass to glow with a dazzling golden light as tremendous energy surged within.

Rui Jin formed hand seals sternly and rapidly changed between them at different rates. He seemed to have established an extremely obscure and mysterious connection with the nine grasses.

Hong Lian, Jian Chen, and You Yue all stood sternly as they devoted all their attention to the space up ahead.

The space the three of them were examining began to violently twist and then suddenly rippled open. A hundred-meter-tall Space Gate formed.

This was the World Gate of the protector Changyang clan, the only passageway connecting it to the outside world. The World Gate's size could be changed accordingly, but a hundred meters tall was its absolute limit.

A landscape could be seen clearly through the World Gate. It seemed rather similar to the outside world, but it was completely different. Beautiful mountains and clear rivers stood and flowed in there. The landscape was so beautiful that it could not be compared to the outside world, and the dense energy of the world was much different. It was several times more abundant compared to the outside world.

Cultivation would definitely be much easier and be a more efficient process in there.

A tremendous presence appeared from within the World Gate with an unhideable fury. With Changyang Qing Yun as the leader,

a total of several dozen experts stood within the World Gate. Their presences fused together and surged out from inside like a primordial beast.

Changyang Qing Yun glanced coldly at Jian Chen and the others before returning to Jian Chen. He growled, “Jian Chen, speak your intentions.”

Jian Chen, Hong Lian, and You Yue looked at each other. As if they could read each others’ minds, they charged into the World Gate at the same time.

Hong Lian ran at the front. Red flames flickered on her body, making her look like a goddess of flames. Before she had even approached the World Gate, a large swathe of flames drifted from her and shot toward the group of people with lightning-like speed.

The five great elders immediately beamed inside when they saw that Hong Lian and the others actually wanted to blindly charge into the miniature world. They all sneered in disdain. They knew Hong Lian’s strength. She was a Saint King at Great Perfection, and her original form was a Scorching Divine Phoenix. Together with her two powerful origin energy treasures, she had the power to challenge Saint Emperors, and she would not suffer defeat even if she faced them. If it was any other place, the five great elders would not be able to do anything to her, but it was a whole different story if it was within the protector clan.

The five great elders and the several dozen Saint Rulers behind them retreated in unison. They did not stop Hong Lian, nor did they resist the sea of fire that drifted over. They just watched the terrifyingly-hot fire enter the clan.

The lips of the five great elders all curled into a deep smile, as if they were welcoming Hong Lian, You Yue, and Jian Chen’s entry. Although a battle in the miniature world would result in mass destruction, they also possessed an absolute advantage in the miniature world.

Hong Lian and Jian Chen charged into the miniature world one after another while the Bright Moon Divine Hall under You Yue's control shrank a little. She followed behind them.

"Close the World Gate!" Changyang Qing Yun used a communication technique to give a command to the Saint Rulers behind him. Immediately, a tremendous, surging energy leaked from their bodies, completely enshrouding them. The energy began to shrink rapidly in size, condensing a suit of armor around them very quickly.

The four other great elders all condensed a suit of armor as well to increase their defenses. Afterward, Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Yuan Wuji, who was only slightly weaker, faced off against Hong Lian while Changyang Qing Yunfeng and Changyang Qing Jueri dealt with Jian Chen. Changyang Yuan Zhenghua faced You Yue in the Bright Moon Divine Hall.

Hong Lian and Jian Chen's battles were very intense. The surroundings were filled with flames and criss-crossed by sword Qi. Terrifying ripples of energy surged out as shockwaves, causing the space to violently tremble and mountains to collapse. Even the floating piece of land in the distance shook, as if an earthquake had occurred.

The commotion from You Yue's battle was far smaller on the other hand. You Yue stood at the entrance of the divine hall with the Moon God Sceptre in her hands. A hazy layer of moonlight fell from the door sill and protected her. Her opponent, Changyang Yuan Zhenghua, knew that the fragile-looking girl right before him possessed unimaginable strength and that she could even heavily injure Changyang Qing Yun. As a result, he dared not to get too close and instead sent powerful strands of sword Qi toward her from afar. However, the sword Qi would shatter as soon as they came in contact with the moonlight in front of her. The sword Qi could not even shake the thin-looking barrier.

You Yue stood silently at the entrance as she looked in the

direction of Jian Chen. She did not pay any attention to Changyang Yuan Zhenghua, who constantly tried to harm her using his sword Qi.

Changyang Yuan Zhenghua was pale while his face darkened more and more. He was a great elder of the Changyang clan and a powerful Saint King, yet he was being ignored by a girl he could completely look down upon. At the same time, his sword Qi could not harm her at all, which filled him with anger. He used everything he had, yet he could not do anything to her.

The Saint Rulers who did not participate in the battle used a secret technique to close the World Gate in attempt to trap them inside.

The huge World Gate slowly began to close, but the moment it started to close, the Bright Moon Divine Hall began to fly toward it. It lodged itself in the World Gate, preventing it from closing.

The Saint Rulers' expressions at the back all changed. The Bright Moon Divine Hall was extremely tough. Although the World Gate possessed a very great power when closing, it could do nothing to the Bright Moon Divine Hall. At that moment, everything that could happen between the World Gate and the divine hall happened. The World Gate could not be closed and the Bright Moon Divine Hall could not be moved.

"Awaken the Emperor Armament," an older Saint Ruler instructed before leading a few Saint Rulers toward the forbidden grounds.

Jian Chen and Hong Lian were embroiled in extremely tough battles between the four great elders. Every time they clashed, devastating power would be created, causing the entire miniature world to violently tremble. Pitch black cracks appeared in space time and time again, showing signs of collapsing.

The figures of eighteen divine halls appeared in the sky, holding the place firm and causing the space of the realm to rapidly

stabilize.

Chapter 1194: Sealing the Changyang Clan (Three)

Several Saint Rulers sat around the Emperor Armament in the forbidden grounds of the Changyang clan. All of their eyes were closed, and they had formed hand seals, currently using a secret technique to awaken the Emperor Armament. The battle in the distance became more and more intense as terrifying ripples of energy wreaked havoc in the realm as shockwaves, where even the forbidden grounds were slightly affected. However, the shockwaves were not enough to stop their determined minds. They were going to awaken the Emperor Armament.

As they all spat a cloud of essence blood onto the Emperor Armament, the weapon began to gently tremble, which became more intense over time. A layer of bright light surrounded the thirty-meter-long Emperor Armament as it was slowly drawn from the ground, shooting to the sky.

Suddenly, an extremely vast sword Qi began to radiate from the Emperor Armament. It was enough to disturb the world and was basically unmatched. The commotion was so great that even Saint Kings at Great Perfection could not match up to it.

The Saint Rulers who awakened the Emperor Armament were all pale-white now. They all collapsed powerlessly on the ground, as if they had used up everything they had. However, they all smiled in success. They maintained complete confidence in the Emperor Armament. They thought that as soon as it was mobilized, there was nothing in the world that could stop their protector clan.

The Emperor Armament shot through the sky, and without anyone's control, it charged toward Hong Lian as a streak of light. As soon as a Emperor Armament was awakened in a protector clan, it would automatically attack all targets that were hostile. Although it was not as powerful as when it was controlled, its

power could not be underestimated either.

Hong Lian handled the violent attacks from Changyang Qing Yun and Changyang Yuan Wuji with ease. She did not become flustered at all when she saw the incoming Emperor Armament. With a flip of her hand, three tiny thumb-sized, flame-red sculptures of phoenixes appeared. She gently tossed the sculptures into the air and the three sculptures immediately began to burn with roaring flames. They turned into ten-meter-long phoenixes with intangible bodies that were condensed from flames.

The three phoenixes opened their wings and charged toward Changyang Yuan Wuji under Hong Lian's control.

Shortly afterward, another five bright-red feathers appeared in Hong Lian's hand. They shone with a blood-like color. They were not true phoenix feathers, but crafted from special materials by her.

The five feathers flew from her hand and turned into five streaks of scarlet flames. As they flew, they rapidly expanded, becoming several dozen meters in length in the end. A layer of roaring flames covered them. They surrounded Changyang Qing Yun in a formation that seemed simple but contained the mysteries of the world. As the formation pulsed, the space inside quickly blurred and Changyang Qing Yun disappeared as well. He had been sucked away by the formation space.

The five feathers of the formation shook violently as sparks flew off of them. Changyang Qing Yun was currently doing everything he could to break out, but the formation was one of the most powerful formations in the Scorching Divine Phoenix clan. Although it was nowhere near its full strength due to a lack of materials, it was enough to trap Changyang Qing Yun for some time.

The Emperor Armament shot over with an unstoppable force. Having broken away from Changyang Yuan Zhenghua and

Changyang Qing Yun, Hong Lian also drew her Scorching Godfire Hairpin to face the attacks of the Emperor Armament.

The hairpin possessed the vague presence of origin energy. Wrapped under a layer of scorching white flames, it collided with the Emperor Armament. With a deafening boom, an extremely powerful shockwave erupted, creating a storm of destruction. The mountain ranges in a radius of ten kilometers instantly collapsed, reduced to falling rocks and dust in the air. The mountain ranges beyond the collapsed range also began to collapse part by part.

The space violently shook and twisted very much. Streaks of pitch-black cracks appeared in space like huge, dark mouths of vicious ghosts, devouring anything and everything that got too close to them.

The eighteen divine halls in the sky had completely consolidated their physical forms. Every single divine hall was shining with an eternal glow as a vast, powerful, and mysterious energy surged out from them, fusing with the surrounding space to stabilize it.

The single clash between the origin energy weapon and the Emperor Armament was equivalent to the clash between two Saint Emperors. If the space had not been protected by the eighteen divine halls, it probably would have collapsed already.

On the other side, Jian Chen fought an intense battle against two great elders as well. At the same time, he paid attention to the wild fight that involved Hong Lian. Out of his opponents, Changyang Qing Jueri was the weakest, so he had become Jian Chen's primary target of attack. In just a bit of fighting, several slashes had appeared on him which dyed his luxurious white robes red.

If it were not for the fact that Changyang Qing Yunfeng kept Jian Chen busy at crucial moments, Changyang Qing Jueri would have been even more heavily injured.

"Enter the eighteen divine halls and activate the encirclement," an ancient, heavy voice boomed from behind. Immediately,

eighteen Saint Rulers took to the sky, flying toward the eighteen divine halls.

The moment the eighteen experts entered the structures, life seemed to have been breathed into the eighteen divine halls. They possessed some sort of intelligence and began to move. All eighteen divine halls stacked together and slowly fell toward Hong Lian's head.

Hong Lian's expression changed. She raised her head as she glared at the divine halls that slowly fell down, and she finally became stern. This was because she had suddenly discovered she could not move at all. As the eighteen divine halls fell from above, a curse seemed to have been planted on her. She could not move or break free no matter how hard she tried.

"This is Spatial Force. The wonders it contains far exceeds the comprehension of a regular Saint Emperor. It's something that only a peak Saint Emperor or someone that's surpassed Saint Emperor can control. Even if a regular Saint Emperor gets trapped by this, they probably won't be able to break free in a short amount of time." Hong Lian was extremely stern.

Hong Lian was trapped and immobilized. As the eighteen divine halls grew closer and closer to her, even the energy within her was affected. It became rather difficult to control.

Boom!

With a loud sound, the Emperor Armament struck her body while she was immobilized. It immediately caused her origin energy armor to spray out scorching white flames in order to fend off the attack. Hong Lian would have been blown away long ago if she had received such a powerful attack on any other day, but she was currently trapped. She could not move at all, and with nowhere to redirect the terrifying force of the Emperor Armament, she became even more injured.

Some paleness appeared on her face. Although she was protected

by her armor and the Emperor Armament could not break through it, the powerful force was still enough to shake up her organs.

“Hahaha, phoenix, do you really think that no one can stop you in our protector clan’s space just because you have the two origin energy treasures? Let me tell you, the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls of the protector clans can trap Saint Emperors. Even if Saint Emperors want to break free, it’ll take four hours. You probably won’t even be able to break free even after a whole day since your strength is below a Saint Emperor,” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua loudly chuckled. He could not help but cease his useless actions of attacking the Bright Moon Divine Hall.

Chapter 1195: Sealing the Changyang Clan (Four)

Hong Lian struggled with difficulty. The roaring flames around her had already turned white, but everything was useless no matter how hard she tried. She could not break free from the invisible force around her.

The Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls could even trap Saint Emperors for four whole hours. Although Hong Lian possessed the power to face against Saint Emperors with her origin energy treasures, she was still a Saint King at Great Perfection. Her comprehension of the mysteries of the world were nowhere near a Saint Emperor's level, so she could do nothing against the trap.

A sword Qi surged forward from ahead again. The Emperor Armament had turned into a resplendent streak of light, attacking Hong Lian again. It was as fast as a bolt of lightning.

Gleams of light flickered through Hong Lian's eyes. She was trapped, but her mind was not affected. She controlled the Scorching Godfire Hairpin with her mind to receive the Emperor Armament, blocking it a hundred meters away. The great force knocked both weapons away.

Swish! Under Hong Lian's control, the hairpin immediately forsook the Emperor Armament and shot toward the eighteen divine halls in the air with a sharp whistle and white flames.

The space below the divine halls rippled like water. The hairpin could no longer advance any further after reaching a spot ten meters away from the divine halls. Hong Lian's mind was connected to the hairpin, so she could feel everything even clearer. She felt like the hairpin had struck a soft, elastic mattress, and the hairpin could not penetrate this mattress no matter how much force she used.

Hong Lian shivered inside. She looked at the divine halls as the light in her eyes flickered, and she heavily said, “This is another usage of Spatial Force. I never thought that eighteen divine halls stacked together would create such a profound use. Probably even the human and magical beast Saint Emperors haven’t grasped this usage.” Hong Lian gained a completely new understanding regarding the heritage of the ten protector clans. For the protector clans to stand on the Tian Yuan Continent and survive for a million years, they obviously excelled in certain areas. Their heritage was so powerful that it was enough to deal with Saint Emperors.

You Yue also became flustered when she saw Hong Lian facing trouble. Pure Moonlight Force began to condense on the sceptre in her hand. She wanted to use all the energy within to help Hong Lian.

“My dear disciple, don’t get flustered. The armor on her possesses origin energy. Its defense is very powerful, so nothing will happen to her anytime soon. Meanwhile, the energy within the scepter will only decrease when you use it. Don’t waste it like this,” fairy Hao Yue’s pleasant voice rang in You Yue’s head and the Moonlight Force on the sceptre quickly faded away. Fairy Hao Yue had already secretly taken control of it.

“But master, senior Hong Lian’s already injured. If this continues, it’ll probably only be even more detrimental to senior Hong Lian,” You Yue said in deep worry. Although her friendship with Hong Lian was not particularly deep, she had helped Jian Chen overcome many problems in the past. This was why You Yue always felt grateful toward Hong Lian.

“Her original form is a magical beast and no ordinary magical beast either. No human can match up against the toughness of her body, so these injuries won’t be a problem to her. My disciple, just watch from here. It’ll be helpful for your future cultivation. If she really does face danger, someone will obviously interfere,” fairy

Hao Yue replied calmly and coldly.

Hong Lian had been firmly trapped by the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls, but unfortunately, the divine halls did not possess any offensive capabilities even though they could trap Saint Emperors. Seeing how her hairpin was useless, Hong Lian immediately gave up on the idea of forcefully breaking out. She focused on using the hairpin to handle the attacks from the Emperor Armament.

A violent ripple of energy appeared nearby. Changyang Qing Yun had already broken out of the formation trapping him. He was in a rather horrible condition; his silver-white hair curled slightly from the flames while his snow-white robes had darkened as well. He was utterly furious and pale-white. Glancing around sharply, he immediately found the trapped Hong Lian. Roaring, he quickly charged toward her.

A pressure that originated from the surrounding space pushed down. Changyang Qing Yun could use Saint Tier Battle Skills at will and did not need to charge up at all. Devastating energy rapidly gathered in his palm as he viciously swung it toward Hong Lian's back.

Bang! With an explosive sound, Hong Lian's hairpin blocked the attack from the Emperor Armament. Since she was trapped, she was unable to avoid Changyang Qing Yun's Saint Tier Battle Skill at all, so she took a solid blow from that. Her body shook, but she remained stuck where she was. Changyang Qing Yun rapidly retreated from the terrifying ripples of energy.

"You're dreaming if you want to injure me!" Hong Lian sneered. Changyang Qing Yun heard her taunt clearly. A Saint Tier Battle Skill from him as a Saint King at Great Perfection was not enough to harm Hong Lian who was protected by the Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail.

Changyang Qing Yun's face darkened. He was the strongest in

the protector Changyang clan. His status was absolute, yet Hong Lian had just taunted him like that. It was extremely shameful to him.

Changyang Qing Yun furiously roared out. He dissipated the three phoenixes currently tangled with Changyang Yuan Wuji, freeing him. Then he aggressively charged toward Jian Chen. Ice-cold killing intent flickered in his eyes.

At this moment, Jian Chen just happened to impale Changyang Qing Jueri. Blood dripped from the tip of his sword as a strand of destructive Chaotic Force invaded Changyang Qing Jueri's body. Like a wild horse on the loose, it rampaged through Changyang Qing Jueri's body, attempting to extinguish any signs of life.

Changyang Qing Jueri became pale-white at that moment. A great mouthful of blood sprayed into the air as mist while he suffered almost-fatal damage.

Jian Chen immediately pulled out the Emperor Armament and used the Illusory Flash. He left behind an afterimage and began to retreat with lightning-like speed. He entered the Bright Moon Divine Hall in the blink of an eye. He was confident, but he did not believe he was Changyang Qing Yun's opponent.

Both Jian Chen's reactions and movements were extremely fast and not sloppy. Changyang Qing Yun could only watch as Jian Chen entered the divine hall. Even though his hatred for Jian Chen gnawed at his own heart, he could do nothing to the divine hall.

“Jueri, head back to the ancestral hall immediately to heal. Yunfeng, Wuji, we'll control the Emperor Armament together,” Changyang Qing Yun coldly commanded.

Determination filled Changyang Qing Yunfeng and Changyang Yuan Wuji's faces. Even though they would suffer an even more severe backlash if they controlled the Emperor Armament with just the three of them, they had no other choice due to the current situation.

Chapter 1196: A Divine Melody from the Void

Changyang Qing Yun and the other two arrived above the huge hilt of the Emperor Armament together. They grabbed the hilt with their hands. Their hands were covered in a layer of surging Saint Force while more Saint Force surged out of them like a river, pouring endlessly into the Emperor Armament.

The Emperor Armament immediately began to shine bright after receiving the Saint Force from three Saint Kings. Its sword Qi became even sharper, and even the space that had been reinforced by the eighteen divine halls gently trembled. Its power had increased.

Although the Emperor Armament could display great might when no one controlled it, it was nowhere near the power it displayed when it was controlled.

Hong Lian stared sternly at the rapidly-strengthening Emperor Armament. The Scorching Godfire Hairpin had already returned to her hand. She was pouring endless amounts of pure flames and power into the origin energy weapon. Now that she was trapped, she was like a sitting duck. Hong Lian felt rather pressured since she had to face against the Emperor Armament in such a shape.

Jian Chen and You Yue stood beside each other at the entrance of the Bright Boom Divine Hall. A pure light screen fell from the door sill, creating a natural chasm that separated the two of them from the outside world. The screen seemed thin and fragile, but the energy hidden within was unbelievably powerful. Even the Emperor Armament would struggle to break through it.

Jian Chen tightly clenched his fists. He worried about Hong Lian. He had no doubts regarding her strength at all, but she probably would be unable to use everything she had to face off against the Emperor Armament now that she was stuck like this.

It had already become a battle between Hong Lian and the Emperor Armament now. Jian Chen could no longer interfere. He did not have the protection of origin energy armor, so he could not even withstand a single blow from the Emperor Armament. Even if he released Tie Ta from the artifact space, it would be completely useless. Meanwhile, the Bright Moon Divine Hall remained lodged in the World Gate to stop it from closing. It could not move, so obviously it could not assist Hong Lian either.

Boom!

With a deafening sound, the Scorching Godfire Hairpin collided with the Emperor Armament under the three great elders' control. Destructive ripples of energy erupted, causing the imposing mountains even further away to loudly collapse. The floating land became covered in cracks and the entire miniature world suffered a destructive blow.

The hairpin was knocked away with its white flames while the Emperor Armament was knocked back by several hundred meters as well.

Hong Lian trembled and her face became pale. Under the control of the three great elders, the Emperor Armament had indeed powered up by a lot. It had surpassed the level of regular Saint Emperors while she was still trapped by the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls right now. Not only was she completely immobilized, she could only use eighty percent of her total strength, making it rather difficult to block the Emperor Armament.

“They will suffer a backlash from controlling the Emperor Armament. I only need to keep them busy. They obviously won’t be able to endure it once too much time has passed,” Hong Lian thought to herself before pouring all her strength into controlling the hairpin to block the attacks from the Emperor Armament.

In the blink of an eye, the hairpin had clashed with the Emperor

Armament over ten times. During this period of time, the Emperor Armament managed to strike Hong Lian several times. It was unable to break through her armor, but the powerful force still ruptured her organs, forcing blood to leak from the corner of her mouth.

“The origin energy treasures are far too strong. If this continues, we’ll pass away from the backlash before we can even break through the armor,” Changyang Qing Yunfeng revealed his thoughts. He was extremely stern.

“We can’t continue like this, or it’ll only be detrimental to us. The Emperor Armament will begin its backlash without long,” Changyang Yuan Wuji also said in panic. The Emperor Armament was very powerful, but they could not control it for too long.

Changyang Qing Yun understood this as well. He became uneasy; if they did not chase out the intruders today, the protector clan would lose all their dignity. However, what made it unendurable for him was that the disaster today was all brought on by Jian Chen.

“The Saints’ Fruit must be with Jian Chen. He would never give something so valuable to someone else. We definitely can’t let him leave today since he’s brought on such a great disaster to the clan. He has to die here,” Changyang Qing Yun calculated inside and very quickly made up his mind. He said with a sunken face, “Activate the Origin Formation!”

“What!? The Origin Formation?” Changyang Qing Yunfeng was shocked.

“It’s already been several tens of thousand years since we’ve used the Origin Formation. Although the records say that the Origin Formation possesses limitless power and that it can even slay peak Saint Emperors, the consumption for each activation is just far too great. It will drain all the energy of this miniature world,” Changyang Yuan Wuji said with a rather pale face.

“The opponent before us is even harder to deal with than regular Saint Emperors. Other than the Origin Formation, we don’t have anything else that can threaten her, and once she breaks free from the encirclement, who is still her opponent?” Changyang Qing Yun said.

Changyang Qing Yunfeng and Changyang Yuan Wuji looked at each other and nodded in unison. Immediately, they relinquished control of the Emperor Armament and got it to attack Hong Lian automatically. Meanwhile, the three of them levitated into the air as they maintained a similar hand seal.

There was a process to activating the Origin Energy. It needed to use their energy as a medium. If the three of them worked together, they could lessen the activation time by quite a lot.

Over half a minute later, the entire miniature world began to gently tremble. The dense energy that permeated the space of the realm vanished at an unbelievable rate as a faint streak of golden light appeared in the air. The streak of light was like a golden piece of string, forming a huge and complicated image that filled the entire space.

The Origin Formation was one of the greatest trump cards of the Changyang clan. The entire formation was hidden in the void, and it would only appear when it was activated.

As soon as the Origin Formation materialized, it rapidly began to absorb energy of the world, allowing its golden light to become bright and brighter, more and more dazzling.

The Origin Formation was extremely large. From afar, it seemed like a humongous spider web. As the golden streaks of light intertwined with each other, they connected three hundred and sixty crucial points together, and they all were connected to the hexagram at the very center.

“I’ll maintain the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls,” a clear voice rang out. Changyang Yuan Zhenghua stood on the divine hall

at the top and eighteen stone tablets circled around him. Through the stone tablets, he could control the eighteen divine halls.

Changyang Qing Yun, Changyang Qing Yunfeng, and Changyang Yuan Wuji all looked at Changyang Yuan Zhenghua with determination before flying into the central hexagram in unison. This was the control center of the formation.

The Origin Formation began to slowly revolve. An extremely terrifying presence immediately began to permeate the surroundings along with an extremely powerful force of destruction. It seemed to be enough to ruin the entire space, enough to create dread.

Hong Lian's expression drastically changed. The Origin Formation was actually several times more terrifying than the most powerful killing formations recorded in her inherited memories, which deeply shocked her.

Fairy Hao Yue sat with her eyes closed on a piece of jade in the sealed room at the very top of the Bright Moon Divine Hall. Even though she was illusionary, her enchanting beauty could be clearly seen. It bore cold pride.

Suddenly, she snapped open her eyes. Her gaze seemed to be able to pierce the divine hall, allowing her to see the outside clearly.

"This is the Origin Formation. Weird, how can the Origin Formation appear here? This is not something that belongs to this world." She was extremely surprised.

"One of the four great protectors of the Ice Goddess Hall, Shui Junlan, just happens to be in this world. Is this Origin Formation from her?" Fairy Hao Yue murmured. The Origin Formation was only a low level formation in her eyes, but she needed to deeply ponder why it could appear here.

At the same time, Guihai Yidao, who sat on the hilt of the Wave-breaking Blade, snapped open his eyes in the forbidden grounds of

the Tyrant's Blade School. His eyes were as profound as the vast starry sky, and they seemed to be able to traverse the distance to see what was happening in the Changyang clan.

"The Changyang clan has actually used the Origin Formation. However, that magical beast has the feathermail and a weapon forged with origin energy of unknown origins. Regular Saint Emperors can't do anything to her. If the Changyang clan doesn't use the Origin Formation, it's true that they can't do anything to her," Guihai Yidao mumbled to himself. Even though he was extremely far away, he could see everything clearly.

"The Righteous Yang Sword has already accumulated an extremely great amount of energy. There's quite some more in it compared to my Wave-breaking Blade. Looks like there has been even more Saint Emperors that have appeared in the Changyang clan in the past. Yang Lie, I wonder when you will return," Guihai Yidao was melancholy as reminescence filled his eyes,

"We need the support of three hundred and sixty people to activate the Origin Formation. All Heaven Saint Masters and above enter the crucial points of the formation," Changyang Qing Yun's loud but dignified voice rang through the entire miniature world.

Immediately, a group of Heaven Saint Masters and Saint Rulers flew toward the three hundred and sixty crucial points. Once they occupied the crucial points, the terrifying energy of the Origin Formation would be able to fully displayed.

"We need to stop them," Jian Chen shivered inside and immediately flew out of the Bright Moon Divine Hall. He charged toward the people as quickly as he could as killing intent sprouted from him. At that moment, Jian Chen had already raised his killing intent toward the clansmen at Heaven Saint Master. He could not allow them to enter the crucial points no matter what.

At this moment, a zither melody suddenly drifted out. It was gentle and pleasant, like an immortal's performance. It was not

loud, but it bloated out all the messy cries and calls in the clan. Every single person heard it clearly.

It was impossible to distinguish the origins of the gentle music, so no one knew where it came from, let alone see where the person behind it was hiding. However, when anyone heard the intoxicating music, their expression immediately changed. This included Changyang Qing Yun and the other Saint Kings of the Changyang clan. All of them felt like they had suddenly become sleepy, as if the beautiful music numbed them and made them feel like they wanted to fall asleep immediately.

Chapter 1197: The Heaven's Incense School (One)

"Sh*t, this is an attack of the soul. Everyone gather your focus and avoid listening to it!" Changyang Qing Yun understood what was happening very quickly. He immediately roared in a deafening fashion in attempt to use his voice to suppress the music and awaken the clansmen that were affected. However, his roar did not influence them at all. Only a few stronger Saint Rulers resisted with all they had while the weaker Saint Rulers, Heaven Saint Masters, and weaker clansmen were all affected. Their eyes blurred as they became drowsy. A large portion of them had already collapsed on the ground already.

"The Heavenly Enchantress!" Jian Chen turned his head in delight. Although he could not see her, he had already guessed who was creating the unique music.

The wondrous effects of the music became more and more evident. Gradually, a few Heaven Saint Masters gave in and collapsed on the floor, followed by a few Saint Rulers. They all fell asleep.

In the blink of an eye, all the people at the three hundred and sixty crucial points had fallen asleep. Even the great power of the Origin Formation could no longer be upheld without the support of three hundred and sixty people.

Changyang Qing Yun and the others became pale-white. They all clenched their teeth and trembled all over. Their hatred for the Heavenly Enchantress had already reached an irreversible point. They were just about to successfully activate the Origin Formation and kill off all the intruders, which would not only allow them to remove Jian Chen as a future problem, but also allow them to obtain the Saints' Fruit, yet someone just had to ruin everything at that moment. They were so furious that they wanted to spit blood.

The music did not stop. Instead, the charm hidden within rapidly strengthened where even the most powerful Saint Rulers could not resist it in the end. They all fell with a plop.

There was no longer anyone standing on the floating piece of land. Only the Saint Kings were able to resist in the huge clan as well as You Yue who hid in the Bright Moon Divine Hall. The zither music could not penetrate the thin light screen at the main entrance.

At this moment, the Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls collapsed. All eighteen Saint Rulers hidden inside rolled out and fell to the floor like rocks. Their eyes were closed, and they were asleep as well.

Changyang Yuan Zhenghua, who stood on the top divine hall, became stunned by this as disbelief filled his face. Meanwhile, the eighteen stone tablets continued to circle around him. He could control the divine halls through the stone tablets, but he could not activate the encirclement since it needed a Saint Ruler in each divine hall.

“How did it end up like this!?” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua blankly asked. Just a single tune had reduced such a great protector clan to this miserable state. This was something he could not accept.

The Changyang clan was a great protector clan, one of ten most powerful clans on the Tian Yuan Continent. They possessed several Saint Kings, several dozen Saint Rulers, and countless Heaven Saint Masters, yet such a powerful lineup had actually collapsed before a tune.

No matter how deep their clan’s heritage was, no matter how many powerful trump cards they possessed, it would all be useless before this tune. This was because they had nothing to fend off attacks directed at the soul, and the music could pierce through all obstructions and even penetrate into the center of mountains. It

would not be enough even if they covered their ears.

In the blink of an eye, the situation had been reversed by zither music that appeared out of nowhere. The Changyang clan that possessed the advantage and was about to be victorious was directed toward a path of defeat.

The huge Origin Formation hovering in the sky also vanished. Without the support of three hundred and sixty people, it was unable to display its great might. If it continued to be active, it would only drain the energy of the miniature world.

“What’s happened outside?” You Yue stared blankly from the Bright Moon Divine Hall as confusion filled her inside. The light screen of Moonlight Force had blocked all of the music, so she did not hear it. Thus, she naturally had no idea just what had happened outside. All she saw was large swathes of people collapsing.

Hong Lian recovered her freedom. Flames immediately began to roar around her as a large ball of flames enveloped her. Her figure was obscured by the fire. She seemed like a goddess of fire. Her wounds also rapidly healed.

Hong Lian arrived in front of Changyang Qing Yun and the three other Saint Kings as flames scorched around her. She glared icily at them and coldly taunted, “I’d like to see just what methods you have left to match up against me.”

The four great elders had already become deep red. As great elders of a lofty protector clan, they had actually been embarrassed by their enemies in such a fashion in their own territory. This was a vicious slap to their faces, but they could not find anything to say.

Now, the only thing they could do that could pose some threat to Hong Lian was use the Emperor Armament. However, with just the four of them, they would not be able to emerge victorious in a short amount of time even if they controlled the Emperor

Armament. Once too much time passed, they would not be able to endure the backlash. They might even end up dying from it.

“If we could use all the power of the Emperor Armament, there would be only death for you even with the protection of your origin energy armor,” Changyang Yuan Zhenghua finally managed to squeeze some words out after holding them in for a very long time. The protector clans were proud. Their dignity could not be degraded. Changyang Yuan Zhenghua did not want to accept the fact that his own clan had suffered a defeat to a Saint King.

With a cold glare, Changyang Qing Yun stared at Hong Lian who bathed in the scorching flames. He sneered, “I really do wonder what overwhelming benefits Jian Chen has provided you two with for a prideful member of the Divine Phoenix clan and a king of the Dragon clan to forsake their dignity and serve him time after time, being reduced to that fledgling brat’s servant.” Changyang Qing Yun’s tone possessed naked provocation.

Hong Lian eyes grew cold, but at that moment, both her and Jian Chen’s expression changed at the same time. They had received a message from Rui Jin. His secret technique was about to be completed, and they needed to retreat immediately, or they would be sealed in the miniature world as well.

Without any hesitation, Hong Lian and Jian Chen returned to the Bright Moon Divine Hall as quickly as possible. The divine hall immediately left the miniature world, and without the structure’s obstruction, the World Gate quickly closed up. Just when it was about to close up completely, Changyang Qing Yun hurriedly charged over. He knew that Rui Jin and the others wanted to seal the Changyang clan.

Another red feather crafted from special materials appeared in Hong Lian’s hand. The energy of flames surged within.

Swish! The feather shot through the World Gate that was only two meters wide now as a red streak of light before loudly

exploding. It blocked Changyang Qing Yun. Just as its sparks were about to spray into the outside world, the World Gate closed completely.

“Siege of the Nine Dragons, seal!”

At the same time, Rui Jin explosively yelled out. Nine huge dragons charged out of the nine stalks of Dragon’s Saliva. They were all a hundred meters long and ethereal in form. They were condensed from the vast amount of vitality within the grasses.

The nine illusionary dragons produced a soundless roar at the sky. They swam through the air before colliding in the end. Their nine huge bodies actually condensed into a head-sized dragon orb in the end. This orb glowed with resplendent light before slowly disappearing, sealing up this region of space.

Rui Jin deeply exhaled as a slight bit of exhaustion appeared on his face. Clearly, casting the seal on the Changyang clan took quite the effort.

“It’s finally complete. As long as the dragon orb’s power does not dissipate, no one can exit the miniature world of the Changyang clan,” Rui Jin said with a sense of relief.

Jian Chen and Hong Lian arrived in front of him. Jian Chen said, “Senior Rui Jin, around how long can this seal be maintained?”

Rui Jin pondered silently and answered, “The energy of the orb is limited and cannot be replenished. Under ordinary circumstances, it can last for a hundred years, but there’ll definitely be people in there striking it with all they have to break through. That’ll increase the consumption rate, so I am unsure how long the seal can last. However, it can last a few years at the very least, possibly even longer.”

“Senior Rui Jin, can you keep them trapped if you cast the same seal after this seal has been broken through,” You Yue asked as she put the Bright Moon Divine Hall away and stood beside Jian Chen.

Rui Jin shook his head, “You don’t know this, but the nine stalks of Dragon’s Saliva I have brought to seal up the Changyang clan were all left behind by my seniors who had reached Saint Emperor. Only a single stalk will be left behind with the death of each dragon. My clan vanished far too long, so there were only around a dozen left in the necropolis. I’ve used nine this time, so there’s not enough for the same secret technique now.”

Jian Chen and You Yue both became disappointed. They understood that once the dragon orb’s power ran out, it would be the day when Tie Ta’s identity would be broadcast across the Tian Yuan Continent and the beast God Continent. It would also be when they would face the speedy revenge of the Changyang clan.

Although they only needed to kill all the people in the Changyang clan to keep Tie Ta’s identity a permanent secret, this was clearly not feasible.

Jian Chen looked around and expanded his presence at the same time in attempt to find signs of the Heavenly Enchantress. However, the results were disappointing. He did not discover the Heavenly Enchantress after extending his presence to the limit.

Rui Jin could tell that Jian Chen was looking for something with a single glance. He chuckled, “You can stop looking. That girl’s already left, but she’s becoming more and more skillful. Even I had no idea she had come, and I could not find signs of her when she played the zither either. Only when she left did I find where she was hiding.”

Chapter 1198: The Heaven's Incense School (Two)

Jian Chen could not help but feel surprised inside with what Rui Jin had said. He knew that the Heavenly Enchantress' strength had skyrocketed at an unbelievable rate in recent years and that she was already extremely powerful, so powerful, in fact, that her strength was unfathomable. However, never did he think that the Heavenly Enchantress would still be able to move about elusively right before a king of the Dragon clan that was at Great Perfection of Saint King. This greatly exceeded anything Jian Chen had expected.

"Has the Heavenly Enchantress' strength rapidly increased lately because she gave birth to a child with the Innate Chaotic Body?" Jian Chen thought inside as the words of the sword spirits rang through his head again. The mother of a child in possession of the Innate Chaotic Body would be blessed by the heavens and possess infinite potential.

A strange light flickered through You Yue's eyes. She did not hear the music before since she was in the Bright Moon Divine Hall, but she had already guessed what had happened from Rui Jin and Jian Chen's conversation. She arrived beside Jian Chen and gently hugged his arm. She did not show any displeasure at all. She was just very curious. She softly asked, "Jian Chen, who was the person who secretly assisted us? How is she so powerful that even senior Rui Jin could not sense her whereabouts?"

Jian Chen slightly hesitated. He turned to You Yue and said, "Yue'er, she calls herself the Heavenly Enchantress while others call her the Saintess of the Zither. If she did not help out earlier and prevent the Changyang clan from completing the Origin Formation, we probably would have been in quite some trouble."

Jian Chen paused. However, before You Yue could follow up with

another question, he continued, “Now that the problem with the Changyang clan has been dealt with, let’s immediately go to the Heaven’s Incense School. Senior Hei Yu is heavily poisoned and his life is in danger at all times. We need to obtain the antidote as soon as possible.”

Rui Jin and Hong Lian became stern as soon as Jian Chen mentioned the problem regarding Hei Yu. They knew very well just how powerful the poison in Hei Yu was, especially since it could not be purged even with the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. If they could not obtain the antidote, Hei Yu would probably end up in the afterlife even as a Saint King at Great Perfection.

They had learned the location of the Heaven’s Incense School long ago from Changyang Zu Yunxiao, so Rui Jin created a Space Gate and delivered everyone to an area several million kilometers away.

The Heaven’s Incense School was a rather different existence compared to the other protector clans. They were known for their poisons. Within the clan, the most common and most powerful methods of attack were not devastating Saint Tier Battle Skills but unparalleled poisons. At the same time, the cultivation method they used was special as well. Their vast Saint Force would be choke-full of extremely potent poisons, and their abilities to utilize poison had reached a high level of mastery long ago. No one could match up against them in terms of the usage of poison even with the entire continent in perspective.

There were all kinds of strange methods in regard to poisoning in the Heaven’s Incense School. They possessed almost all the methods possible, and most of the time, it would be impossible to sense their methods, able to poison the target soundlessly. Some of their potent poisons could even threaten Saint Kings.

Before them were boundless plains of grass. Various weeds grew three to four meters long. Their branches were supple and were teeming with life force. The misty layer of clouds had descended to

an altitude of a hundred meters above the plains. No matter how hard the wind blew, the clouds never dispersed or even moved.

With his arm around You Yue's waist, Jian Chen stood with Rui Jin and Hong Lian three meters in the air. The tip of their feet rested on the blades of grass, so they seemed as light as a feather where even the fragile tips could withstand their body weight.

"Right ahead is the entrance to the miniature world of the Heaven's Incense School. I can already vaguely sense the special spatial ripples of the World Gate," Rui Jin calmly revealed as he looked ahead.

All of them looked at the empty space up ahead. Other than a hazy swathe of green, they could not see anything else.

At this moment, there was a faint green flash. The tip of the unknown plant beneath Jian Chen's feet suddenly split open and turned into a head-sized mouth. This mouth was filled with sharp spikes as a sticky fluid slowly revolved in it. This mouth bit toward Jian Chen's leg at an unbelievable speed.

With a cracking sound similar to the destruction of a weapon, not only did the mouth fail to break through Jian Chen's skin, but its teeth were also crushed. The green liquid hit Jian Chen's leg and ate away his pants instantly.

The sticky fluid was extremely poisonous and corrosive.

Jian Chen seemed like he had yet to discover the abnormality. His eyes remained facing forward, but his leg that had been bitten gently shook, directly shredding the plant into pieces.

Rui Jin and Hong Lian did not look at what had happened to Jian Chen either. Rui Jin mumbled, "These plains have been modified. They can stop a lot of people. It's probably because of the Heaven's Incense School."

A sliver of fury flashed through Hong Lian's eyes. She said, "I can burn this entire place down to the ground with just a ball of fire."

Hong Lian did not have a good opinion of the Heaven's Incense School because of what Hei Yu was going through.

"I think I know this place. It's called the Oasis of Death. There aren't any magical beasts in it, only various weird plants, but virtually every single plant is fatal to people. Earth Saint Masters are unlikely to make it out alive if they enter, and even Heaven Saint Masters aren't able to fly past it. Heaven Saint Masters can only fly beneath the cloud layer, and since the clouds in the sky are so low, they can't surpass a height of a hundred meters. Meanwhile, there are many plants in the Oasis of Death that can extend their tough tendrils to that altitude and trap the Heavenly Saint Masters before sucking them dry," Jian Chen explained with a heavy tone.

"Looks like this Oasis of Death has claimed quite a few lives. Hmph, if this was all natural, then so be it, but the Heaven's Incense School needed to make it. They're a great protector clan, yet they've made such a vicious zone of danger to harm people. The Heaven's Incense School doesn't seem to be anything good to me. Let me do a good deed," Hong Lian coldly replied. A scarlet flame surged from her body before expanding out in the form of a flame wheel with her at the center.

This was no ordinary fire. Although it was only a casual action from Hong Lian, its power could not be underestimated. Wherever the fire passed, all the green vegetation would be reduced to ash, and even the spongy soil was turned into tough rock. All the roots beneath the ground shriveled from death.

The fire expanded to five kilometers before slowly dispersing. At that moment, the surroundings had opened up around them. The ground was charred black and a burnt smell lingered in the air.

Five kilometers away, flames and smoke surged into the air. The terrifyingly-hot wheel of flames had already disappeared, but it had set the vegetation in the distance alight. The fire was slowly spreading through the entire area in an unstoppable fashion, and

wherever it passed, it would burn the ground to a crisp and fill the air with smoke.

Suddenly, the space in front of them began to pulse. A two-meter-wide Space Gate suddenly appeared and a small, black-robed, bald, old man emerged. He was furious.

“How dare you! Who was it who set this place on fire!? What! This is outrageous! The oasis that we nurtured after so much effort has actually been burned to a crisp. Who did it!? Stand forward for me! Even if I take your head, it won’t be enough to make up for the mistake you just committed!” The old man immediately swore furiously when he saw just how much of the place had been burned down. He placed all his attention on the burning landscape and had not discovered Jian Chen’s group.

“The fire’s obviously from us. Your Heaven’s Incense School may be a protector clan, but you’re probably still not enough to take our heads,” mocked Jian Chen.

“Who’s so reckless to challenge the dignity of the Heaven’s Incense School!? Don’t you know that the Heaven’s Incense school i-i- is...” The old man became even more enraged, but he bit his tongue just as he got through half of what he was saying. As if a bucket of cold water had been poured on him, all his anger vanished instantaneously. He stared at Jian Chen, Rui Jin, and Hong Lian with a pale face. At that moment, he finally recognized just who they were.

The old man reacted fast, vanishing with a swish. The World Gate also closed up as quickly as possible.

The old man seemed to have lost all his power back inside the miniature world. He lay powerless on the ground as beads of sweat covered his forehead. He breathed heavily as deep dread lingered in his eyes even though he was a Saint Ruler.

“Why would it be them? And they’ve burned down our oasis as soon as they’ve come, so they haven’t come with good intentions.

We're done, we're done for. It'll be troublesome now," the old man said with a trembling voice. He was filled with fear. He was fortunate enough to witness Rui Jin and Hong Lian battle against Saint Emperors in the past, and it had become an unerasable imprint in his life. As a result, he was extremely terrified of Rui Jin and Hong Lian.

"I better report this to the school master as soon as possible." Suppressing his fear, the bald old man quickly flew toward the depths of the miniature world.

The World Gate opened once again very soon, but this time, it was not two meters across but a hundred meters across. The World Gate was now fully open.

Chapter 1199: The Heaven's Incense School (Three)

The School Master stood at the World Gate with a group of experts behind him. He did not give off a sharp presence, nor did he seem displeasure or satisfied either. Instead, he bore an amicable smile and appeared approachable. He did not even glance at the oasis that had been burnt to a crisp.

"I am the school master of the Heaven's Incense School, Lajund, and I'd like to welcome you in place of the Heaven's Incense School. If you don't mind, I'd like to invite you into our miniature world so that I can have the honor of hosting you," the school master said with a face full of smiles. He had actually lost the courage to fight as soon as he saw Jian Chen, Hong Lian, and Rui Jin standing there as well as the Bright Moon Divine Hall levitating behind them.

"Hmph, our friend suffered against a sneak attack from the Heaven's Incense School a few days ago. It's only been just a few short days, so why has the Heaven's Incense School suddenly become so polite?" Hong Lian sneered. She had already equipped the Ninerefined Godfire Feathermail and the Scorching Godfire Hairpin levitated above her head. She had already made preparations for battle.

"It's a misunderstanding, just a misunderstanding. It's all been a misunderstanding," the school master did not become angry. He replied apologetically, "Esteemed guests, the situation back then really was special. The temptation of the Saints' Fruit was just far too great, enough for many Saint Kings lose themselves. At the same time, we were pressured back then into doing this. We had no other choice either, so the Heaven's Incense School would like to express our sincerest apology for what happened before."

Rui Jin, Hong Lian, and Jian Chen could not help but look at

each other when they saw the school master apologize in such a lowly manner. They had tried to anticipate many things before they came to the Heaven's Incense School, but never did they think that something like this would happen.

Not only was the school master not mad at all after the oasis they had nurtured for countless years was burnt to a crisp by Hong Lian, they had even forsook their great statuses to apologize to them, which was rather unbelievable.

After all, the Heaven's Incense School was a protector clan of the continent. As one of the most powerful clans, they obviously had their pride.

Rui Jin stood with his hands crossed. He smiled deeply and gently said, "I never thought that the school master of the Heaven's Incense School would actually lower himself and apologize to us. This has really exceeded anything we expected. Jian Chen, it's best if you deal with this now. Hong Lian and I only handle battles."

Jian Chen slightly nodded. The light in his eyes flickered as he stared at the group of people. After pondering a while, he said, "Esteemed school master Lajund, the experts of your Heaven's Incense School used the Poison of Heaven's End on senior Hei Yu, causing him to endure the torture of the poison. His life is in constant danger, so don't you think that it's just a little too funny that such a deep hatred would be resolved with just a few words?"

"That is completely reasonable. In order to express our sincerity, we are willing to offer up the antidote of the poison and add in five Class 8 Monster Cores, twenty Class 7 Monster Cores, a hundred Class 5 and 6 Monster Cores as an apology. I only hope that we can clean the slate between us," the school master replied in sincerity. He paused before continuing, "Of course, these monster cores are completely useful to you, my friend. However, I've heard that there is a powerful group of mercenaries below you. If you have these monster cores, I do believe the strength of your group will

increase by quite a lot.”

Jian Chen was indeed interested. Class 7 and 8 Monster Cores were items on the continent that could only be found by luck, because almost all the magical beasts of that level gathered on the Beast God Continent and in the depths of the Cross Mountains. It was very rare to come across Class 7 Magical Beasts other than those two places, let alone ones at Class 8.

The Class 7 Magical Beasts in the Cross Mountains were protected by the Beast God Continent as well. As long as they did not break any rules, even the experts of the protector clans could not kill them easily, which was why Class 7 Monster Cores had basically became an object of only demand and no supply on the continent while Class 8 Monster Cores had basically vanished completely.

Jian Chen was delighted by how the school master took the initiative in attempt to resolve their enmities. After the battle against the Changyang clan, Jian Chen had basically gained a completely new understanding regarding the protector clans. If they used everything they had, it would be impossible for Jian Chen’s group to benefit much at all, so it was best if they did not offend them all together. At the same time, his enmity with the Heaven’s Incense School was nowhere as deep as his enmity with the Changyang clan. Jian Chen also needed the monster cores supplied by the Heaven’s Incense School very much as well.

Jian Chen fell silent before saying, “Cleaning the slate is not necessarily impossible, but you see, the price needs to be a little higher.”

“Brother Jian Chen, may I ask how much you are looking for? Why don’t you name a price and we can discuss further?” Lajund was relieved inside. His protector clan did not lack monster cores, so if the matter could be resolved peacefully, then so be it. Even as a protector clan, he could not afford to offend experts like Rui Jin and Hong Lian. On the other hand, Jian Chen possessed the Saints’

Fruit, so without long, a true Saint Emperor would appear by his side.

A devilish light flashed through Jian Chen's eyes. After pondering over it carefully, he said, "Five Class 9 Monster Cores, twenty Class 8 Monster Cores, sixty Class 7 Monster cores, five hundred Class 6 Monster Cores, and three thousand Class 5 Monster Cores."

Lajund's complexion darkened more and more with the numbers that Jian Chen demanded. His face twitched a few times unnaturally especially when he heard the five Class 9 Monster Cores.

The Heaven's Incense School was very wealthy, but such a great number of high class magical cores would be agonizing even with their wealth.

"Y-y- you really are going too far. Do you think it's easy to obtain so many high class monster cores? And those Class 9 Monster Cores in particular. Do you know exactly how powerful the magical beasts need to be in order to produce Class 9 Monster Cores?" An old man beside the school master yelled out furiously with wide eyes. In his eyes, Jian Chen's group was committing daylight robbery, and they were stealing from a protector clan.

Jian Chen smiled as he stood with his arms crossed, "Of course I know. Only magical beasts at the level of Saint Emperors can produce Class 9 Monster Cores, but your Heaven's Incense School is a protector clan that has existed for over a million years. You must have quite a few Class 9 Monster Cores."

"Monster cores cannot be stored for too long, or the energy inside will solidify or leak away. The cores might even turn into tough pieces of rock. We have indeed managed to obtain a few Class 9 Monster Cores throughout history, but there are not many and we've consumed some ourselves. They have all been used once they surpassed their time limit, so there are extremely few that

remain today. Five is far too many. I can give you two,” the school master said with a sunken expression.

Jian Chen shook his head, “No, every single monster cores must be present. Other than the monster cores, I want a Saint Tier cultivation method from your Heaven’s Incense School as well as some corresponding Heaven Tier Battle Skills. Remember, I only want the poison attacks of your school, so don’t give me some foreign cultivation method in an attempt to trick me.”

Lajund had already fallen silent. Only now did he discover that Jian Chen’s appetite was far greater than they had imagined, nor did Jian Chen leave any room for bargaining.

“The cultivation methods of the Heaven’s Incense School cannot be passed onto outsiders. You’re dreaming if you think you can get your hands on our Saint Tier cultivation methods.”

“School master, they have just gone too far. We can’t come to terms with them. Let’s duel it out.”

“We’re a mighty protector clan. When have we ever been stepped over by other people like this. Do you really think that we’re afraid of you?”

The Saint Rulers behind Lajung could not help but angrily yell. Fury burned within their eyes with deep disgrace. They had never been so embarrassed as members of a protector clan.

Jian Chen added, “Esteemed school master, looks like I need to add that before we came to visit the Heaven’s Incense School, we paid a visit to the protector Changyang clan and embroiled in a great battle with them in their miniature world. We’ve witnessed the Emperor Armament, Encirclement of the Eighteen Halls, and the Origin Formation, but that was still not enough for them to keep us there. Instead, it turned their miniature world into a mess and countless clansmen were injured. I believe their losses were incomparable to a few monster cores.”

“What! The Changyang clan used the Origin Formation?” The school master and many Saint Rulers changed in expression when they heard about the Origin Formation. They were also in possession of an Origin Formation, and they understood its strength extremely well. It was exactly this that made them lose their composure.

Chapter 1200: Returning Bountifully

“What! The Changyang clan used the Origin Formation?” The school master and many Saint Rulers changed in expression when they heard about the Origin Formation. They were also in possession of an Origin Formation, and they understood its strength extremely well. It was exactly this that made them lose their composure.

This was because even Saint Emperors could be easily killed off by the Origin Formation. It was just far too powerful, yet the Changyang clan had failed to keep Jian Chen and the others from leaving after using the formation. This obviously shocked them very much.

At this moment, all the people who expressed their disagreement obediently shut up. They dared not say another word. The Changyang clan was enough to be ranked within the top three of all the protector clans. On the other hand, the Heaven’s Incense School only had six Saint Kings and not a single one at Great Perfection. Although they used the arts of poisoning, their strength was not on par with the Changyang clan, so how could they be opponents to people that even the Changyang clan could do nothing to?

“School master, if they are telling the truth, we’re probably not their opponents. At the same time, there are various poisonous grasses planted in our miniature space. If we end up fighting here, all the grasses will be destroyed. Those grasses are our lifeblood, so we cannot afford to lose them. The Poison of Heaven’s End may pose some harm to them, but the four great elders have greatly extended themselves from casting that skill in the Death Nest. They’re still in seclusion and recuperating right now. We don’t have enough power to cast the poison a second time,” the old man said to the school master through a communication technique. He was a great elder of the protector clan as well as the only Saint

King present other than the school master.

Lajund also became extremely stern. If Jian Chen and the others made their way into the miniature world, they would sustain losses far heavier than the Changyang clan. This is exactly what he wanted to see the least.

This was because the poison arts of the protector clan could only be practiced with the corresponding poisonous grasses. They planted a large number of them in their miniature world, so if they were destroyed, it would affect the overall strength of the clan. It might even lead to a long period of decline for the clan.

“Okay, I agree to your request,” Lajung was without choice and basically agreed in complete reluctance. Even with their heritage, the clan would buckle from the loss of so many high class monster cores. Lajund bled inside when he thought about the five Class 9 Monster Cores.

Jian Chen received a large number of monster cores, a Saint Tier cultivation method, and Heaven Tier Battle Skills. At the same time, he respected the agreement and no longer made things difficult for the Heaven’s Incense School.

Jian Chen’s group returned to Lore City with the antidote and got Hei Yu to consume it as soon as possible.

Even though Hei Yu’s poison was not completely purged after consuming the antidote, his complexion took a definite turn for the better.

Hei Yu no longer needed to use his own powers to suppress the poison. He smiled even though his face blackened from the poison and said, “Finally done with this bloody Poison of Heaven’s End. My life was almost pulled into it. This poison sure is strong.”

“It’s good that you’re fine. You almost just died to poison. So much for being a Saint King at Great Perfection and being protected by origin energy armor,” Hong Lian said in a mocking

tone, as if she was making fun of him.

Hei Yu became awkward for once where he became speechless.

“No matter what, senior Hei Yu’s problem all arose from me. If it weren’t for the fact that I wanted to obtain the Saints’ Fruit, senior Hei Yu would not have been poisoned either. Seniors, I really need to thank you for your assistance in the past few days. I will commit your gratitude to heart and never forget about it.” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the three of them in sincerity. He spoke from the bottom of his heart. If it were not for their help, he would not have been able to obtain the Saints’ Fruit, nor would he have been able to seal up the Changyang clan, let alone use them as a deterrence against the Heaven’s Incense School to rob them of a large number of monster cores.

Hong Lian looked at Jian Chen. A faint red appeared in her pupils, as if balls of flames were leaping about inside. She said, “Jian Chen, for you to stay alive would be the greatest way for you to repay us.”

Jian Chen obviously attributed all of this to the Winged Tiger God because he really could not think of why the three of them would follow him everywhere if it were not for the Winged Tiger God. At the same time, the Winged Tiger God was the god of magical beasts while the three of them were magical beasts as well. Coupled with the fact that the rulers of the Beast God Continent wanted to scheme against the Winged Tiger God, it was rather straightforward why the three of them would step forward to protect the white tiger.

Although Hei Yu had received the antidote, there was still residual poison within him, so he still needed a few days. Jian Chen, Hong Lian, and Rui Jin all went their own ways after talking a little. The two of them had expended quite a lot of energy in the battle against the Changyang clan, so they both went off to recover.

Jian Chen and You Yue strolled through the large clan beside one another. All the patrolling guards they came across would kneel down on one knee and greet them as admiration burned in their eyes.

Jian Chen paid no attention to the guards. All he thought about was how to split the monster cores he had just obtained. He did not plan on using them all himself. Although there was an astonished amount, the amount of energy he needed to reach the fourth layer with his Chaotic Body was just too much. Even after absorbing the monster cores, he would be nowhere close to breaking through. If he used the monster cores on the Changyang clan and Flame Mercenaries, their strength could indeed increase by quite a lot.

Jian Chen's expression suddenly changed. He looked into the distance and saw four small specks appear in the sky. They shot toward the Changyang clan with lightning-like speed, entering Lore City in just a few seconds and stopped outside the main entrance of the clan.

They were four middle-aged men in blood-red robes. Each and every single one of them was expressionless and possessed cold eyes. They were completely emotionless and a vague layer of Baleful Yin Force seemed to revolve around them. It caused the surrounding temperature to plummet, such that they were unapproachable.

Two rubby old men appeared at the entrance like ghosts. They stared emotionlessly at the four middle-aged men and one of them coldly questioned, “Why have you come, people from the Bloodsword sect?”

“They've come for me.”

A clear voice rang out from behind. Jian Chen walked out and You Yue followed behind him.

The two old men smiled amicably when they saw it was Jian Chen. They nodded at him before vanishing with a flash.

Jian Chen did not know the names of the two old men. He only knew that they were Saint Rulers of the Zu branch, so he should refer to them as great-grandfather in terms of seniority.

“The four protectors greet the sect master.”

The four middle-aged men all knelt on one knee and called out in unison.

Jian Chen hurried to make them rise. The Changyang clan owed a debt of gratitude to the four protectors since they had saved the entire clan before. He had never forgotten this.

Jian Chen brought the four protectors to his own hall. He asked, “Protectors, is there any reason why you’ve suddenly come looking for me?”

“Sect master, the old sect master has passed over the position quite a long time ago. The four of us have come under the orders of the vice sect master to invite the sect master back to the sect so that we can hold the ceremony of succession, as well as plan the future of the sect,” replied a protector.

“Protectors, may I ask if there is anyone who is against me inheriting the position?” Jian Chen tapped the desk rhythmically with his finger as he stared at the protectors in interest.

“Sect master, there is no room for doubt about your strength. Including the vice sect master, everyone is extremely supportive of you taking on the position as sect master. No one has any disagreements,” said the same protector.

Jian Chen nodded slightly and said, “Alright then, but before I go to the Bloodsword sect, there’s some matter I need to deal with. Why don’t the four of you stay in the clan for a few days, and I’ll go with you back to the sect after I deal with these matters.”

“As the sect master wishes!”

...

Afterward, Jian Chen found Changyang Ba and passed five hundred Class 5 Monster Cores, a hundred Class 6 Monster Cores, and ten Class 7 Monster Cores he had obtained from the Heaven's Incense School to him to nurture the forces of the Changyang clan. Jian Chen did not care how Changyang Ba split the monster cores.

Afterward, Jian Chen entered the artifact spirit. In the center of the space stood a majestic hall. Jian Chen boldly sat on the throne in the center of the hall. Behind him quietly stood a white-robed, scholarly middle-aged man. He was like a servant.

The middle-aged man was the artifact spirit, the supreme ruler of the artifact space.

At this moment, a group of several dozen people entered the hall in an orderly fashion. They stepped gently and did not make any sounds at all. All of them were burly, thick-chested men who radiated with a bold presence. They were abnormally powerful.

After consuming the serpent dragon's flesh and blood, their bodies had clearly become bigger.

"We greet the captain," all sixty-six men dropped to one knee and thunderously yelled out. The commotion was so great that it contained an irresistible force.

Jian Chen said nothing. A special light flickered in his bright eyes as he slowly glanced over all of them. He became more satisfied and happy the more he looked before finally revealing a smile involuntarily.

Suddenly, Jian Chen stood up from the throne and walked down. He said, "Good, good, good. Impressive, impressive indeed. You have been improving at a divine speed recently. Of the sixty-six, forty-three of you have reached the Sixth Cycle while the remaining twenty-three are at the Fourth Cycle at the least. I believe that you will all be able to reach the Sixth Cycle without much time. You really have lived up to my wishes."

Kai Er said, “Captain, our current achievements are all due to captain’s nurturing without holding back at all. If we did not have your nurturing, we would only have been able to reach Earth Saint Master at most with our talent. Reaching Heaven Saint Master would only be an extravagant wish.”

“That’s right. If it weren’t for captain, we probably would still be hunting magical beasts in the forests just to eat. We might not have even been able to live till this day, dying in the mouths of magical beasts by now. Our current accomplishments are all because of captain.” Mo Tian said excitedly. To all of them, becoming a Heaven Saint Master had once been an extravagant wish.

Table of Contents

Chaotic Sword God

Synopsis

Copyright

Chapter 1101: Invasion of the Hundred Races (One)

Chapter 1102: Invasion of the Hundred Races (Two)

Chapter 1103: Invasion of the Hundred Races (Three)

Chapter 1104: Power of an Emperor Armament

Chapter 1105: Founding Ancestor of the Tyrant's Blade School

Chapter 1106: Scaring Off the Hundred Races

Chapter 1107: Attacking Mercenary City

Chapter 1108: Jian Chen's Worries

Chapter 1109: The Saints' Fruit

Chapter 1110: Return to the Turtle Clan

Chapter 1111: The Divine Realm

Chapter 1112: The Blue Sky Adventurers

Chapter 1113: King Ju Ba

Chapter 1114: Entering the Divine Realm

Chapter 1115: Terrifying Rain

Chapter 1116: Mountains of the Sleeping Dragon

Chapter 1117: Passing Through the Mountains

Chapter 1118: Strongest on the Mountain Peak

Chapter 1119: Slaying the Violet Serpent Dragon

Chapter 1120: Killers of the Divine Realm—Soaring Ants

Chapter 1121: A Divine Beast

Chapter 1122: One Stalking Another

Chapter 1123: Brains Over Brawn

Chapter 1124: Who Dares Challenge Me? (One)

Chapter 1125: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Two)

Chapter 1126: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Three)

Chapter 1127: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Four)

Chapter 1128: Who Dares Challenge Me? (Five)

Chapter 1129: Information on the Spirit Sea

Chapter 1130: A Mystical Space

Chapter 1131: The Nirvanic Immortal Exalt

Chapter 1132: The Third Layer of Formations

Chapter 1133: Several Hundred Liters of Divine Water

- [Chapter 1134: The Hidden Power of the Flame Mercenaries](#)
- [Chapter 1135: Xie Wang's Departure](#)
- [Chapter 1136: A Gift](#)
- [Chapter 1137: The Death Nest](#)
- [Chapter 1138: Xiao Bao](#)
- [Chapter 1139: Vengeful Spirits of the Death Nest \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1140: Vengeful Spirits of the Death Nest \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1141: Saint Emperor](#)
- [Chapter 1142: Hei Yu Fights Gustys](#)
- [Chapter 1143: An Unexpected Gain](#)
- [Chapter 1144: The Saints' Fruit Appears](#)
- [Chapter 1145: A Bitter Battle](#)
- [Chapter 1146: In Danger](#)
- [Chapter 1147: Hiding into a Miniature World \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1148: Hiding into a Miniature World \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1149: The Saints' Fruit Ripens](#)
- [Chapter 1150: Tribulation of the Saints' Fruit](#)
- [Chapter 1151: A Struggle Between the Strong \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1152: A Struggle Between the Strong \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1153: A Struggle Between the Strong \(Three\)](#)
- [Chapter 1154: A Struggle Between the Strong \(Four\)](#)
- [Chapter 1155: A Struggle Between the Strong \(Five\)](#)
- [Chapter 1156: Aurous Sand](#)
- [Chapter 1157: A Powerful Existence \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1158: A Powerful Existence \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1159: A Powerful Existence \(Three\)](#)
- [Chapter 1160: The Blood-red Skeleton](#)
- [Chapter 1161: An Existence Beyond Saint Emperor](#)
- [Chapter 1162: A Mysterious Expert \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1163: A Mysteries Expert \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1164: The Human Saint Emperor Appears](#)
- [Chapter 1165: Gathering of Four Saint Emperors](#)
- [Chapter 1166: Returning to the Protector Clan \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1167: Returning to the Protector Clan \(Two\)](#)
- [Chapter 1168: Returning to the Protector Clan \(Three\)](#)
- [Chapter 1169: Amidst Danger](#)
- [Chapter 1170: Ill Motives](#)
- [Chapter 1171: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan \(One\)](#)
- [Chapter 1172: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan \(Two\)](#)

[Chapter 1173: Internal Strife of the Changyang Clan \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1174: The Founding God's Fist](#)
[Chapter 1175: Descent of the Bright Moon Divine Hall](#)
[Chapter 1176: Descent on Lore City \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1177: Descent on Lore City \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1178: Descent on Lore City \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1179: Xiao Bao the Cripple \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1180: Xiao Bao the Cripple \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1181: Xiao Bao the Cripple \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1182: Xiao Bao the Cripple \(Four\)](#)
[Chapter 1183: Threat](#)
[Chapter 1184: Poison](#)
[Chapter 1185: Poison of Heaven's End](#)
[Chapter 1186: An Unexpected Guest](#)
[Chapter 1187: The Special Inn of Lore City](#)
[Chapter 1188: A Gift of the Saints' Fruit](#)
[Chapter 1189: The Innate Chaotic Body \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1190: The Innate Chaotic Body \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1191: Shangguan Aojian](#)
[Chapter 1192: Sealing the Changyang Clan \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1193: Sealing the Changyang Clan \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1194: Sealing the Changyang Clan \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1195: Sealing the Changyang Clan \(Four\)](#)
[Chapter 1196: A Divine Melody from the Void](#)
[Chapter 1197: The Heaven's Incense School \(One\)](#)
[Chapter 1198: The Heaven's Incense School \(Two\)](#)
[Chapter 1199: The Heaven's Incense School \(Three\)](#)
[Chapter 1200: Returning Bountifully](#)